

# Poetical Works of ROBERT BRIDGES

Oxford University Press, Amen House, London E.C.4

GLASGOW NEW YORK TORONTO MELBOURNE WELLINGTON
BOMBAY CALCUITA MADRAS KARACHI KUALA LUMPUR
CAPE TOWN IBADAN NAIROBI ACCRA

# Poetical Works of ROBERT BRIDGES

with
The Testament of Beauty
but excluding the
eight dramas



LONDON
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

New York Toronto

#### ROBERT SEYMOUR BRIDGES

Born, Walmer, 23 October 1844 Died, Chilswell, 21 April 1930

The second edition of the Poetical Works of Robert Bridges (excluding the dramas) was first included in the Oxford Standard Authors series in 1936 and reprinted in 1942, 1944, and 1947. Reissued in 1953 with The Testament of Beauty added and reprinted in 1959.

#### Note to Second Edition

HE first edition of this book consisted of the Poems and Masks (as apart from the Dramas) contained in the collected editions of the Poetical Works of Robert Bridges, together with two groups of Later Poems, and Poems in Classical Prosody which were then published or collected for the first time.

To these are now added another piece in Classical Prosody, reprints of two later volumes of verse (October and other Poems and New Verse), and two pieces hitherto not included in any collection.

A record of the previous publication of the poems will be found in the bibliographical notes prefixed to the various sections of the present book...

The spelling of certain words is not uniform throughout the poems. This is due to observance of the text of the earlier editions of different dates, in the notes to which the author's justification of these peculiarities was given.



## Contents

NOTE TO SECOND EDITION	v
PROMETHEUS THE FIREGIVER. A Mask	
in the Greek Manner	1
DEMETER. A Mask	49
EROS AND PSYCHE	87
THE GROWTH OF LOVE	185
SHORTER POEMS	
$\mathit{Book}\ I$	225
Book II	242
Book III	264
Book IV	281
Book V	301
NEW POEMS	321
LATER POEMS	365
POEMS IN CLASSICAL PROSODY	407
OCTOBER AND OTHER POEMS	475
NEW VERSE	505
TWO PIECES WRITTEN AFTER THE WAR	553
THE TESTAMENT OF BEAUTY	565
PUBLISHER'S NOTE ON THE TEXT OF	
THE TESTAMENT OF BEAUTY	700
INDEX OF TITLES AND FIRST LINES	701

## PROMETHEUS THE FIREGIVER

A Mask in the Greek Manner



#### PREVIOUS EDITIONS

- 1. Private Press of H. Daniel. Oxford, 1883.
- 2. Chiswick Press. G. Bell & Sons, 1884.
- 3. Clarendon Press. Smith, Elder & Co. Vol. 1, 1898.

#### ARGUMENT

Prometheus coming on earth to give fire to men appears before the palace of Inachus in Argos on a festival of Zeus. He interrupts the ceremony by announcing fire and persuades Inachus to dare the anger of Zeus and accept the gift. Inachus fetching Argeia his wife from the palace has in turn to quiet her fears. He asks a prophecy of Prometheus who foretells the fate of Io their daughter. Prometheus then setting flame to the altar and writing his own name thereon in the place of Zeus disappears.

The Chorus sing (x) a Hymn to Zeus with the stories of the birth of Zeus and the marriage of Hera with the dances of the Curetes and the Hesperides, (2) their anticipation of fire with an Ode on Wonder, (3) a Tragic Hymn on the lot of man, (4) a Fire-chorus, (5) a final Chorus in praise of Prometheus. All the characters are good. Prometheus prologizes. He carries a long reed.

#### DRAMATIS PERSONÆ

PROMETHEUS.

INACHUS.

ARGEIA.

SERVANT.

IO (persona muta).

CHORUS: Youths and maidens of the house of Inachus.

The SCENE is in ARGOS before the palace of Inachus.

An altar inscribed to Zeus is at the centre of the stage.

## PROMETHEUS THE FIREGIVER

#### PROMETHEUS.

FROM high Olympus and the ætherial courts, Where mighty Zeus our angry king confirms
The Fates' decrees and bends the wills of the gods,
I come: and on the earth step with glad foot.

This variegated ocean-floor of the air. The changeful circle of fair land, that lies Heaven's dial, sisterly mirror of night and day: The wide o'er-wandered plain, this nether world My truant haunt is, when from jealous eyes I steal, for hither 'tis I steal, and here Unseen repair my joy: yet not unseen Methinks, nor seen unguessed of him I seek. Rather by swath or furrow, or where the path Is walled with corn I am found, by trellised vine Or olive set in banks or orchard trim: I watch all toil and tilth, farm, field and fold, And taste the mortal joy; since not in heaven Among our easeful gods hath facile time A touch so keen, to wake such love of life As stirs the frail and careful being, who here, The king of sorrows, melancholy man, Bows at his labour, but in heart erect A god stands, nor for any gift of god Would barter his immortal-hearted prime.

Could I but win this world from Zeus for mine, With not a god to vex my happy rule, I would inhabit here and leave high heaven: So much I love it and its race of men, IQ

20

30

40

50

60

Even as he hates them, hates both them, and me For loving what he hates, and would destroy me, Outcast in the scorn of all his cringing crew, For daring but to save what he would slay: And me must first destroy. Thus he denieth My heart's wish, thus my counsel sets at naught, Which him saved once, when all at stake he stood Uprisen in rebellion to overthrow The elderseated Titans, for I that day Gave him the counsels which his foes despised. Unhappy they, who had still their blissful seats Preserved and their Olympian majesty, Had they been one with me. Alas, my kin!

But he, when he had taken the throne and chained His foes in wasteful Tartarus, said no more Where is Prometheus our wise counsellor? What saith Prometheus? tell us, O Prometheus, What Fate requires! but waxing confident And wanton, as a youth first tasting power, He wrecked the timeless monuments of heaven, The witness of the wisdom of the gods, And making all about him new, beyond Determined to destroy the race of men, And that create afresh or else have none.

Then his vain mind imagined a device,
And at his bidding all the opposed winds
Blew, and the scattered clouds and furled snows,
From every part of heaven together flying,
He with brute hands in huge disorder heaped:
They with the winds' weight and his angry breath
Were thawed: in cataracts they fell, and earth
In darkness deep and whelmed tempest lay,
Drowned 'neath the waters. Yet on the mountain-tops
Some few escaped, and some, thus warned by me,
Made shift to live in vessels which outrode
The season and the fury of the flood.

70

80

QQ

100

And when his rain was spent and from clear skies Zeus looking down upon the watery world, Beheld these few, the remnant of mankind, Who yet stood up and breathed; he next withdrew The seeds of fire, that else had still lain hid In withered branch and the blue flakes of flint For man to exact and use, but these withdrawn, Man with the brutes degraded would be man No more; and so the tyrant was content.

But I, despised again, again upheld The weak, and pitying them sent sweet Hope, Bearer of dreams, enchantress fond and kind, From heaven descending on the unhindered rays Of every star, to cheer with visions fair Their unamending pains. And now this day Behold I come bearing the seal of all Which Hope had promised: for within this reed A prisoner I bring them stolen from heaven, The flash of mastering fire, and it have borne So swift to earth, that when you noontide sun Rose from the sea at morning I was by, And unperceived of Hêlios plunged the point I' the burning axle, and withdrew a tongue Of breathing flame, which lives to leap on earth For man the father of all fire to come.

And hither have I brought it even to Argos Unto king Inachus, him having chosen Above all mortals to receive my gift: For he is hopeful, careful, wise, and brave.

He first, when first the floods left bare the land, Grew warm with enterprise, and gathered men Together, and disposed their various tasks For common weal combined; for soon were seen The long straight channels dwindling on the plain, Which slow from stagnant pool and wide morass The pestilent waters to the rivers bore:

(5)

Then in the ruined dwellings and old tombs He dug, unbedding from the wormed ooze Vessels and tools of trade and husbandry: Wherewith, all seasonable works restored, Oil made he and wine anew, and taught mankind To live not brutally though without fire, Tending their flocks and herds and weaving wool, Living on fruit and milk and shepherds' fare, Till time should bring back flame to smithy and hearth. Or Zeus relent. Now at these gates I stand, TIO At this mid hour, when Inachus comes forth To offer sacrifice unto his foe. For never hath his faithful zeal forborne To pay the power, though hard, that rules the world The smokeless sacrifice: which first to-day Shall smoke, and rise at heaven in flame to brave The baffled god. See here a servant bears For the cold altar ceremonial wood: My shepherd's cloak will serve me for disguise.

#### SERVANT.

With much toil have I hewn these sapless logs. 120 Pr. But toil brings health, and health is happiness. SERV. Here's one I know not-nay, how came he here Unseen by me? I pray thee, stranger, tell me What wouldst thou at the house of Inachus? Pr. Intruders, friend, and travellers have glib tongues, Silence will question such. SERV. If 'tis a message, To-day is not thy day—who sent thee hither? Pr. The business of my leisure was well guessed: But he that sent me hither is I that come. SERV. I smell the matter—thou wouldst serve the house? Pr. 'Twas for that very cause I fled my own. 131 SERV. From cruelty or fear of punishment? Pr. Cruel was my master, for he slew his father.

His punishments thou speakest of are crimes.

SERV. Thou dost well flying one that slew his father.
PR. Thy lord, they say, is kind.
SERV. Well, thou wilt see.
Thou may'st at once begin—come, give a hand.
PR. A day of freedom is a day of pleasure:
And what thou doest have I never done,
And understanding not might mar thy work.

SERV. Ay true—there is a right way and a wrong
In laying wood.

PR. Then let me see thee lay it:
The sight of a skill'd hand will teach an art.
SERV. Thou seest this faggot which I now unbind,
How it is packed within.

PR. I see the cones And needles of the fir, which by the wind In melancholy places ceaselessly Sighing are strewn upon the tufted floor.

SERV. These took I from a sheltered bank, whereon
The sun looks down at noon; for there is need
The things be dry. These first I spread; and then
Small sticks that snap i' the hand.

PR. Such are enough
To burden the slow flight of labouring rooks,
When on the leafless tree-tops in young March
Their glossy herds assembling soothe the air
With cries of solemn joy and cawings loud.
And such the long-necked herons will bear to mend
Their airy platform, when the loving spring
Bids them take thought for their expected young.

SERV. See even so I cross them and cross them so: 160
Larger and by degrees a steady stack
Have built, whereon the heaviest logs may lie:
And all of sun-dried wood: and now 'tis done.
PR. And now 'tis done, what means it now 'tis done?
SERV. Well, thus 'tis rightly done: but why 'tis so

gntly done: but wily

I cannot tell, nor any man here knows;
Save that our master when he sacrificeth,
As thou wilt hear anon, speaketh of fire;
And fire he saith is good for gods and men;
And the gods have it and men have it not:
And then he prays the gods to send us fire;
And we, against they send it, must have wood
Laid ready thus as I have shewn thee here.

Pr. Today he sacrificeth?

170

Pr. To-day he sacrificeth?

SERV.

Ay, this noon.

Hark! hear'st thou not? they come. The solemn flutes Warn us away; we must not here be seen In these our soilèd habits, yet may stand Where we may hear and see and not be seen.

Exeunt R.

Enter CHORUS, and from the palace INACHUS bearing cakes: he comes to stand behind the altar.

#### CHORUS.

God of Heaven!
We praise thee, Zeus most high,
To whom by eternal Fate was given
The range and rule of the sky;
When thy lot, first of three
Leapt out, as sages tell,
And won Olympus for thee,
Therein for ever to dwell:
But the next with the barren sea
To grave Poseidôn fell,
And left fierce Hades his doom, to be
The lord and terror of hell.

180

Igo

(2) Thou sittest for aye
Encircled in azure bright,
Regarding the path of the sun by day,
And the changeful moon by night:

(8)

Attending with tireless ears
To the song of adoring love,
With which the separate spheres
Are voiced that turn above:
And all that is hidden under
The clouds thy footing has furl'd
Fears the hand that holdeth the thunder,
The eye that looks on the world.

200

#### Semichorus of youths.

Of all the isles of the sea
Is Crete most famed in story:
Above all mountains famous to me
Is Ida and crowned with glory.
There guarded of Heaven and Earth
Came Rhea at fall of night
To hide a wondrous birth
From the Sire's unfathering sight.
The halls of Cronos rang
With omens of coming ill,
And the mad Curêtes danced and sang
Adown the slopes of the hill.

210

Then all the peaks of Gnossus kindled red Beckoning afar unto the sinking sun,
He thro' the vaporous west plunged to his bed,
Sunk, and the day was done.
But they, though he was fled,
Such light still held, as oft
Hanging in air aloft,
At eve from shadowed ship
The Egyptian sailor sees:
Or like the twofold tip
That o'er the topmost trees
Flares on Parnassus, and the Theban dames
Ouake at the ghostly flames.

230

Then friendly night arose To succour Earth, and spread Her mantle o'er the snows 230 And quenched their rosy red; But in the east upsprings Another light on them, Selêné with white wings And bueless diadem. Little could she befriend Her father's house and state, Nor her weak beams defend Hypérion from his fate. Only where'er she shines, 240 In terror looking forth, She sees the wailing pines Stoop to the bitter North: Or searching twice or thrice Along the rocky walls, She marks the columned ice Of frozen waterfalls: But still the darkened cave Grew darker as she shone. Wherein was Rhea gone 250 Her child to bear and save.

They dance.

Then danced the Dactyls and Curêtes wild,
And drowned with yells the cries of mother and child;
Big-armed Damnámeneus gan prance and shout:
And burly Acmon struck the echoes out:
And Kermis leaped and howled: and Titias pranced
And broad Cyllenus tore the air and danced:
While deep within the shadowed cave at rest
Lay Rhea, with her babe upon her breast.

#### INACHUS.

260

270

If any here there be whose impure hands Among pure hands, or guilty heart among Our guiltless hearts be stained with blood or wrong, Let him depart!

If there be any here in whom high Zeus Seeing impiety might turn away, Now from our sacrifice and from his sin Let him depart!

Semichorus of maidens.

I have chosen to praise
Hêra the wife, and bring
A hymn for the feast on marriage days
To the wife of the gods' king.
How on her festival
The gods had loving strife,
Which should give of them all
The fairest gift to the wife.
But Earth said, Fair to see
Is mine and yields to none,
I have grown for her joy a sacred tree,
With apples of gold thereon.

Then Hêra, when she heard what Earth had given,
Smiled for her joy, and longed and came to see:
On dovewings flying from the height of heaven,
Down to the golden tree:
As tired birds at even
Come flying straight to house
On their accustomed boughs.
'Twas where, on tortured hands
Bearing the mighty pole.
Devoted Atlas stands:
And round his bowed head roll

( rr )

Day-light and night, and stars unmingled dance, Nor can he raise his glance.

She saw the rocky coast Whereon the azured waves Are laced in foam, or lost In water-lighted caves; The olive island where. Amid the purple seas, Night unto Darkness bare The four Hesperides: 300 And came into the shade Of Atlas, where she found The garden Earth had made And fenced with groves around. And in the midst it grew Alone, the priceless stem, As careful, clear and true As graving on a gem. Nature had kissed Art And borne a child to stir aro With jealousy the heart Of heaven's Artificer. From crown to swelling root It mocked the goddess' praise, The green enamelled sprays. The emblazoned golden fruit. They dance

And 'neath the tree, with hair and zone unbound,
The fair Hesperides aye danced around,
And Ægle danced and sang 'O welcome, Queen!'
And Erytheia sang 'The tree is green!'
And Hestia danced and sang 'The fruit is gold!'
And Arethusa sang 'Fair Queen, behold!'
And all joined hands and danced about the tree,

And sang 'O Queen, we dance and sing for thee!'

In. If there be any here who has complaint Against our rule or claim or supplication, Now in the name of Zeus let it appear, Now let him speak!

#### Prometheus re-enters.

PR. All hail, most worthy king, such claim have I. In. May grace be with thee, stranger; speak thy mind. Pr. To Argos, king of Argos, at thy house 33 I I bring long journeying to an end this hour, Bearing no idle message for thine ears. For know that far thy fame has reached, and men That ne'er have seen thee tell that thou art set Upon the throne of virtue, that goodwill And love thy servants are, that in thy land Toy, honour, trust and modesty abide And drink the air of peace, that kings must see Thy city, would they know their peoples' good 340 And stablish them therein by wholesome laws. But one thing mars the tale, for o'er thy lands Travelling I have not seen from morn till eve. Either from house or farm or labourer's cot. In any village, nor this town of Argos A blue-wreathed smoke arise: the hearths are cold, This altar cold: I see the wood and cakes Unbaken-O king, where is the fire?

In. If hither, stranger, thou wert come to find That which thou findest wanting, join with us Now in our sacrifice, take food within, And having learnt our simple way of life Return unto thy country whence thou camest. But hast thou skill or knowledge of this thing, How best it may be sought, or by what means Hope to be reached, O speak! I wait to hear.

PR. There is, O king, fire on the earth this day.

In. On earth there is fire thou sayest!
PR.

There is fire.

350

In. On earth this day! There is fire on earth this day. PR. In. This is a sacred place, a solemn hour, 360 Thy speech is earnest: yet even if thou speak truth, O welcome messenger of happy tidings, And though I hear aright, yet to believe Is hard: thou canst not know what words thou speakest Into what ears: they never heard before This sound but in old tales of happier times, In sighs of prayer and faint unhearted hope: Maybe they heard not rightly, speak again! Pr. There is, O king, fire on the earth this day. In. Yes, yes, again. Now let sweet Music blab 370 Her secret and give o'er; here is a trumpet That mocks her method. Yet 'tis but the word. Maybe thy fire is not the fire I seek: Maybe though thou didst see it, now 'tis quenched, Or guarded out of reach: speak yet again And swear by heaven's truth is there fire or no; And if there be, what means may make it mine. PR. There is, O king, fire on the earth this day: But not as thou dost seek it to be found. In. How seeking wrongly shall I seek aright? 38o Pr. Thou prayest here to Zeus, and him thou callest Almighty, knowing he could grant thy prayer: That if 'twere but his will, the journeying sun Might drop a spark into thine outstretched hand: That at his breath the splashing mountain brooks That fall from Orneæ, and cold Lernè's pool Would change their element, and their chill streams Bend in their burning banks a molten flood: That at his word so many messengers Would bring thee fire from heaven, that not a hearth 39Q In all thy land but straight would have a god To kneel and fan the flame: and yet to him, It is to him thou prayest.

In. Therefore to him. PR. Is this thy wisdom, king, to sow thy seed Year after year in this unsprouting soil? Hast thou not proved and found the will of Zeus A barren rock for man with prayer to plough? In. His anger be averted! we judge not god Evil, because our wishes please him not. Oft our shortsighted prayers to heaven ascending 400 Ask there our ruin, and are then denied In kindness above granting: were't not so, Scarce could we pray for fear to pluck our doom Out of the merciful withholding hands. PR. Why then provokest thou such great goodwill In long denial and kind silence shown? In. Fie, fie! Thou lackest piety: the god's denial Being nought but kindness, there is hope that he Will make that good which is not :- or if indeed Good be withheld in punishment, 'tis well 410 Still to seek on and pray that god relent. Pr. O Sire of Argos, Zeus will not relent. In. Yet fire thou say'st is on the earth this day. Pr. Not of his knowledge nor his gift, O king. In. By kindness of what god then has man fire? Pr. I say but on the earth unknown to Zeus. In. How boastest thou to know, not of his knowledge? Pr. I boast not: he that knoweth not may boast. In. Thy daring words bewilder sense with sound. PR. I thought to find thee ripe for daring deeds. 420 In. And what the deed for which I prove unripe?

In. And were I ripe, What should I dare, beseech you?

Pr. To take of heaven's fire.

Pr. The wrath of Zeus.

IN. Madman, pretending in one hand to hold The wrath of god and in the other fire.

Pr. Thou meanest rather holding both in one.

In. Both impious art thou and incredible. PR. Yet impious only till thou dost believe. In. And what believe? Ah, if I could believe! It was but now thou saidst that there was fire, 430 And I was near believing; I believed: Now to believe were to be mad as thou. CHORUS. He may be mad and yet say true-maybe The heat of prophecy like a strong wine Shameth his reason with exultant speech. PR. Thou say'st I am mad, and of my sober words Hast called those impious which thou fearest true, Those which thou knowest good, incredible. Consider ere thou judge: be first assured All is not good for man that seems god's will. 440 See, on thy farming skill, thy country toil Which bends to aid the willing fruits of earth, And would promote the seasonable year, The face of nature is not always kind: And if thou search the sum of visible being To find thy blessing featured, 'tis not there: Her best gifts cannot brim the golden cup Of expectation which thine eager arms Lift to her mouthed horn—what then is this Whose wide capacity outbids the scale 450 Of prodigal beauty, so that the seeing eye And hearing ear, retiring unamazed Within their quiet chambers, sit to feast With dear imagination, nor look forth As once they did upon the varying air? Whence is the fathering of this desire Which mocks at fated circumstance? nay though Obstruction lie as cumbrous as the mountains. Nor thy particular hap hath armed desire Against the brunt of evil,—yet not for this 460 Faints man's desire: it is the unquenchable

Original cause, the immortal breath of being:

Nor is there any spirit on Earth astir, Nor 'neath the airy vault, nor yet beyond In any dweller in far-reaching space, Nobler or dearer than the spirit of man: That spirit which lives in each and will not die, That wooeth beauty, and for all good things Urgeth a voice, or in still passion sigheth, And where he loveth draweth the heart with him. Hast thou not heard him speaking oft and oft, Prompting thy secret musings and now shooting His feathered fancies, or in cloudy sleep Piling his painted dreams? O hark to him! For else if folly shut his joyous strength To mope in her dark prison without praise, The hidden tears with which he wails his wrong Will sour the fount of life. O hark to him! Him may'st thou trust beyond the things thou seest. For many things there be upon this earth Unblest and fallen from beauty, to mislead Man's mind, and in a shadow justify The evil thoughts and deeds that work his ill; Fear, hatred, lust and strife, which, if man question The heavenborn spirit within him, are not there. Yet are they bold of face, and Zeus himself, Seeing that Mischief held her head on high, Lest she should go beyond his power to quell And draw the inevitable Fate that waits On utmost ill, himself preventing Fate Hasted to drown the world, and now would crush Thy little remnant: but among the gods Is one whose love and courage stir for thee; Who being of manlike spirit, by many shifts Has stayed the hand of the enemy, who crieth Thy world is not destroyed, thy good shall live: Thou hast more power for good than Zeus for ill, More courage, justice, more abundant art,

470

480

490

More love, more joy, more reason: though around thee Rank-rooting evil bloom with poisonous crown, 500 Though wan and dolorous and crooked things Have made their home with thee, thy good shall live. Know thy desire: and know that if thou seek it, And seek, and seek, and fear not, thou shalt find. SEM. (youths). Is this a god that speaketh thus? SEM. (maidens). He speaketh as a man In love or great affliction yields his soul. In. Thou, whencesoe'er thou comest, whoe'er thou art. Who breakest on our solemn sacrifice With solemn words, I pray thee not depart 510 Till thou hast told me more. This fire I seek Not for myself, whose thin and silvery hair Tells that my toilsome age nears to its end, But for my children and the aftertime, For great the need thereof, wretched our state; Nay, set by what has been, our happiness Is very want, so that what now is not Is but the measure of what yet may be. And first are barest needs, which well I know Fire would supply, but I have hope beyond, 520 That Nature in recovering her right Would kinder prove to man who seeks to learn Her secrets and unfold the cause of life. So tell me, if thou knowest, what is fire? Doth earth contain it? or, since from the sun Fire reaches us, since in the glimmering stars And pallid moon, in lightning, and the glance Of tracking meteors that at nightfall show How in the air a thousand sightless things Travel, and ever on their windswift course 530 Flame when they list and into darkness go,-Since in all these a fiery nature dwells, Is fire an airy essence, a thing of heaven, That could we poise it, were an alien power (18)

To make our wisdom less, our wonder more? Pr. Thy wish to know is good, and happy is he Who thus from chance and change has launched his mind To dwell for ever with undisturbed truth. This high ambition doth not prompt his hand To crime, his right and pleasure are not wronged 540 By folly of his fellows, nor his eye Dimmed by the griefs that move the tears of men. Son of the earth, and citizen may be Of Argos or of Athens and her laws, But still the eternal nature, where he looks, O'errules him with the laws which laws obey, And in her heavenly city enrols his heart. In. Thus ever have I held of happiness, The child of heavenly truth, and thus have found it In prayer and meditation and still thought, 550 And thus my peace of mind based on a floor That doth not quaver like the joys of sense: Those I possess enough in seeing my slaves And citizens enjoy, having myself Tasted for once and put their sweets away. But of that heavenly city, of which thou sayest Her laws o'errule us, have I little learnt, For when my wandering spirit hath dared alone The unearthly terror of her voiceless halls, She hath fallen from delight, and without guide 560 Turned back, and from her errand fled for fear. PR. Think not that thou canst all things know, nor deem Such knowledge happiness: the all-knowing Fates No pleasure have, who sit eternally

Pr. Think not that thou canst all things know, nor deer Such knowledge happiness: the all-knowing Fates No pleasure have, who sit eternally Spinning the unnumbered threads that Time hath woven, And weaves, upgathering in his furthest house To store from sight; but what 'tis joy to learn Or use to know, that may'st thou ask of right.

In. Then tell me, for thou knowest, what is fire?

Pr. Know then, O king, that this fair earth of men, 570

The Olympus of the gods, and all the heavens Are lesser kingdoms of the boundless space Wherein Fate rules; they have their several times, Their seasons and the limit of their thrones, And from the nature of eternal things Springing, themselves are changed; even as the trees Or birds or beasts of earth, which now arise To being, now in turn decay and die.

The heaven and earth thou seest, for long were held By Fire, a raging power, to whom the Fates Decreed a slow diminishing old age, But to his daughter, who is that gentle goddess, Queen of the clear and azure firmament, In heaven called Hygra, but by mortals Air, To her, the child of his slow doting years, Was given a beauteous youth, not long to outlast His life, but be the pride of his decay, And win to gentler sway his lost domains.

580

590

600

And when the day of time arrived, when Air Took o'er from her decrepit sire the third Of the Sun's kingdoms, the one-mooned earth, Straight came she down to her inheritance.

Gaze on the sun with thine unshaded eye
And shrink from what she saw. Forests of fire
Whose waving trunks, sucking their fuel, reared
In branched flame roaring, and their torrid shades
Aye underlit with fire. The mountains lifted
And fell and followed like a running sea,
And from their swelling flanks spumed froth of fire;
Or, like awakening monsters, mighty mounds
Rose on the plain awhile.

Sem. (maidens). He discovers a foe.

Sem. (youths). An enemy he paints.

Pr. These all she quenched.

Or charmed their fury into the dens and bowels Of earth to smoulder, there the vital heat

(20)

To hold for her creation, which then—to her aid Summoning high Reason from his home in heaven,— She wrought anew upon the temperate lands.

SEM. (maidens). 'Twas well Air won this kingdom of her sire.

SEM. (youths). Now say how made she green this home of fire

PR. The waters first she brought, that in their streams
And pools and seas innumerable things 611
Brought forth, from whence she drew the fertile seeds
Of trees and plants, and last of footed life,
That wandered forth, and roaming to and fro,
The rejoicing earth peopled with living sound.
Reason advised, and Reason praised her toil;

Which when she had done she gave him thanks, and said, 'Fair comrade, since thou praisest what is done,

Grant me this favour ere thou part from me: Make thou one fair thing for me, which shall suit

Make thou one fair thing for me, which shall suit With what is made, and be the best of all.

'Twas evening, and that night Reason made man. SEM. (maidens). Children of Air are we, and live by fire.

SEM. (youths). The sons of Reason dwelling on the earth.

620

бзо

SEM. (maidens). Folk of a pleasant kingdom held between

Fire's reign of terror and the latter day When dying, soon in turn his child must die.

SEM. (youths). Having a wise creator, above time Or youth or change, from whom our kind inherit The grace and pleasure of the eternal gods.

In. But how came gods to rule this earth of Air?

Pr. They also were her children who first ruled, Cronos, Iapetus, Hypérion,

Theia and Rhea, and other mighty names
That are but names—whom Zeus drave out from heaven,
And with his tribe sits on their injured thrones.

In. There is no greater god in heaven than he.	
Pr. Nor none more cruel nor more tyrannous.	
In. But what can man against the power of god?	
PR. Doth not man strive with him? thyself dost pray.	
In. That he may pardon our contrarious deeds.	641
PR. Alas! alas! what more contrarious deed,	
What greater miracle of wrong than this,	
That man should know his good and take it not?	
To what god wilt thou pray to pardon this?	
In vain was reason given, if man therewith	
Shame truth, and name it wisdom to cry down	
The unschooled promptings of his best desire.	
The beasts that have no speech nor argument	
Confute him, and the wild hog in the wood	650
That feels his longing, hurries straight thereto,	•
And will not turn his head.	
In. How mean'st thou this?	
Pr. Thou hast desired the good, and now canst feel	
How hard it is to kill the heart's desire.	
In. Shall Inachus rise against Zeus, as he	
Rose against Cronos and made war in heaven?	
Pr. I say not so, yet, if thou didst rebel,	
The tongue that counselled Zeus should counsel thee.	
Sem. (maidens). This is strange counsel.	
Sem. (youths). He is not	
A counsellor for gods or men.	660
In. O that I knew where I might counsel find,	
That one were sent, nay, were't the least of all	
The myriad messengers of heaven, to me!	
One that should say 'This morn I stood with Zeus,	
He hath heard thy prayer and sent me: ask a boon,	
What thing thou wilt, it shall be given thee.'	
Pr. What wouldst thou say to such a messenger?	
In. No need to ask then what I now might ask,	
How 'tis the gods, if they have care for mortals,	
Slubber our worst necessities—and the boon,	670

No need to tell him that.

Pr. Now, king, thou seest

Zeus sends no messenger, but I am here.

In. Thy speech is hard, and even thy kindest words

Unkind. If fire thou hast, in thee 'tis kind

To proffer it: but thou art more unkind

Yoking heaven's wrath therewith. Nay, and how knowest thou

680

600

700

Zeus will be angry if I take of it?

Thou art a prophet: ay, but of the prophets

Some have been taken in error, and honest time

Has honoured many with forgetfulness.

I'll make this proof of thee; Show me thy fire-

Nay, give't me now—if thou be true at all,

Be true so far: for the rest there's none will lose,

Nor blame thee being false—where is thy fire?
PR. O rather, had it thus been mine to give,

I would have given it thus: not adding aught Of danger or diminishment or loss;

So strong is my goodwill; nor less than this

My knowledge, but in knowledge all my power.

Yet since wise guidance with a little means Can more than force unminded, I have skill

To conjure evil and outcompass strength.

Now give I thee my best, a little gift

To work a world of wonder; 'tis thine own

Of long desire, and with it I will give

The cunning of invention and all arts
In which thy hand instructed may command,

Interpret, comfort, or ennoble nature;

With all provision that in wisdom is,

And what prevention in foreknowledge lies.

In. Great is the gain.

PR. O king, the gain is thine,

The penalty I more than share.

In. Enough,

(23)

I take thy gift; nor hast thou stood more firm To every point of thy strange chequered tale. Revealing, threatening, offering more and more, And never all, than I to this resolve.

PR. I knew thy heart would fail not at the hour. In. Nay, failed I now, what were my years of toil More than the endurance of a harnessed brute, Flogged to his daily work, that cannot view The high design to which his labour steps? And I of all men were dishonoured most Shrinking in fear, who never shrank from toil, And found abjuring, thrusting stiffly back, The very gift for which I stretched my hands. What though I suffer? are these wintry years Of growing desolation to be held As cherishable as the suns of spring? Nay, only joyful can they be in seeing Long hopes accomplished, long desires fulfilled. And since thou hast touched ambition on the side Of nobleness, and stirred my proudest hope, And wilt fulfil this, shall I count the cost? Rather decay will triumph, and cold death

From weakness, from the tomb go forth a flame.

PR. 'Tis well; thou art exalted now, the grace Becomes thy valiant spirit.

Be lapped in glory, seeing strength arise

In. Lo! on this day Which hope despaired to see, hope manifests A vision bright as were the dreams of youth; When life was easy as a sleeper's faith Who swims in the air and dances on the sea; When all the good that scarce by toil is won, Or not at all is won, is as a flower Growing in plenty to be plucked at will: Is it a dream again or is it truth, This vision fair of Greece inhabited?

710

720

730

A fairer sight than all fair Iris sees, Footing her airy arch of colours spun From Ida to Olympus, when she stays 740 To look on Greece and thinks the sight is fair; Far fairer now, clothed with the works of men. PR. Ay, fairer far: for nature's varied pleasaunce Without man's life is but a desert wild. Which most, where most she mocks him, needs his aid. She knows her silence sweeter when it girds His murmurous cities, her wide wasteful curves Larger beside his economic line; Or what can add a mystery to the dark, As doth his measured music when it moves 750 With rhythmic sweetness through the void of night? Nay, all her loveliest places are but grounds Of vantage, where with geometric hand, True square and careful compass he may come To plan and plant and spread abroad his towers, His gardens, temples, palaces and tombs. And yet not all thou seest, with trancèd eye Looking upon the beauty that shall be, The temple-crowned heights, the walled towns, Farms and cool summer seats, nor the broad ways 760 That bridge the rivers and subdue the mountains, Nor all that travels on them, pomp or war Or needful merchandise, nor all the sails Piloting over the wind-dappled blue Of the summer-soothed Ægean, to thy mind Can picture what shall be: these are the face And form of beauty, but her heart and life Shall they be who shall see it, born to shield A happier birthright with intrepid arms, To tread down tyranny and fashion forth 770 A virgin wisdom to subdue the world, To build for passion an eternal song, To shape her dreams in marble, and so sweet

(25)

В

Their speech, that envious Time hearkening shall stay In fear to snatch, and hide his rugged hand.

Now is the birthday of thy conquering youth,
O man, and lo! thy priest and prophet stand
Beside the altar and have blessed the day.

IN. Ay, blessed be this day. Where is thy fire?

Or is aught else to do, ere I may take?

Pr. This was my message, speak and there is fire.

In. There shall be fire. Await me here awhile.

I go to acquaint my house, and bring them forth.

Exit.

800

780

#### CHORUS.

Hearken, O Argos, hearken! There will be fire. And thou, O Earth, give ear! There will be fire.

SEM. (maidens). Who shall be sent to fetch this fire for the king?

SEM. (youths). Shall we put forth in boats to reap,
And shall the waves for harvest yield 790
The rootless flames that nimbly leap
Upon their ever-shifting field?

SEM. (maidens). Or we in olive-groves go shake And beat the fruiting sprays, till all The silv'ry glitter which they make Beneath into our baskets fall?

SEM. (youths). To bind in sheaves and bear away The white unshafted darts of day?

SEM. (maidens). And from the shadow one by one Pick up the playful oes of sun?

SEM. (youths). Or wouldst thou mine a passage deep Until the darksome fire is found.

Which prisoned long in seething sleep

Vexes the caverns underground?

SEM. (maidens). Or bid us join our palms perchance,

(26)

To cup the slant and chinked beam, Which mounting morn hath sent to dance Across our chamber while we dream?

SEM. (youths). Say whence and how shall we fetch this fire for the king?

Our hope is impatient of vain debating.

810

830

SEM. (maidens). My heart is stirred at the name of the wondrous thing,

And trembles awaiting.

#### ODE.

A coy inquisitive spirit, the spirit of wonder,
Possesses the child in his cradle, when mortal things
Are new, yet a varied surface and nothing under.
It busies the mind on trifles and toys and brings
Her grasp from nearer to further, from smaller to greater,
And slowly teaches flight to her fledgeling wings.

Where'er she flutters and falls surprises await her:
She soars, and beauty's miracles open in sight,
The flowers and trees and beasts of the earth; and later
The skies of day, the moon and the stars of night;
Neath which she scarcely venturing goes demurely,
With mystery clad, in the awe of depth and height.

O happy for still unconscious, for ah! how surely, How soon and surely will disenchantment come, When first to herself she boasts to walk securely, And drives the master spirit away from his home;

Seeing the marvellous things that make the morning Are marvels of every-day, familiar, and some Have lost with use, like earthly robes, their adorning, As earthly joys the charm of a first delight, And some are fallen from awe to neglect and scorning; Until—

O tarry not long, dear needed sprite!

( 27 )

Till thou, though uninvited, with fancy returnest
To hallow beauty and make the dull heart bright:
To inhabit again thy gladdened kingdom in earnest;
Wherein—

from the smile of beauty afar forecasting The pleasure of god, thou livest at peace and yearnest With wonder everlasting.

840

#### SECOND PART

Re-enter from the palace INACHUS, with ARGEIA and Io.

#### INACHUS.

That but a small and easy thing now seems, Which from my house when I came forth at noon A dream was and beyond the reach of man. 'Tis now a fancy of the will, a word, Liberty's lightest prize. Yet still as one Who loiters on the threshold of delight, Delaying pleasure for the love of pleasure, I dally-Come, Argeia, and share my triumph! And set our daughter by thee; though her eyes Are young, there are no eyes this day so young As shall forget this day—while one thing more I ask of thee; this evil, will it light On me or on my house or on mankind? Pr. Scarce on mankind, O Inachus, for Zeus A second time failing will not again Measure his spite against their better fate. And now the terror, which awhile o'er Earth Its black wings spread, shall up to Heaven ascend And gnaw the tyrant's heart: for there is whispered A word gone forth to scare the mighty gods:

850

860

How one must soon be born, and born of men,

Who shall drive out their impious host from heaven, And from their skyey dwellings rule mankind In truth and love. So scarce on man will fall This evil, nay, nor on thyself, O king; Thy name shall live an honoured name in Greece.

In. Then on my house 'twill be. Know'st thou no more? Pr. Know I no more? Ay, if my purpose fail 'Tis not for lack of knowing: if I suffer, 'Tis not that poisonous fear hath slurred her task, 870 Or let brave resolution walk unarmed. My ears are callous to the threats of Zeus, The direful penalties his oath hath laid On every good that I in heart and hand Am sworn to accomplish, and for all his threats, Lest their accomplishment should outrun mine, Am bound the more. Nay, nor his evil minions, Nor force, nor strength, shall bend me to his will.

#### ARGEIA.

Alas, alas, what heavy words are these,
That in the place of joy forbid your tongue,
Stat cloud and change his face, while desperate sorrow
Sighs in his heart? I came to share a triumph:
All is dismay and terror. What is this?

In. True, wife, I spake of triumph, and I told thee The winter-withering hope of my whole life Has flower'd to-day in amaranth: what the hope Thou knowest, who hast shared; but the condition I told thee not and thou hast heard: this prophet, Who comes to bring us fire, hath said that Zeus Wills not the gift he brings, and will be wroth With us that take it.

Ar. O doleful change, I came In pious purpose, nay, I heard within The hymn to glorious Zeus: I rose and said, The mighty god now bends, he thrusts aside

(29)

800

900

(20

His heavenly supplicants to hear the prayer Of Inachus his servant; let him hear.

O let him turn away now lest he hear.

Nay, frown not on me; though a woman's voice That counsels is but heard impatiently,

Yet by thy love, and by the sons I bare thee,

By this our daughter, our last ripening fruit,

By our long happiness and hope of more,

Hear me and let me speak.

In. Well, wife, speak on.

AR. Thy voice forbids more than thy words invite: Yet say whence comes this stranger. Know'st thou not? Yet whencesoe'er, if he but wish us well, He will not bound his kindness in a day. Do nought in haste. Send now to Sicyon And fetch thy son Phorôneus, for his stake In this is more than thine, and he is wise. 910 Twere well Phorôneus and Ægialeus Were both here: maybe they would both refuse The strange conditions which this stranger brings. Were we not happy too before he came? Doth he not offer us unhappiness? Bid him depart, and at some other time. When you have well considered, then return.

In. 'Tis his conditions that we now shall hear.

Ar. O hide them yet! Are there not tales enough
Of what the wrathful gods have wrought on men?
Nay, 'twas this very fire thou now wouldst take,
Which vain Salmoneus, son of Æolus,
Made boast to have, and from his rattling car
Threw up at heaven to mock the lightning. Him
The thunderer stayed not to deride, but sent
One blinding fork, that in the vacant sky
Shook like a serpent's tongue, which is but seen
In memory, and he was not, or for burial

Rode with the ashes of his royal city

Upon the whirlwind of the riven air. 930 And after him his brother Athamas. King of Orchomenos, in frenzy fell For Hera's wrath, and raving killed his son; And would have killed fair Ino, but that she fled Into the sea, preferring there to woo The choking waters, rather than that the arm Which had so oft embraced should do her wrong. For which old crimes the gods yet unappeased Demand a sacrifice, and the king's son Dreads the priest's knife, and all the city mourns. 940 Or shall I say what shameful fury it was With which Poseidon smote Pasiphaë, But for neglect of a recorded vow: Or how Actaon fared of Artemis When he surprised her, most himself surprised: And even while he looked his boasted bow Fell from his hands, and through his veins there ran A strange oblivious trouble, darkening sense Till he knew nothing but a hideous fear Which bade him fly, and faster, as behind 950 He heard his hounds give tongue, that through the wood Were following, closing, caught him and tore him down. And many more thus perished in their prime; Lycaon and his fifty sons, whom Zeus In their own house spied on, and unawares Watching at hand, from his disguise arose-And overset the table where they sat Around their impious feast and slew them all: Alcyonè and Ceyx, queen and king, Who for their arrogance were changed to birds: 960 And Cadmus now a serpent, once a king: And saddest Niobe, whom not the love Of Leto aught availed, when once her boast Went out, though all her crime was too much pride Of heaven's most precious gift, her children fair.

Six daughters had she, and six stalwart sons; But Leto bade her two destroy the twelve. And somewhere now, among lone mountain rocks On Sipylus, where couch the nymphs at night Who dance all day by Achelous' stream, The once proud mother lies, herself a rock, And in cold breast broods o'er the goddess' wrong.

970

In. Now hush thy fear. See how thou tremblest still. Or if thou fear, fear passion: for the freshes Of tenderness and motherly love will drown The eye of judgment: yet, since even excess Of the soft quality fits woman well, I praise thee; nor would ask thee less to aid With counsel, than in love to share my choice. Tho' weak thy hands to poise, thine eye may mark This balance, how the good of all outweighs The good of one or two, though these be us. Let not reluctance shame the sacrifice Which in another thou wert first to praise.

980

AR. Alas for me, for thee and for our children, Who, being our being, having all our having, If they fare ill, our pride lies in the dust.

In. O deem not a man's children are but those Out of his loins engendered—our spirit's love Hath such prolific consequence, that Virtue Cometh of ancestry more pure than blood, And counts her seed as sand upon the shore. Happy is he whose body's sons proclaim Their father's honour, but more blest to whom The world is dutiful, whose children spring Out of all nations, and whose pride the proud Rise to regenerate when they call him sire.

990

AR. Thus, husband, ever have I bought and buy Nobleness cheaply being linked with thee. Forgive my weakness; see, I now am bold; Tell me the worst I'll hear and wish 'twere more.

1000

In. Retire—thy tears perchance may stir again. AR. Nay, I am full of wonder and would hear. Pr. Bid me not tell if ye have fear to hear; But have no fear. Knowledge of future things Can nothing change man's spirit: and though he seem To aim his passion darkly, like a shaft Shot toward some fearful sound in thickest night, He hath an owl's eye, and must blink at day. The springs of memory, that feed alike 1010 His thought and action, draw from furthest time Their constant source, and hardly brook constraint Of actual circumstance, far less attend On glassed futurity; nay, death itself, His fate unquestioned, his foretasted pain. The certainty foreknown of things unknown, Cannot discourage his habitual being In its appointed motions, to make waver His eager hand, nor loosen the desire Of the most feeble melancholy heart 1020 Even from the unhopefullest of all her dreams. In. Since then I long to know, now something say Of what will come to mine when I am gone.

PR. And let the maid too hear, for 'tis of her I speak, to tell her whither she should turn The day ye drive her forth from hearth and home.

In. What say'st thou? drive her out? and we? from home?

Banish the comfort of our eyes? Nay rather Believe that these obedient hands will tear The heart out of my breast, ere it do this. 1030

Pr. When her wild cries arouse the house at night. And, running to her bed, ve see her set Upright in trancèd sleep, her starting hair With deathly sweat bedewed, in horror shaking, Her eyeballs fixed upon the unbodied dark, Through which a draping mist of luminous gloom

Drifts from her couch away,—when, if asleep,
She walks as if awake, and if awake
Dreams, and as one who nothing hears or sees,
Lives in a sick and frantic mood, whose cause
She understands not or is loth to tell—

1040

rofo

AR. Ah, ah, my child, my child!—Dost thou feel aught? Speak to me—nay, 'tis nothing—hearken not.

Pr. Ye then distraught with sorrow, neither knowing Whether to save were best or lose, will seek Apollo's oracle.

In. And what the answer?

Will it discover nought to avert this sorrow?

PR. Or else thy whole race perish root and branch.

In. Alas! alas!

PR. Yet shall she live though lost; from human form Changed, that thou wilt not know thy daughter more. 1051

In. Woe, woe! my thought was praying for her death.

Pr. In Hera's temple shall her prison be At high Mycenæ, till from heaven be sent Hermes, with song to soothe and sword to slay The beast whose hundred eyes devour the door.

In. Enough, enough is told, unless indeed, The beast once slain, thou canst restore our child.

Pr. Nay, with her freedom will her wanderings Begin. Come hither, child—nay, let her come: What words remain to speak will not offend her, And shall in memory quicken, when she looks To learn where she should go;—for go she must, Stung by the venomous fly, whose angry flight She still will hear about her, till she come To lay her sevenfold-carried burden down Upon the Æthiop shore where he shall reign.

In. But say-say first, what form-

Pr. In snow-white hide
Of those that feel the goad and wear the yoke. 1060

In. Round-hoofed, or such as tread with cloven foot?

Pr. Wide-horned, large-eyed, broad-fronted, and the feet Cloven which carry her to her far goal.

In. Will that of all these evils be the term?

Pr. Ay, but the journey first which she must learn. Hear now, my child; the day when thou art free, Leaving the lion-gate, descend and strike The Trêtan road to Nemea, skirting wide The unhunted forest o'er the watered plain To walled Cleônæ, whence the traversed stream To Corinth guides: there enter not, but pass To narrow Isthmus, where Poseidon won

1080

1000

1100

To narrow Isthmus, where Poseidon won A country from Apollo, and through the town

Of Crommyon, till along the robber's road Pacing, thy left eye meet the westering sun O'er Geraneia, and thou reach the hill

O'er Geraneia, and thou reach the hill
Of Megara, where Car thy brother's babe
In time shall rule; next past Eleusis climb
Stony Panactum and the pine-clad slopes
Of Phyle; shun the left-hand way, and keep

The rocks; the second day thy feet shall tread The plains of Græa, whence the roadway serves

Aulis and Mycalessus to the point

Of vext Euripus: fear not then the stream, Nor scenting think to taste, but plunging in Breast its salt current to the further shore.

For on this island mayst thou lose awhile Thy maddening pest, and rest and pasture find, And from the heafs of bold Macistus see

The country left and sought: but when thou feel Thy torment urge, move down, recross the flood,

And west by Harma's fenced gap arrive

At seven-gated Thebes: thy friendly goddess Ongan Athenè has her seat without.

CHOR. Now if she may not stay thy toilsome destined steps,

I pray that she may slay for thee the maddening fly.

Pr. Keep not her sanctuary long, but seek Bœotian Ascra, where the Muses' fount, Famed Aganippè, wells: Ocalea Pass, and Tilphusa's northern steeps descend By Alalcomenæ, the goddess' town. IIIO Guard now the lake's low shore, till thou have crossed Hyrcana and Cephissus, the last streams Which feed its reedy pools, when thou shalt come Between two mountains that enclose the way By peaked Abæ to Hyampolis. The right-hand path that thither parts the vale Opes to Cyrtonè and the Locrian lands; Toward Elateia thou, where o'er the marsh A path with stones is laid; and thence beyond To Thronium, Tarphè, and Thermopylæ, 1120 Where rocky Lamia views the Maliac gulf.

CHOR. If further she should go, will she not see That other Argos, the Dodonian land?

Pr. Crossing the Phthian hills thou next shalt reach Pharsalus, and Olympus' peaked snows Shall guide thee o'er the green Pelasgic plains For many a day, but to Argissa come Let old Peneius thy slow pilot be Through Tempe, till they turn upon his left Crowning the wooded slopes with splendours bare. Thence issuing forth on the Pierian shore Northward of Ossa thou shalt touch the lands Of Macedon.

1130

CHOR. Alas, we wish thee speed,
But bid thee here farewell; for out of Greece
Thou goest 'mongst the folk whose chattering speech
Is like the voice of birds, nor home again
Wilt thou return.

Pr. Thy way along the coast Lies till it southward turn, when thou shalt seek Where wide on Strymon's plain the hindered flood

Spreads like a lake; thy course to his oppose
And face him to the mountain whence he comes:
Which doubled, Thrace receives thee: barbarous names
Of mountain, town and river, and a people
Strange to thine eyes and ears, the Agathyrsi,
Of pictured skins, who owe no marriage law,
And o'er whose gay-spun garments sprent with gold
Their hanging hair is blue. Their torrent swim
That measures Europe in two parts, and go
Eastward along the sea, to mount the lands
Beyond man's dwelling, and the rising steeps
That face the sun untrodden and unnamed.—

\*\*The contract of the course of the course

Know to earth's verge remote thou then art come. The Scythian tract and wilderness forlorn, Through whose rude rocks and frosty silences No path shall guide thee then, nor my words now. There as thou toilest o'er the treacherous snows. A sound then thou shalt hear to stop thy breath, And prick thy trembling ears; a far-off cry, Whose throat seems the white mountain and its passion The woe of earth. Flee not, nor turn not back: 1160 Let thine ears drink and guide thine eyes to see That sight whose terrors shall assuage thy terror, Whose pain shall kill thy pain. Stretched on the rock, Naked to scorching sun, to pinching frost, To wind and storm and beaks of winged fiends From year to year he lies. Refrain to ask His name and crime-nay, haply when thou see him Thou wilt remember—'tis thy tyrant's foe, Man's friend, who pays his chosen penalty. Draw near, my child, for he will know thy need, 1170 And point from land to land thy further path.

#### CHORUS.

O miserable man, hear now the worst.

O weak and tearful race,

Born to unhappiness, see now thy cause Doomed and accurst!

It surely were enough, the bad and good
Together mingled, against chance and ill
To strive, and prospering by turns,
Now these, now those, now folly and now skill,
Alike by means well understood
Or 'gainst all likelihood;
Loveliness slaving to the unlovely will
That overrides the right and laughs at law.

1180

But always all in awe And imminent dread: Because there is no mischief thought or said, Imaginable or unguessed, But it may come to be; nor home of rest, Nor hour secure: but anywhere, At any moment; in the air, Or on the earth or sea, Or in the fair And tender body itself it lurks, creeps in. Or seizes suddenly, Torturing, burning, withering, devouring, Shaking, destroying; till tormented life Sides with the slaver, not to be. And from the cruel strife Falls to fate overpowering.

1190

Or if some patient heart,
In toilsome steps of duty tread apart,
Thinking to win her peace within herself,
And thus awhile succeed:
She must see others bleed,
At others' misery moan,
And learn the common suffering is her own,
From which it is no freedom to be freed:

1200

Nay, Nature, her best nurse, Is tender but to breed a finer sense, Which she may easier wound, with smart the worse And torture more intense.

1210

And no strength for thee but the thought of duty, Nor any solace but the love of beauty.

O Right's toil unrewarded!

O Love's prize unaccorded!

I say this might suffice,
O tearful and unstable
And miserable man,
Were't but from day to day
Thy miserable lot,
This might suffice, I say,
To term thee miserable.
But thou of all thine ills too must take thought,
Must grow familiar till no curse astound thee,
With tears recall the past,
With tears the times forecast;
With tears, with tears thou hast
The scapeless net spread in thy sight around thee.

1220

How then support thy fate,
O miserable man, if this befall,
That he who loves thee and would aid thee, daring
To raise an arm for thy deliverance,
Must for his courage suffer worse than all?

1230

In. Bravest deliverer, for thy prophecy
Has torn the veil which hid thee from my eyes,
If thyself art that spirit, of whom some things
Were darkly spoken,—nor can I doubt thou art,
Being that the heaven its fire withholds not from thee
Nor time his secrets,—tell me now thy name,
That I may praise thee rightly; and my late

Unwitting words pardon thou, and these who still In blinded wonder kneel not to thy love.

Pr. Speak not of love. See, I am moved with hate, And fiercest anger, which will sometimes spur The heart to extremity, till it forget That there is any joy save furious war. Nay, were there now another deed to do, Which more could hurt our enemy than this, Which here I stand to venture, here would I leave thee Conspiring at his altar, and fly off I 250 To plunge the branding terror in his soul. But now the rising passion of my will Already jars his reaching sense, already From heaven he bids his minion Hermes forth To bring his only rebel to his feet. Therefore no more delay, the time is short. In. I take, I take. 'Tis but for thee to give.

Pr. O heavenly fire, life's life, the eye of day, Whose nimble waves upon the starry night Of boundless ether love to play, Carrying commands to every gliding sprite To feed all things with colour, from the ray Of thy bright-glancing, white And silver-spinning light:
Unweaving its thin tissue for the bow Of Iris, separating countless hues
Of various splendour for the grateful flowers To crown the hasting hours, Changing their special garlands as they choose.

O spirit of rage and might,
Who canst unchain the links of winter stark,
And bid earth's stubborn metals flow like oil.
Her porphyrous heart-veins boil;
Whose arrows pierce the cloudy shields of dark;
Let now this flame, which did to life awaken

1270

1260

Beyond the cold dew-gathering veils of morn, And thence by me was taken, And in this reed was borne, A smothered theft and gift to man below, Here with my breath revive, Restore thy lapsèd realm, and be the sire Of many an earthly fire.

1280

O flame, flame bright and live, Appear upon the altar as I blow.

CHOR. 'Twas in the marish reed.
See to his mouth he sets its hollow flute
And breathes therein with heed,
As one who from a pipe with breathings mute
Will music's voice evoke.—
See, the curl of a cloud.

1290

IN. The smoke, the smoke!
Semichorus. Thin clouds mounting higher.
IN. 'Tis smoke, the smoke of fire.
Semichorus. Thick they come and thicker,

Quick arise and quicker,
Higher still and higher.
Their wreaths the wood enfold.
—I see a spot of gold.
They spring from a spot of gold,
Red gold, deep among
The leaves: a golden tongue.
O behold, behold,
Dancing tongues of gold,
That leaping aloft flicker,
Higher still and higher.

1300

IN. 'Tis fire, the flame of fire!

Semichorus. The blue smoke overhead
Is turned to angry red.
The fire, the fire, it stirs.
Hark, a crackling sound,

1310

(41)

As when all around Ripened pods of furze Split in the parching sun Their dry caps one by one, And shed their seeds on the ground. —Ah! what clouds arise. Away! O come awav. The wind-wafted smoke, Blowing all astray, Blinds and pricks my eyes. Ah! I choke, I choke. —All the midst is rent: See, the twigs are all By the flaming spent White and gold, and fall. How they writhe, resist, Blacken, flake, and twist, Snap in gold and fall. —See the stars that mount. Momentary bright Flitting specks of light More than eye can count. Insects of the air, As in summer night Show a fire in flying Flickering here and there, Waving past and dying. -Look, a common cone Of the mountain pine Solid gold is grown; Till its scales outshine. Standing each alone In the spiral rows Of their fair design, All the brightest shows Of the sun's decline.

[PROMETHEUS, afterwriting his name on the altar, goes out unobserved.]

1330

1340

—Hark, there came a hiss, Like a startled snake
Sliding through the brake.
Oh, and what is this?
Smaller flames that flee
Sidelong from the tree,
Hark, they hiss, they hiss.
—How the gay flames flicker,
Spurting, dancing, leaping
Quicker yet and quicker,
Higher yet and higher,
—Flaming, flaring, fuming,
Cracking, crackling, creeping,
Hissing and consuming:
Mighty is the fire.

1350

1360

IN. Stay, stay, cease your rejoicings. Where is he, The prophet,—nay, what say I,—the god, the giver? CHOR. He is not here—he is gone.

Search all, search well.

Search, search around.

CHOR. He is gone,—he is not here.

IN. The palace gate lies open: go, Argeia,

Maybe he went within: go seek him there.

Exit AR.

Look down the sea road, down the country road: Follow him if ye see him.

CHOR.

He is not there.

In. Strain, strain your eyes: look well: search everywhere. Look townwards—is he there?

Part of Chorus returning. He is not there.— 1371
Other part returning. He is not there.

Argeia re-entering.

Ar.

He is not there.

CHOR. O see!

CHOR.

See where?

See on the altar-see! CHOR. CHOR. What see ye on the altar? Here in front CHOR. Words newly writ. What words? CHOR. CHOR. A name-IN. Ay true-There is the name. How like a child was I. That I must wait till these dumb letters gave The shape and soul to knowledge: when the god Stood here so self-revealed to ears and eves That, 'tis a god I said, yet wavering still, 1380 Doubting what god,—and now, who else but he? I knew him, yet not well; I knew him not: Prometheus—ay, Prometheus. Know ye, my children, This name we see was writ by him we seek. 'Tis his own name, his own heart-stirring name, Feared and revered among the immortal gods: Divine Prometheus: see how here the large Cadmeian characters run, scoring out The hated title of his ancient foe.— To Zeus 'twas made,—and now 'tis to Prometheus— Writ with the charred reed—theft upon theft. He hath stolen from Zeus his altar, and with his fire Hath lit our sacrifice unto himself. Ió Prometheus, friend and firegiver, For good or ill thy thefts and gifts are ours. We worshipped thee unknowing. CHOR. But now where is he? In. No need to search—we shall not see him more. We look in vain. The high gods when they choose Put on and off the solid visible shape Which more deceives our hasty sense, than when 1400 Seeing them not we judge they stand aloof. And he, he now is gone; his work is done: 'Tis ours to see it be not done in vain.

Chor. What is to do? speak, bid, command, we fly.

IN. Go some and fetch more wood to feed the fire;
And some into the city to proclaim
That fire is ours: and send out messengers
To Corinth, Sicyon, Megara and Athens
And to Mycenæ, telling we have fire:
And bid that in the temples they prepare
Their altars, and send hither careful men
To learn of me what things the time requires.

Exit part of CHORUS.

The rest remain to end our feast; and now Seeing this altar is no more to Zeus,
But shall for ever be with smowldering heat
Fed for the god who first set fire thereon,
Change ye your hymns, which in the praise of Zeus
Ye came to sing, and change the prayer for fire
Which ye were wont to raise, to high thanksgiving,
Praising aloud the giver and his gift.

1420

Part of CHORUS. Now our happy feast hath ending,
While the sun in heaven descending
Sees us gathered round a light
Born to cheer his vacant night.
Praising him to-day who came
Bearing far his heavenly flame:
Came to crown our king's desire
With his gift of golden fire.

Semichorus. My heart, my heart is freed.

Now can I sing. I loose a shaft from my bow,
A song from my heart to heaven, and watch it speed.

It revels in the air, and straight to its goal doth go.
I have no fear. I praise distinguishing duly:
I praise the love that I love and I worship truly.

Goodness I praise, not might,
Nor more will I speak of wrong,

(45)

But of lovingkindness and right; And the god of my love shall rejoice at the sound of my song. I praise him whom I have seen: As a man he is beautiful, blending prime and youth, Of gentle and lovely mien, With the step and the eyes of truth, As a god,-O were I a god, but thus to be man! As a god, I set him above The rest of the gods; for his gifts are pledges of love, The words of his mouth rare and precious, His eyes' glance and the smile of his lips are love. He is the one Alone of all the gods, ----Of righteous Themis the lofty-spirited son, 1450 Who hates the wrongs they have done. He is the one I adore. For if there be love in heaven with evil to cope,-And he promised us more and more,-For what may we not hope?

#### ODE.

My soul is drunk with joy, her new desire
In far forbidden places wanders away.
Her hopes with free bright-coloured wings of fire
Upon the gloom of thought
Are sailing out.

Awhile they rise, awhile to rest they softly fall,
Like butterflies, that flit
Across the mountains, or upon a wall
Winking their idle fans at pleasure sit.

O my vague desires!
Ye lambent flames of the soul, her offspring fires:
That are my soul herself in pangs sublime
Rising and flying to heaven before her time:

What doth tempt you forth

To melt in the south or shiver in the frosty north?

What seek ye or find ye in your random flying,

For ever soaring aloft, soaring and dving?

Joy, the io

The Dreams & the light imaginings of men"
Follo

Thes

Coul

My . WRITTEN FOR THE LADIES AT

LEATER other part of CHORUS.

Part of Chor. Here is wood to feed the fire—Never let its flames expire.
Sing ye still while we advance
Round the fire in measured dance,
While the sun in heaven descending
Sees our happy feast have ending.
Weave ye still your joyous song,
While we bear the wood along.

SEMICHORUS. But O return,

Return, thou flower of the gods!

Remember the limbs that toil and the hearts that yearn,

Remember, and soon return!

To prosper with peace and skill

Our hands in the works of pleasure, beauty and use.

Return, and be for us still

Our shield from the anger of Zeus.

And he, if he raise his arm in anger to smite thee,

And he, if he raise his arm in anger to smite thee,

And think for the good thou hast done with pain to requite

thee,

Vengeance I heard thee tell, And the curse I take for my own, That his place is prepared in hell,

1500

And a greater than he shall hurl him down from his throne.

Down, down from his throne!

For the god who shall rule mankind from the deathless

1510

f gentle and lovely mien,
With the step and the eyes of truth,
as a god,—O were I a god, but thus to be man!
As a god, I set him above
The rest of the gods; for his gifts are pledges of love,
the words of his mouth rare and precious,
I is eyes' glance and the smile of his lips are love.

He is the one

# DEMETER

# A Mask

"Dreams & the light imaginings of men"



# Written for the ladies at Somerville College & acted by them

AT THE INAUGURATION OF THEIR NEW BUILDING
IN 1904

ુવુટ્યુ.



PREVIOUS EDITION
Oxford: at the Clarendon Press, 1905

#### ARGUMENT OF THE PLAY

The scene is in the flowery valley below Enna. Hades prologizes, and tells how he has come with consent of Zeus to carry off Persephone to be his queen. The Chorus of Ocean nymphs entering praise Sicily and the spring. Persephone enters with Athena and Artemis to gather flowers for the festival of Zeus. Persephone being left alone is carried off by Hades.

In the second act, which is ten days later, the Chorus deplore the loss of Persephone. Demeter entering upbraids them in a choric scene and describes her search for Persephone until she learnt her fate from Helios. Afterwards she describes her plan for compelling Zeus to restore her. Hermes brings from Zeus a command to Demeter that she shall return to Olympus. She sends defiance to Zeus, and the Chorus end the scene by vowing to win Poseidon to aid Demeter.

In the third act, which is a year later, the Chorus, who have been summoned by Demeter to witness the restoration of Persephone, lament Demeter's anger. Demeter narrates the Eleusinian episode of her wanderings, until Hermes enters leading Persephone. After their greeting Demeter hears from Hermes the terms of Persephone's restoration; she is reconciled thereto by Persephone, and invites her to Eleusis. The Chorus sing and crown Persephone with flowers.

#### DRAMATIS PERSONÆ

HADES. ARTEMIS. HERMES. PERSEPHONE. Chorus of ATHENA.

## DEMETER-

#### HADES

I am the King of Hell, nor prone to vex Eternal destiny with weak complaint; Nor when I took my kingdom did I mourn My lot, from heav'n expell'd, deny'd to enjoy Its radiant revelry and ambrosial feast, Nor blamed our mighty Sisters, that not one Would share my empire in the shades of night.

But when a younger race of gods arose,
And Zeus set many sons on heavinly seats,
And many daughters dower'd with new domain,
And year by year were multiply'd on earth
Their temples and their statu'd sanctities,
Mirrors of man's ideas that grow apace,
Yea, since man's mind was one with my desire
That Hell should have a queen,—for heav'n hath queens
Many, nor on all earth reigns any king
In unkind isolation like to me,—
I claimed from Zeus that of the fair immortals
One should be given to me to grace my throne.

10

20

Willing he was, and quick to praise my rule,
And of mere justice there had granted me
Whome'er I chose: but 'Brother mine,' he said,
'Great as my power among the gods, this thing
I cannot compass, that a child of mine,
Who once hath tasted of celestial life,
Should all forgo, and destitute of bliss
Descend into the shades, albeit to sit
An equal on thy throne. Take whom thou wilt;

(51)

#### Demeter

But by triumphant force persuade, as erst I conquer'd heav'n.' Said I 'My heart is set: 30 I take Demeter's child Persephone; Dost thou consent?' Whereto he gave his nod. And I am come to-day with hidden powers, Ev'n unto Enna's fair Sicilian field. To rob her from the earth. 'Tis here she wanders With all her train: nor is this flow'ry vale Fairer among the fairest vales of earth, Nor any flower within this flow'ry vale Fair above other flowers, as she is fairest Among immortal goddesses, the daughter 40 Of gentle-eved Demeter; and her passion Is for the flowers, and every tenderness That I have long'd for in my fierce abodes. But she hath always in attendant guard The dancing nymphs of Ocean, and to-day The wise Athena and chaste Artemis Indulge her girlish fancy, gathering flowers To deck the banner of my golden brother, Whose thought they guess not, tho' their presence here Affront his will and mine. If once alone 50 I spy her, I can snatch her swiftly down: And after shall find favour for my fault, When I by gentle means have won her love. I hear their music now. Hither they come: I'll to my ambush in the rocky cave. Exit.

## Demeter

#### ACTI

Enter Chorus of Oceanides, with baskets.

#### OCEANIDES.

бо

סל

80

Gay and lovely is earth, man's decorate dwelling; With fresh beauty ever varying hour to hour. As now bathed in azure joy she awakeneth With bright morn to the sun's life-giving effluence, Or sunk into solemn darkness aneath the stars In mysterious awe slumbereth out the night, Then from darkness again plunging again to day; Like dolphins in a swift herd that accompany Poseidon's chariot when he rebukes the waves. But no country to me' neath the enarching air Is fair as Sicily's flowery fruitful isle: Always lovely, whether winter adorn the hills With his silvery snow, or generous summer Outpour her heavy gold on the river-valleys. Her rare beauty giveth gaiety unto man,

A delite dear to immortals.

2

And one season of all chiefly deliteth us,
When fair Spring is afield. O happy is the Spring!
Now birds early arouse their pretty minstreling;
Now down its rocky hill murmureth ev'ry rill;
Now all bursteth anew, wantoning in the dew
Their bells of bonny blue, their chalices honey'd.
Unkind frost is away; now sunny is the day;
Now man thinketh aright, Life it is all delite.
Now maids playfully dance o'er enamel'd meadows,
And with goldy blossom deck forehead and bosom;
While old Pan rollicketh thro' the budding shadowsVoicing his merry reed, laughing aloud to lead

The echoes madly rejoicing.

3

We be Ocëanids, Persephone's lovers,
Who all came hurrying joyfully from the sea
Ere daybreak to obey her belovëd summons.
At her fancy to pluck these violets, lilies,
Windflow'rs and daffodils, all for a festival
Whereat she will adorn Zeuses honour'd banner.
And with Persephone there cometh Artemis
And grave Pallas . . . Hilloo! already they approach!
Haste, haste! stoop to gather! seem busy ev'ryone!
Crowd all your wicker arcs with the meadow-lilies;
Lest our disreverenc'd deity should rebuke
The divine children of Ocean.

[Enter Athena, Persephone, and Artemis. Persephone has a basket half fill'd with gasher'd flowers.]

#### ATHENA.

These then are Enna's flowery fields, and here In midmost isle the garden of thy choice?

#### PERSEPHONE.

Is not all as I promist? Feel ye not
Your earthborn ecstasy concenter'd here?
Tell me, Athena, of thy wisdom, whence
Cometh this joy of earth, this penetrant
Palpitant exultation so unlike
The balanc't calm of high Olympian state?
Is 't in the air, the tinted atmosphere
Whose gauzy veil, thrown on the hills, will paint
Their features, changing with the gradual day,
Rosy or azure, clouded now, and now
Again afire? Or is it that the sun's
Electric beams—which shot in circling fans
Whirl all things with them—as they strike the earth
Excite her yearning heart, till stir'd beneath

(54)

90

100

IIO

The rocks and silent plains, she cannot hold Her fond desires, but sends them bursting forth In scents and colour'd blossoms of the spring?— Breathes it not in the flowers?

ATH. Fair are the flowers,
Dear child; and yet to me far lovelier
Than all their beauty is thy love for them.
Whate'er I love, I contemplate my love
More than the object, and am so rejoic'd.
For life is one, and like a level sea
Life's flood of joy. Thou wond'rest at the flowers,
But I would teach thee wonder of thy wonder:
Would shew thee beauty in the desert-sand,
The worth of things unreckt of, and the truth
That thy desire and love may spring of evil
And ugliness, and that Earth's ecstasy
May dwell in darkness also, in sorrow and tears.

Per. I'd not believe it: why then should we pluck
The flowers and not the stalks without the flowers?

Or do thy stones breathe scent? Would not men laugh
To see the banner of almighty Zeus
Adorn'd with ragged roots and straws?—Dear Artemis,
How lovest thou the flowers?

#### ARTEMIS.

I'll love them better

Ever for thy sake, Cora; but for me
The joy of Earth is in the breath of life
And animal motions: nor are flowery sweets
Dear as the scent of life. This petal'd cup,
What is it by the wild fawn's liquid eye
Eloquent as love-music 'neath the moon?
Nay, not a flower in all thy garden here,
Nor wer't a thousand-thousand-fold enhanc't
In every charm, but thou wouldst turn from it
To view the antler'd stag, that in the glade

With the cov gaze of his majestic fear Faced thee a moment ere he turn'd to fly.

PER. But why, then, hunt and kill what thou so lovest?

AR. Dost thou not pluck thy flowers? PER.

'Tis not the same.

Thy victims fly for life: they pant, they scream.

Ar. Were they not mortal, sweet, I coud not kill them.

They kill each other in their lust for life;

151

Nay, cruelly persecute their blemisht kin:

And they that thus are exiled from the herd

Slink heart-brok'n to sepulchral solitudes,

Defenceless and dishonour'd; there to fall

Prey to the hungry glutton of the cave,

Or stand in mute pain lingering, till they drop

In their last lair upon the ancestral bones.

PER. What is it that offends me?

'Tis Pity, child,

Атн. The mortal thought that clouds the brow of man

With dark reserve, or poisoning all delite

Drives him upon his knees in tearful prayer

To avert his momentary qualms: till Zeus

At his reiterated plaint grows wrath.

And burdens with fresh curse the curse of care.

And they that haunt with men are apt to take

Infection of his mind: thy mighty mother

Leans to his tenderness.

PER.

The flowers!

How should man, dwelling

On earth that is so gay, himself be sad? Is not earth gay? Look on the sea, the sky,

170

160

ATH. 'Tis sad to him because 'tis gay.-For whether he consider how the flowers, -Thy miracles of beauty above praise,-Are wither'd in the moment of their glory, So that of all the mounting summer's wealth The show is chang'd each day, and each day dies, Of no more count in Nature's estimate
Than crowded bubbles of the fighting foam:
Or whether 'tis the sea, whose azure waves
Play'd in the same infinity of motion
Ages ere he beheld it, and will play
For ages after him;—alike 'tis sad
To read how beauty dies and he must die.

180

Per. Were I a man, I would not worship thee,
Thou cold essential wisdom. If, as thou say'st,
Thought makes men sorrowful, why help his thought
To quench enjoyment, who might else as I
Revel among bright things, and feast his sense
With beauty well-discern'd? Nay, why came ye
To share my pastime? Ye love not the flowers.

190

ATH. Indeed I love thee, child; and love thy flowers,—
Nor less for loving wisely. All emotions,
Whether of gods or men, all loves and passions,
Are of two kinds; they are either inform'd by wisdom,
To reason obedient,—or they are unconducted,
Flames of the burning life. The brutes of earth
And Pan their master know these last; the first
Are seen in me: betwixt the extremes there lie
Innumerable alloys and all of evil.

PER. Nay, and I guess your purpose with me well: 200

I am a child, and ye would nurse me up
A pupil in your school. I know ye twain
Of all the immortals are at one in this;
Ye wage of cold disdain a bitter feud
With Aphrodite, and ye fear for me,
Lest she should draw me to her wanton way.
Fear not: my party is taken. Hark! I'll tell
What I have chosen, what mankind shall hold
Devote and consecrate to me on earth:
It is the flowers: but only among the flowers
Those that men love for beauty, scent, or hue,
Having no other uses: I have found

210

(57)

С

Demeter, my good mother, heeds them not.-She loves vines, olives, orchards, 'the rich leas Of wheat, rye, barley, vetches, oats, and peas,<sup>1</sup> But for the idle flowers she hath little care: She will resign them willingly. And think not, Thou wise Athena, I shall go unhonour'd, Or rank a meaner goddess unto man. His spirit setteth beauty before wisdom, 220 Pleasures above necessities, and thus He ever adoreth flowers. Nor this I guess Where rich men only and superfluous kings Around their palaces reform the land To terraces and level lawns, whereon Appointed slaves are told, to tend and feed Lilies and roses and all rarest plants Fetch'd from all lands; that they—these lordly men— 'Twixt flaunting avenues and wafted odours May pace in indolence: this is their bliss; 230 This first they do: and after, it may be, Within their garden set their academe:-But in the poorest villages, around The meanest cottage, where no other solace Comforts the eye, some simple gaiety Of flowers in tended garden is seen; some pinks, Tulips, or crocuses that edge the path; Where oft at eve the grateful labourer Sits in his jasmin'd porch, and takes the sun: And even the children, that half-naked go, 240 Have posies in their hands, and of themselves Will choose a queen in whom to honour Spring, Dancing before her garlanded with may. The cowslip makes them truant, they forget The hour of hunger and their homely feast So they may cull the delicate primrose, Sealing their birthright with the touch of beauty: With unconsider'd hecatombs assuring

Their dim sense of immortal mystery.— Yea, rich and poor, from cradle unto grave All men shall love me, shall adore my name, And heap my everlasting shrine with flowers.

May Zeus

Ath. Thou sayest rightly thou art a child. Give thee a better province than thy thought.

Music heard.

250

261

270

AR. Listen! the nymphs are dancing. Let us go!

They move off.

Come, Cora; wilt thou learn a hunting dance? I'll teach thee.

PER. Can I learn thy hunter-step Without thy bare legs and well-buskin'd feet? AR. Give me thy hand.

PER. I follow. Stay! stay! I have left my flowers.

[Exeunt Athena and Artemis.

Persephone returning to right slowly.

They understand not—Now, praise be to Zeus,
That, tho' I sprang not from his head, I know
Something that Pallas knows not.

[She has come to where her basket lies. In stooping towards it she kneels to pluck a flower: and then comes to sit on a bank with the basket in hand on her knees, facing the audience.]

Thou tiny flower!
Art thou not wise?

Who taught thee else, thou frail anemone,
Thy starry notion, thy wind-wavering motion,
Thy complex of chaste beauty, unimagin'd
Till thou art seen?—And how so wisely, thou,
Indifferent to the number of thy rays,
While others are so strict? This six-leaved tulip,
—He would not risk a seventh for all his worth,—
He thought to attain unique magnificence
By sheer simplicity—a pointed oval
Bare on a stalk erect: and yet, grown old
He will his young idea quite abandon,

(59)

In his dishevel'd fury wantoning Beyond belief . . . Some are four-leaved: this poppy Will have but four. He, like a hurried thief, Stuffs his rich silks into too small a bag-280 I think he watch'd a summer-butterfly Creep out all crumpled from his winter-case, Trusting the sun to smooth his tender tissue And sleek the velvet of his painted wings:-And so doth he. - Between such different schemes. Such widely varied loveliness, how choose? Yet loving all, one should be most belov'd. Most intimately mine; to mortal men My emblem: tho' I never find in one The sum of all distinctions.—Rose were best: 200 But she is passion's darling, and unkind To handle-set her by.-Choosing for odour, The violet were mine-men call her modest, Because she hides, and when in company Lacks manner and the assertive style of worth:-While this narcissus here scorns modesty, Will stand up what she is, tho' something prim: Her scent, a saturation of one tone. Like her plain symmetry, leaves nought to fancy:-Whereas this iris,—she outvieth man's 300 Excellent artistry; elaboration Confounded with simplicity, till none Can tell which sprang of which. Coud I but find A scented iris, I should be content: Yet men would call me proud: Iris is Pride.-To-day I'll favour thee, sweet violet; Thou canst live in my bosom. I'll not wrong thee Wearing thee in Olympus.—Help! help! Ay me! Persephone rises to her feet, and amidst a contrivance of confused darkness Hades is seen rushing from behind. He seizes her and drags her backward. Her basket is thrown up and the flowers se attered.

## ACT II

### CHORUS.

# I (a)

Bright day succeedeth unto day—
Night to pensive night—
With his towering ray
Of all-fathering light—
With the solemn trance
Of her starry dance.—

Nought is new or strange In the eternal change.—

As the light clouds fly O'er the tree-tops high, So the days go by.—

Ripples that arrive On the sunny shore, Dying to their live Music evermore.—

Like pearls on a thread,— Like notes of a song,— Like the measur'd tread Of a dancing throng.—

**(β)** 

Ocëanides are we,
Nereids of the foam,
But we left the sea
On the earth to roam
With the fairest Queen
That the world hath seen.—
(61)

310

320

# Demeter

ΪII

Why amidst our play
Was she sped away?—
Over hill and plain
We have sought in vain;
She comes not again.—
Not the Naiads knew
On their dewy lawns:—
Not the laughing crew
Of the leaping Fauns.—
Now, since she is gone,

340

Now, since she is gone, All our dance is slow, All our joy is done, And our song is woe.—

### II

Saw ye the mighty Mother, where she went
Searching the land?
Nor night nor day resting from her lament,
With smoky torch in hand.
Her godhead in the passion of a sorrow spent
Which not her mind coud suffer, nor heart withstand?—

350

2

Enlanguor'd like a fasting lioness,

That prowls around
Robb'd of her whelps, in fury comfortless
Until her lost be found:
Implacable and terrible in her wild distress;
And thro' the affrighted country her roars resound.—

360

But lo! what form is there? Thine eyes awaken! See! see! O say, Is not that she, the furious, the forsaken? She cometh, lo! this way;

Her golden-rippling hair upon her shoulders shaken, And all her visage troubled with deep dismay.

## DEMETER (entering).

Here is the hateful spot, the hollow rock Whence the fierce ravisher sprang forth-

(seeing the nymphs) Ah! ye!

370

380

39I

I know you well: ye are the nymphs of Ocean.

Ye, graceful as your watery names

And idle as the mimic flames

That skip upon his bring floor,

When the hot sun smiteth thereo'er;

Why did ye leave your native waves?

Did false Poseidon, to my hurt

Leagued with my foe, bid you desert

Your opalescent pearly caves,

Your dances on the shelly strand?

CH. Poseidon gave us no command,

Lady; it was thy child Persephone, Whose beauty drew us from the sea.

DEM. Ill company ye lent, ill-fated guards!

How was she stolen from your distracted eyes?

CH. There, where thou standest now, stood she companion'd

By wise Athena and bright Artemis.

We in flower-gathering dance and idle song

Were wander'd off apart; we fear'd no wrong.

DEM. In heav'n I heard her cry: ye nothing heard?

CH. We heard no cry-How coudst thou hear in heaven?

Ask us not of her: -- we have nought to tell. --

DEM. I seek not knowledge of you, for I know.

CH. Thou knowest? Ah, mighty Queen, deign then to tell If thou hast found her. Tell us-tell !

DEM. Oh, there are calls that love can hear,

That strike not on the outward ear.

None heard save I: but with a dart

Of lightning-pain it pierc'd my heart,

(63)

That call for aid, that cry of fear. It echo'd from the mountain-steeps Down to the dark of Ocean-deeps; O'er all the isle, from ev'ry hill It piere'd my heart and echoes still,

400

410

420

Ay me! Ay me!

CH. Where is she, O mighty Queen?—Tell us—O tell!—DEM. Swift unto earth, in frenzy led

By Cora's cry, from heav'n I sped.
Immortal terror froze my mind:
I fear'd, ev'n as I yearn'd to find
My child, my joy, faln from my care

Wrong'd or distresst, I knew not where, Cora, my Cora!

Nor thought I whither first to fly, Answ'ring the appeal of that wild cry:

But still it drew me till I came To Enna, calling still her name,

Cora, my Cora!

CH. If thou hast found her, tell us, Queen, O tell! DEM. Nine days I wander'd o'er the land.

From Enna to the eastern strand

I sought, and when the first night came

I lit my torch in Etna's flame.

But neither 'mid the chestnut woods

That rustle o'er his stony floods;

Nor yet at daybreak on the meads Where bountiful Symaethus leads

His chaunting boatmen to the main;

Nor where the road on Hybla's plain

Is skirted by the spacious corn; Nor where embattled Syracuse

With lustrous temple fronts the morn;

Nor yet by dolphin'd Arethuse;

Nor when I crossed Anapus wide, Where Cyane, his reedy bride,

430

(64)

Uprushing from her crystal well,
Doth not his cold embrace repel;
Nor yet by western Eryx, where
Gay Aphrodite high in air
Beams gladness from her marble chair;
Nor 'mong the mountains that enfold
Panormos in her shell of gold,
Found I my Cora: no reply
Came to my call, my helpless cry,

440

450

460

Cora, my Cora!

CH. Hast thou not found her, then? Tell us—O tell!

DEM. What wonder that I never found Her whom I sought on mortal ground,

When she—(now will ye understand?)—

Dwelt in the land that is no land,

The fruitless and unseason'd plain

Where all lost things are found again;

Where man's distract imaginings

Head-downward hang on bat-like wings,

'Mid mummied hopes, sleep-walking cares,

Crest-faln illusions and despairs,

The tortur'd memories of crime,

The outcasts of forgotten time?

CH. Where is she, Queen?—where?—where?

DEM. Nor had I known,

Had not himself high Helios seen and told me.

CH. Alas! Alas! we cannot understand—

We pray, dear Queen, may great Zeus comfort thee.

DEM. Yea, pray to Zeus; but pray ye for yourselves,

That he have pity on you, for there is need.

Or let Zeus hear a strange, unwonted prayer

That in his peril he will aid himself; For I have said, nor coud his Stygian oath

Add any sanction to a mother's word,

That, if he give not back my daughter to me,

Him will I slay, and lock his pining ghost

In sleepy prisons of unhallowing hell.

Сн. (aside). Alas! alas! she is distraught with grief.-What comfort can we make?—How reason with her?— 469 (to D.) This coud not be, great Queen. How coud it be That Zeus should be destroy'd, or thou destroy him?

DEM. Yea, and you too: so make your prayer betimes.

CH. We pray thee, Lady, sit thou on this bank And we will bring thee food; or if thou thirst, Water. We know too in what cooling caves The sly Fauns have bestow'd their skins of wine.

DEM. Ye simple creatures, I need not these things, And stand above your pity. Think ye me A woman of the earth derang'd with grief? Nay, nay: but I have pity on your pity, 480 And for your kindness I will ease the trouble Wherewith it wounds your gentleness: attend! Ye see this jewel here, that from my neck Hangs by this golden chain.

They crowd near to see. Look, 'tis a picture,

490

'Tis of Persephone.

How?—Is that she?—

CH. A crown she weareth.—She was never wont Thus . . . - nor her robe thus - and her countenance Hath not the smile which drew us from the sea.

DEM. Daedalus cut it, in the year he made The Zibian Aphrodite, and Hephaestus O'erlookt and praised the work. I treasure it Beyond all other jewels that I have, And on this chain I guard it. Say now: think ye It cannot fall loose until every link Of all the chain be broken, or if one Break, will it fall?

Surely if one break, Lady, CH. The chain is broken and the jewel falls. DEM. 'Tis so. Now hearken diligently. All life Is as this chain, and Zeus is as the jewel.

(66)

The universal life dwells first in the Earth,
The stones and soil; therefrom the plants and trees
Exhale their being; and on them the brutes
Feeding elaborate their sentient life,
And from these twain mankind; and in mankind
A spirit lastly is form'd of subtler sort
Whereon the high gods live, sustain'd thereby,
And feeding on it, as plants on the soil,
Or animals on plants. Now see! I hold,
As well ye know, one whole link of this chain:
If I should kill the plants, must not man perish?
And if he perish, then the gods must die.

CH. If this were so, thou wouldst destroy thyself.

DEM. And therefore Zeus will not believe my word.

CH. Nor we believe thee, Lady: it cannot be

That thou shouldst seek to mend a private fortune

By universal ruin, and restore

Thy daughter by destruction of thyself.

DEM. Ye are not mothers, or ye would not wonder. In me, who hold from great all-mother Rhea Heritage of essential motherhood, Ye would look rather for unbounded passion. Coud I, the tenderness of Nature's heart, Exist, were I unheedful to protect From wrong and ill the being that I gave, The unweeting passions that I fondly nurtured To hopes of glory, the young confidence In growing happiness? Shall I throw by As self-delusion the supreme ambition, Which I encourag'd till parental fondness Bore the prophetic blessing, on whose truth My spirit throve? Oh never! nay, nay, nay! That were the one disaster, and if aid I cannot, I can mightily avenge. On irremediable wrong I shrink not To pile immortal ruin, there to lie

530

(67)

510

500

As trophies on a carven tomb: nor less For that no memory of my deed survive, Nor any eye to see, nor tongue to tell. CH. So vast injustice, Lady, were not good. DEM. To you I seem unjust involving man. 540 CH. Why should man suffer in thy feud with Zeus? DEM. Let Zeus relent. There is no other way. I will destroy the seeds of plant and tree: Vineyard and orchard, oliveyard and cornland Shall all withhold their fruits, and in their stead Shall flourish the gay blooms that Cora loved. There shall be dearth, and yet so gay the dearth That all the land shall look in holiday With mockery of foison; every field With splendour aflame. For wheat the useless poppy 550 In sheeted scarlet; and for barley and oats The blue and yellow weeds that mock men's toil, Centaury and marigold in chequer'd plots: Where seed is sown, or none, shall dandelions And wretched ragwort vie, orchis and iris And garish daisy, and for every flower That in this vale she pluckt, shall spring a thousand. Where'er she stept anemones shall crowd. And the sweet violet. These things shall ye see. -But I behold him whom I came to meet, 560 Hermes:-he, be he laden howsoe'er, Will heavier-laden to his lord return.

## HERMES (entering).

Mighty Demeter, Mother of the seasons, Bountiful all-sustainer, fairest daughter Of arch-ancestral Rhea,—to thee Zeus sendeth Kindly message. He grieves seeing thy godhead Offended wrongly at eternal justice, 'Gainst destiny ordain'd idly revolting.

Ever will he, thy brother, honour thee

And willingly aid thee; but since now thy daughter

Is raised to a place on the tripartite throne,
He finds thee honour'd duly and not injur'd.

Wherefore he bids thee now lament no more,
But with thy presence grace the courts of heav'n.

Dem. Bright Hermes, Argus-slayer, born of Maia,

DEM. Bright Hermes, Argus-slayer, born of Maia, Who bearest empty words, the mask of war, To Zeus make thine own words, that thou hast found me Offended,—that I still lament my daughter, Nor heed his summons to the courts of heav'n.

HER. Giv'st thou me nought but these relentless words?

DEM. I send not words, nor dost thou carry deeds. 581

But know, since heav'n denies my claim, I take

Earth for my battle-field. Curse and defiance

Shall shake his throne, and, readier then for justice,

Zeus will enquire my terms: thou, on that day,

Remember them; that he shall bid thee lead

Persephone from Hades by the hand,

And on this spot, whence she was stol'n, restore her

Into mine arms. Execute that; and praise

Shall rise from earth and peace return to heav'n.

HER. How dare I carry unto Zeus thy threats?

DEM. Approach him with a gift: this little wallet.

[Giving a little bag of seeds.

I will not see thee again until the day
Thou lead my daughter hither thro' the gates of Hell. [Going.
HER. Ah! mighty Queen, the lightness of thy gift

Is greater burden than thy weighty words.

Exeunt severally r. and l.

### CHORUS.

(1) Sisters! what have we heard! Our fair Persephone, the flower of the earth, By Hades stolen away, his queen to be. (others) Alas!—alas!—ay me!

(2) And great Demeter's bold relentless word To Hermes given, Threatening mankind with dearth. (others) Ay me! alas! alas!-(3 or 1) She in her sorrow strong Fears not to impeach the King of Heaven, And combat wrong with wrong.— (others confusedly) What can we do?-Alas!-Back to our ocean-haunts return To weep and mourn.бто What use to mourn?— Nay, nay !-- Away with sorrow: Let us forget to-day And look for joy to-morrow :--[(1) Nay, nay! hearken to me!] Nay, how forget that on us too,-Yea, on us all The curse will fall.— [(1) Hearken! I say!] What can we do? Alas! alas! 620 (1) Hearken! There's nought so light, Nothing of weight so small, But that in even balance 'twill avail Wholly to turn the scale. Let us our feeble force unite, And giving voice to tears, Assail Poseidon's ears; Rob pleasure from his days, Darken with sorrow all his ways, Until his shifty mind 630 Become to pity inclined, And 'gainst his brother turn. (others) 'Tis well, thou sayest well. (2) Yea; for if Zeus should learn That earth and sea were both combined Against his cruel intent,

(70)

Sooner will he relent.

(others) 'Tis well—we do it—'tis well.—

(1) Come let us vow. Vow all with one accord To harden every heart Till we have won Poseidon to our part.

(all) We vow-we do it-we vow.

- (r) Till we have conquer'd heav'n's almighty lord And seen Persephone restored.
- (all) We vow-we vow.
- (1) Come then all; and, as ye go, Begin the song of woe.

### Song.

Close up, bright flow'rs, and hang the head, Ye beauties of the plain,
The Queen of Spring is with the dead,
Ye deck the earth in vain.
From your deserted vale we fly,
And where the salt waves mourn
Our song shall swell their burd'ning sigh
Until sweet joy return.

## ACT III

### CHORUS.

## Song.

Lo where the virgin veiled in airy beams, All-holy Morn, in splendor awakening, Heav'n's gate hath unbarrèd, the golden Aerial lattices set open.

With music endeth night's prisoning terror,
With flow'ry incense: Haste to salute the sun,
That for the day's chase, like a huntsman,
With flashing arms cometh o'er the mountain.

(71)

640

650

680

600

Inter se. That were a song for Artemis—I have heard Men thus salute the rising sun in spring—
—See, we have wreaths enough and garlands plenty
To hide our lov'd Persephone from sight
If she should come.—But think you she will come?—
If one might trust the heavens, it is a morn
Promising happiness—'Tis like the day 670
That brought us all our grief a year ago.—

### ODE.

O that the earth, or only this fair isle wer' ours
Amid the ocean's blue billows,
With flow'ry woodland, stately mountain and valley,
Cascading and lilied river;
Nor ever a mortal envious, laborious,
By anguish or dull care opprest,
Should come polluting with removeful countenance

Should come polluting with remorseful countenance Our haunt of easy gaiety.

For us the grassy slopes, the country's airiness,
The lofty whispering forest,

Where rapturously Philomel invoketh the night And million eager throats the morn;

With doves at evening softly cooing, and mellow Cadences of the dewy thrush.

We love the gentle deer, the nimble antelope; Mice love we and springing squirrels;

To watch the gaudy flies visit the blooms, to hear On ev'ry mead the grasshopper.

All thro' the spring-tide, thro' the indolent summer, (If only this fair isle wer' ours)

Here might we dwell, forgetful of the weedy caves Beneath the ocean's blue billows.

### Enter Demeter.

CH. Hail, mighty Mother!—Welcome, great Demeter!—
(1) This day bring joy to thee, and peace to man!

(72)

Dem. I welcome you, my loving true allies,
And thank you, who for me your gentle tempers
Have stiffen'd in rebellion, and so long
Harass'd the foe. Here on this field of flowers
I have bid you share my victory or defeat.
For Hermes hath this day command from Zeus
To lead our lost Persephone from Hell,
Hither whence she was stolen.—And yet, alas!
Tho' Zeus is won, some secret power thwarts me;
All is not won: a cloud is o'er my spirit.
Wherefore not yet I boast, nor will rejoice
Till mine eyes see her, and my arms enfold her,
And breast to breast we meet in fond embrace.

CH. Well hast thou fought, great goddess, so to wrest
Zeus from his word. We thank thee, call'd to share
Thy triumph, and rejoice. Yet O, we pray,
Make thou this day a day of peace for man!
Even if Persephone be not restored,
Whether Aidoneus hold her or release,
Relent thou.—Stay thine anger, mighty goddess;
Nor with thy hateful famine slay mankind.

Dry Say not that word frelent' lest Hades bear!

DEM. Say not that word 'relent' lest Hades hear! CH. Consider rather if mankind should hear. DEM. Do ye love man?

CH. We have seen his sorrows, Lady...

DEM. And what can ve have seen that I know not?—

His sorrow?—Ah my sorrow!—and ye bid
Me to relent; whose deeds of fond compassion

Have in this year of agony built up A story for all time that shall go wand'ring

Further than I have wander'd;—whereto all ears Shall hearken ever, as ye will hearken now.

CH. Happy are we, who first shall hear the tale From thine own lips, and tell it to the sea.

DEM. Attend then while I tell.-

-Parting from Hermes hence, anger'd at heart,

730

721

Self-exiled from the heavins, forgone, alone,
My anguish fasten'd on me, as I went
Wandering an alien in the haunts of men.
To screen my woe I put my godhead off,
Taking the likeness of a worthy dame,
A woman of the people well in years;
Till going unobserv'd, it irked me soon
To be unoccupy'd save by my grief,
While men might find distraction for their sorrows
In useful toil. Then, of my pity rather
Than hope to find their simple cure my own,
I took resolve to share and serve their needs,
And be as one of them.

Ct.

Ah, mighty goddess.

CH. Ah, mighty goddess, Coudst thou so put thy dignities away, And suffer the familiar brunt of men?

DEM. In all things even as they.—And sitting down One evening at Eleusis, by the well Under an olive-tree, likening myself Outwardly to some kindly-hearted matron, Whose wisdom and experience are of worth Either where childhood clamorously speaks The engrossing charge of Aphrodite's gifts, Or merry maidens in wide-echoing halls Want sober governance ;-to me, as there I sat, the daughters of King Keleos came, Tall noble damsels, as kings' daughters are, And, marking me a stranger, they drew from me A tale told so engagingly, that they Grew fain to find employment for my skill; As men devise in mutual recompense, Hoping the main advantage for themselves :-

And so they bad me follow, and I enter'd
The palace of King Keleos, and received
There on my knees the youngest of the house,
A babe, to nurse him as a mother would:

(74)

746

750

And in that menial service I was proud To outrun duty and trust: and there I liv'd Disguised among the maidens many months.

CH. Often as have our guesses aim'd, dear Lady, Where thou didst hide thyself, oft as we wonder'd What chosen work was thine, none ever thought That thou didst deign to tend a mortal babe.

DEM. What life I led shall be for men to tell. But for this babe, the nursling of my sorrow, Whose peevish cry was my consoling care, (How much I came to love him ye shall hear.

Cн. What was he named, Lady? Dем. Demophoön.

Yea, ye shall hear how much I came to love him. For in his small epitome I read
The trouble of mankind; in him I saw
The hero's helplessness, the countless perils
In ambush of life's promise, the desire
Blind and instinctive, and the will perverse.
His petty needs were man's necessities;
In him I nurst all mortal natur', embrac'd
With whole affection to my breast, and lull'd
Wailing humanity upon my knee.

CH. We see thou wilt not now destroy mankind.

Dem. What I coud do to save man was my thought.

And, since my love was center'd in the boy,

My thought was first for him, to rescue him;

That, thro' my providence, he ne'er should know

Suffering, nor disease, nor fear of death.

Therefore I fed him on immortal food,

And should have gain'd my wish, so well he throve,

But by ill-chance it hapt, once, as I held him

Bathed in the fire at midnight (as was my wont),—

His mother stole upon us, and ascare

At the strange sight, screaming in loud dismay

Compel'd me to unmask, and leave for ever

800

770

780

810

820

The halls of Keleos, and my work undone.

CH. 'Twas pity that she came!—Didst thou not grieve to lose

The small Demophoon?—Coudst thou not save him?

DEM. I had been blinded. Think ye for yourselves . . .

What vantage were it to mankind at large

That one should be immortal,—if all beside

Must die and suffer misery as before?

CH. Nay, truly. And great envy borne to one So favour'd might have more embitter'd all.

DEM. I had been foolish. My sojourn with men

Had warpt my mind with mortal tenderness.

So, questioning myself what real gift

I might bestow on man to help his state,

I saw that sorrow was his life-companion,

To be embrac't bravely, not weakly shun'd;

That as by toil man winneth happiness,

Thro' tribulation he must come to peace.

How to make sorrow his friend then,—this my task.

Here was a mystery . . . and how persuade

This thorny truth?... Ye do not hearken me. CH. Yea, honour'd goddess, yea, we hearken still:

Ch. Yea, honour'd goddess, yea, we hearken still stint not thy tale.

DEM. Ye might not understand.

My tale to you must be a tale of deeds— How first I bade King Keleos build for me

A temple in Eleusis, and ordain'd

My worship, and the mysteries of my thought;

Where in the sorrow that I underwent

Man's state is pattern'd; and in picture shewn

The way of his salvation. . . . Now with me

—Here is a matter grateful to your ears—

Your lov'd Persephone hath equal honour,

And in the spring her festival of flowers: And if she should return . . .

Ah! hark! what hear I?

(76)

Listening.

CH. We hear no sound.

DEM. Hush ye! Hermes: he comes.

CH. What hearest thou?

DEM. Hermes; and not alone.

She is there. 'Tis she: I have won.

CH. Where? where?

Dem. (aside). Ah! can it be that out of sorrow's night, From tears, from yearning pain, from long despair, Into joy's sunlight I shall come again?—

Aside! stand ye aside!

840

## Enter Hermes leading Persephone.

HER. Mighty Demeter, lo! I execute The will of Zeus and here restore thy daughter.

DEM. I have won.

PER. Sweet Mother, thy embrace is as the welcome Of all the earth, thy kiss the breath of life.

DEM. Ah! but to me, Cora! Thy voice again . . . My tongue is trammel'd with excess of joy.

PER. Arise, my nymphs, my Oceanides! My Nereids all, arise! and welcome me! Put off your strange solemnity! arise!

850

860

CH. Welcome! all welcome, fair Persephone!

(r) We came to welcome thee, but fell abash'd Seeing thy purple robe and crystal crown.

PER. Arise and serve my pleasure as of yore.

DEM. And thou too doff thy strange solemnity,

That all may see thee as thou art, my Cora, Restor'd and ever mine. Put off thy crown!

PER. Awhile! dear Mother—what thou say'st is true;

I am restor'd to thee, and evermore

Shall be restor'd. Yet am I none the less

Evermore Queen of Hades: and 'tis meet

I wear the crown, the symbol of my reign.

DEM. What words are these, my Cora! Evermore Restor'd to me thou say'st...'tis well—but then

870

880

800

900

Evermore Queen of Hades... what is this? I had a dark foreboding till I saw thee; Alas, alas! it lives again: destroy it! Solve me this riddle quickly, if thou mayest.

PER. Let Hermes speak, nor fear thou. All is well.

Her. Divine Demeter, thou hast won thy will, And the command of Zeus have I obey'd. Thy daughter is restor'd, and evermore Shall be restor'd to thee as on this day. But Hades holding to his bride, the Fates Were kind also to him, that she should be His queen in Hades as thy child on earth. Yearly, as spring-tide cometh, she is thine While flowers bloom and all the land is gay; But when thy corn is gather'd, and the fields Are bare, and earth withdraws her budding life From the sharp bite of winter's angry fang, Yearly will she return and hold her throne With great Aidoneus and the living dead: And she hath eaten with him of such fruit

DEM. Alas! alas!

PER. Rejoice, dear Mother. Let not vain lament Trouble our joy this day, nor idle tears.

As holds her his true bride for evermore.

DEM. Alas! from my own deed my trouble comes: He gave thee of the fruit which I had curs'd: I made the poison that enchanted thee.

PER. Repent not in thy triumph, but rejoice, Who hast thy will in all, as I have mine.

DEM. I have but half my will, how hast thou more? PER. It was my childish fancy (thou rememb'rest), I would be goddess of the flowers: I thought That men should innocently honour me With bloodless sacrifice and spring-tide joy. Now Fate, that look'd contrary, hath fulfill'd My project with mysterious efficacy:

(78)

And as a plant that yearly dieth down When summer is o'er, and hideth in the earth, Nor showeth promise in its wither'd leaves That it shall reawaken and put forth Its blossoms any more to deck the spring; So I, the mutual symbol of my choice, Shall die with winter, and with spring revive. How without winter coud I have my spring? How come to resurrection without death? Lo thus our joyful meeting of to-day, 910 Born of our separation, shall renew Its annual ecstasy, by grief refresht: And no more pall than doth the joy of spring Yearly returning to the hearts of men. See then the accomplishment of all my hope: Rejoice, and think not to put off my crown. DEM. What hast thou seen below to reconcile thee To the dark moiety of thy strange fate? PER. Where have I been, mother? what have I seen? The downward pathway to the gates of death: 020 The skeleton of earthly being, stript Of all disguise: the sudden void of night: The spectral records of unwholesome fear:-Why was it given to me to see these things? The ruin'd godheads, disesteem'd, condemn'd To toil of deathless mockery: conquerors In the reverse of glory, doom'd to rule The multitudinous army of their crimes:

DEM. Not without terror, as I think, thou speakest, Nor as one reconcil'd to brook return.

The naked retribution of all wrong:—
Why was it given to me to see such things?

PER. But since I have seen these things, with salt and fire My spirit is purged, and by this crystal crown Terror is tamed within me. If my words Seem'd to be tinged with terror, 'twas because

12

Then Psyche would have thank'd their service true, But that she fear'd her echoing words might scare Those sightless tongues; and well by dream she knew The voices of the messengers of prayer, Which fly upon the gods' commandment, when They answer the supreme desires of men, Or for a while in pity hush their care.

13

'Twas fancy's consummation, and because She would do joy no curious despite, She made no wonder how the wonder was; Only concern'd to take her full delight. So to the bath,—what luxury could be Better enhanced by eyeless ministry?—She follows with the voices that invite.

14

There being deliciously refresht, from soil Of earth made pure by water, fire, and air, They clad her in soft robes of Asian toil, Scented, that in her queenly wardrobe were; And led her forth to dine, and all around Sang as they served, the while a choral sound Of strings unseen and reeds the burden bare.

15

P athetic strains and passionate they wove,
U rgent in ecstasies of heavenly sense;
R esponsive rivalries, that, while they strove
C ombined in full harmonious suspense,
E ntrancing wild desire, then fell at last
L ull'd in soft closes, and with gay contrast
L aunch'd forth their fresh unwearied excellence.

( 108 )

Now Psyche, when her twofold feast was o'er, Would feed her eye; and choosing for her guide A low-voiced singer, bade her come explore The wondrous house; until on every side As surfeited with beauty, and seeing nought But what was rich and fair beyond her thought, And all her own, thus to the voice she cried:

17

'Am I indeed a goddess, or is this
But to be dead: and through the gates of death
Passing unwittingly doth man not miss
Body nor memory nor living breath;
Nor by demerits of his deeds is cast,
But, paid with the desire he holdeth fast,
Is holp with all his heart imagineth?'

18

But her for all reply the wandering tongue Call'd to the chamber where her bed was laid With flower'd broideries of linen hung: And round the walls in painting were portray'd Love's victories over the gods renown'd. Ares and Aphrodite here lay bound In the fine net that dark Hephæstus made:

19

Here Zeus, in likeness of a tawny bull, Stoop'd on the Cretan shore his mighty knee, While off his back Europa beautiful Stept pale against the blue Carpathian sea; And here Apollo, as he caught amazed Daphne, for lo! her hands shot forth upraised In leaves, her feet were rooted like a tree:

( 109 )

20

Here Dionysos, springing from his car At sight of Ariadne; here uplept Adonis to the chase, breaking the bar Of Aphrodite's arm for love who wept: He spear in hand, with leashed dogs at strain; A marvellous work. But Psyche soon grown fain Of rest, betook her to her bed and slept.

21

Nor long had slept, when at a sudden stir
She woke; and one, that thro' the dark made way,
Drew near, and stood beside; and over her
The curtain rustl'd. Trembling now she lay,
Fainting with terror: till upon her face
A kiss, and with two gentle arms' embrace,
A voice that call'd her name in loving play.

22

Though for the darkness she coud nothing see, She wish'd not then for what the night denied: This was the lover she had lack'd, and she, Loving his loving, was his willing bride. O'erjoy'd she slept again, o'erjoy'd awoke At break of morn upon her love to look; When lo! his empty place lay by her side.

23

So all that day she spent in company
Of the soft voices; and Of right, they said,
Art thou our Lady now. Be happily
Thy bridal morrow by the serbants sped.
But she but long'd for night, if that might bring
Her lover back; and he on secret wing
Came with the dark, and in the darkness fled.

# May 24

And this was all her life; for every night He came, and though his name she never learn'd, Nor was his image yielded to her sight At morn or eve, she neither look'd nor yearn'd Beyond her happiness: and custom brought An ease to pleasure; nor would Psyche's thought Have ever to her earthly home return'd,

25

But that one night he said 'Psyche, my soul, Sad danger threatens us: thy sisters twain Come to the mountain top, whence I thee stole, And thou wilt hear their voices thence complain. Answer them not: for it must end our love If they should hear or spy thee from above.' And Psyche said 'Their cry shall be in vain.'

But being again alone, she thought 'twas hard On her own blood; and blamed her joy as thief Of theirs, her comfort which their comfort barr'd; When she their care might be their care's relief. All day she brooded on her father's woe, And when at night her lover kisst her, lo! Her tender face was wet with tears of grief.

27

Then question'd why she wept, she all confest; And begg'd of him she might but once go nigh To set her sire's and sisters' fears at rest; Till he for pity coud not but comply: 'Only if they should ask thee of thy love Discover nothing to their ears above.' And Psyche said 'In vain shall be their cry.'

(111)

28

And yet with day no sooner was alone, Than she for loneliness her promise rued: That having so much pleasure for her own, 'Twas all unshared and spent in solitude. And when at night her love flew to his place, More than afore she shamed his fond embrace, And piteously with tears her plaint renew'd.

29

The more he now denied, the more she wept; Nor would in anywise be comforted, Unless her sisters, on the Zephyr swept, Should in those halls be one day bathed and fed, And see themselves the palace where she reign'd. And he, by force of tears at last constrain'd, Granted her wish unwillingly, and said:

30

'Much to our peril hast thou won thy will; Thy sisters' love, seeing thee honour'd so, Will sour to envy, and with jealous skill Will pry to learn the thing that none may know. Answer not, nor inquire; for know that I The day thou seest my face far hence shall fly, And thou anew to bitterest fate must go.'

31

But Psyche said, 'Thy love is more than life; To have thee leaveth nothing to be won: For should the noonday prove me to be wife Even of the beauteous Eros, who is son Of Cypris, I coud never love thee more.' Whereat he fondly kisst her o'er and o'er, And peace was 'twixt them till the night was done.

(112)

# SECOND QUARTER

### SUMMER

PSYCHE'S SISTERS · SNARING HER TO DES-TRUCTION · ARE THEMSELVES DESTROYED

# JUNE

T

And truly need there was to the old King For consolation: since the mournful day Of Psyche's fate he took no comforting, But only for a speedy death would pray; And on his head his hair grew silver-white.

—Such on life's topmost bough is sorrow's blight, When the stout heart is cankering to decay.

2

Which when his daughters learnt, they both were quick Comfort and solace to their sire to lend. But as not seldom they who nurse the sick Will take the malady from them they tend, So happ'd it now; for they who fail'd to cheer Grew sad themselves, and in that palace drear Increased the evil that they came to mend.

(113)

27

'Didst think he, whom thou madest passion's prince, No privy dart then for himself would poise? Nay, by the cuckoo on my sceptre, since 'Twas love that made thee mother of his joys, Art thou the foremost to his favour bound; As thou shouldst be the last to think to sound The heart, and least of all thy wanton boy's.'

28

But her Demeter, on whose stalwart arm
She lean'd, took up: 'If thou wilt hark to me,
This Psyche,' said she, 'hath the heavenly charm,
And will become immortal. And maybe
To marry with a woman is as well
As wed a god and live below in Hell:
As 'twas my lot in child of mine to see.'

29

Which things they both said, fearing in their hearts That savage Eros, if they mockt his case, Would kill their peace with his revengeful darts, And bring them haply to a worse disgrace: But Aphrodite, saying 'Good! my dames; Behind this smoke I see the spite that flames,' Left them, and on her journey went apace.

30

For having purposed she would hold no truce With Psyche or her son, 'twas in her mind To go forthwith unto the throne of Zeus, And beg that Hermes might be sent to find The wanderer; and secure that in such quest He would not fail, she ponder'd but how best She might inflict her vengeance long-design'd.

## OCTOBER

1

HEAVY meanwhile at heart, with bruisèd feet Was Psyche wandering many nights and days Upon the paths of hundred-citied Crete, And chose to step the most deserted ways; Being least unhappy when she went unseen; Since else her secret sorrow had no screen From the plain question of men's idle gaze.

2

Yet wheresoe'er she went one hope she had; Like mortal mourners, who 'gainst reason strong Hope to be unexpectedly made glad With sight of their dead friends, so much they long; So she for him, whom loss a thousandfold Endear'd and made desired; nor coud she hold He would not turn and quite forgive her wrong.

3

Wherefore her eager eyes in every place Lookt for her lover; and 'twixt hope and fear She follow'd oft afar some form of grace, In pain alike to lose or venture near. And still this thought cheer'd her fatigue, that he, Or on some hill, or by some brook or tree, But waited for her coming to appear.

( 145 )

4

And then for comfort many an old love-crost And doleful ditty would she gently sing, Writ by sad poets of a lover lost, Now sounding sweeter for her sorrowing: Echo, sweet Echo, watching up on high, Say hast thou seen to-day my love go by, Or where thou sittest by thy mossy spring?

5

Or say ye nymphs, that from the crystal rills, When ye have bathed your limbs from morn till eve, Flying at midnight to the bare-topt hills, Beneath the stars your mazy dances weave, Say, my deserter whom ye well may know By his small wings, his quiver, and his bow, Say, have ye seen my love, whose loss I grieve?

6

Till climb'd one evening on a rocky steep Above the plain of Cisamos, that lay, Robb'd of its golden harvest, in the deep Mountainous shadows of the dying day, She saw a temple, whose tall columns fair Recall'd her home; and 'O if thou be there, My love,' she cried, 'fly not again away.'

7

Swiftly she ran, and entering by the door She stood alone within an empty fane Of great Demeter: and, behold, the floor Was litter'd with thank-offerings of grain, With wheat and barley-sheaves together heapt In holy harvest-home of them that reapt The goddess plenteous gifts upon the plain;

# October

8

And on the tithe the tackle of the tithe Thrown by in such confusion, as are laid Upon the swath sickle, and hook, and scythe, When midday drives the reapers to the shade. And Psyche, since had come no priestess there To trim the temple, in her pious care Forgat herself, and lent her duteous aid.

9

She drew the offerings from the midst aside, And piled the sheaves at every pillar's base; And sweeping therebetween a passage wide, Made clear of corn and chaff the temple space: As countrymen who bring their wheat to mart, Set out their show along the walls apart By their allotted stations, each in place;

TΩ

Thus she, and felt no weariness,—such strength Hath duty to support our feeble frame,—Till all was set in order, and at length Up to the threshold of the shrine she came: When lo! before her face with friendly smile, Tall as a pillar of the peristyle,

The goddess stood reveal'd, and call'd her name.

II

'Unhappy Psyche,' said she, 'know'st thou not How Aphrodite to thy hurt is sworn? And thou, thy peril and her wrath forgot, Spendest thy thought my temple to adorn. Take better heed!'—And Psyche, at the voice Even of so little comfort, gan rejoice, And at her feet pour'd out this prayer forlorn.

(147)

12

'O Gracious giver of the golden grain, Hide me, I pray thee, from her wrath unkind; For who can pity as canst thou my pain, Who wert thyself a wanderer, vex'd in mind For loss of thy dear Corè once, whenas, Ravisht to hell by fierce Agesilas, Thou soughtest her on earth and coudst not find.

### 13

'How coud thy feet bear thee to western night, And where swart Libyans watch the sacred tree, And thrice to ford o'er Achelous bright, And all the streams of beauteous Sicily? And thrice to Enna cam'st thou, thrice, they tell, Satest athirst by Callichorus' well, Nor tookest of the spring to comfort thee.

#### 14

'By that remember'd anguish of thine heart, Lady, have pity even on me, and show Where I may find my love; and take my part For peace, I pray, against my cruel foe: Or if thou canst not from her anger shield, Here let me lie among the sheaves conceal'd Such time till forth I may in safety go.'

### 15

Demeter answer'd, 'Nay, though thou constrain My favour with thy plea, my help must still Be hidden, else I work for thee in vain To thwart my mighty sister in her will. Thou must fly hence: Yet though I not oppose, Less will I aid her; and if now I close My temple doors to thee, take it not ill.'

# October

16

Then Psyche's hope founder'd; as when a ship, The morrow of the gale can hardly ride The swollen seas, fetching a deeper dip At every wave, and through her gaping side And o'er her shattered bulwark ever drinks, Till plunging in the watery wild she sinks, To scoop her grave beneath the crushing tide:

17

So with each word her broken spirit drank Its doom; and overwhelm'd with deep despair She turn'd away, and coming forth she sank Silently weeping on the temple stair, In midmost night, forspent with long turmoil; But sleep, the gracious pursuivant of toil, Came swiftly down, and nursed away her care.

18

And when the sun awaked her with his beams She found new hope, that still her sorrow's cure Lay with the gods, who in her morning dreams Had sent her comfort in a vision sure; Wherein the Cretan-born, almightiest god, Cloud-gathering Zeus himself had seem'd to nod, And bid her with good heart her woes endure.

19

So coming that same day unto a shrine Of Hera, she took courage and went in: And like to one that to the cell divine For favour ventures or a suit to win, She drew anigh the altar, from her face Wiping the tears, ere to the heavenly grace, As thus she pray'd, she would her prayer begin.

20

'Most honour'd Lady, who from ancient doom Wert made heaven's wife, and art on earth besought With gracious happiness of all to whom Thy holy wedlock hath my burden brought, Save me from Aphrodite's fell pursuit, And guard unto the birth Love's hapless fruit, Which she for cruel spite would bring to nought.

2 I

'As once from her thou wert not shamed to take Her beauty's zone, thy beauty to enhance; For which again Zeus loved thee, to forsake His warlike ire in faithful dalliance; Show me what means may win my Love to me, Or how that I may come, if so may be, Within the favour of his countenance.

22

'If there be any place for tears or prayer, If there be need for succour in distress, Now is the very hour of all despair, Here is the heart of grief and bitterness. Motherly pity, bend thy face and grant One beam of ruth to thy poor suppliant, Nor turn me from thine altar comfortless.'

23

Even as she pray'd a cloud spread through the cell, And 'mid the wreathings of the vapour dim The goddess grew in glory visible, Like some barbaric queen in festal trim; Such the attire and ornaments she wore, When o'er the forged threshold of the floor Of Zeus's house she stept to visit him.

#### October

24

From either ear, ring'd to its piercèd lobe A triple jewel hung, with gold enchas't; And o'er her breasts her wide ambrosial robe With many a shining golden clasp was brac't; The flowering on its smooth embroider'd lawn Gather'd to colour where the zone was drawn In fringe of golden tassels at her waist.

25

Her curling hair with plaited braid and brail, Pendant or loop'd about her head divine, Lay hidden half beneath a golden veil, Bright as the rippling ocean in sunshine: And on the ground, flashing whene'er she stept, Beneath her feet the dazzling lightnings lept From the gold network of her sandals fine.

26

Thus Hera stood in royal guise bedeckt
Before poor Psyche on the stair that knelt,
Whose new-nursed hope at that display was checkt
And all her happier thoughts gan fade and melt.
She saw no kindness in such haughty mien,
And venturing not to look upon the queen,
Bow'd down in woe to hear her sentence dealt.

27

And thus the goddess spake, 'In vain thou suest, Most miserable Psyche; though my heart Be full of hate for her whose hate thou ruest, And pride and pity move me to thy part: Yet not till Zeus make known his will, coud I, Least of the blameless gods that dwell on high, Assist thee, wert thou worthier than thou art.

28

'But know if Eros love thee, that thy hopes Should rest on him; and I would bid thee go Where in his mother's house apart he mopes Grieving for loss of thee in secret woe: For should he take thee back, there is no power In earth or heaven will hurt thee from that hour, Nay, not if Zeus himself should prove thy foe.'

29

Thus saying she was gone, and Psyche now Surprised by comfort rose and went her way, Resolved in heart, and only wondering how 'Twas possible to come where Eros lay; Since that her feet, however she might roam, Coud never travel to the heavenly home Of Love, beyond the bounds of mortal day:

30

Yet must she come to him. And now 'twas proved How that to Lovers, as is told in song, Seeking the way no place is far removed; Nor is there any obstacle so strong, Nor bar so fix'd that it can hinder them: And how to reach heaven's gate by stratagem Vex'd not the venturous heart of Psyche long.

31

To face her enemy might well avail: Wherefore to Cypris' shrine her steps she bent, Hoping the goddess in her hate might hale Her body to the skies for punishment, Whate'er to be; yet now her fiercest wrath Seem'd happiest fortune, seeing 'twas the path Whereby alone unto her love she went.

#### NOVEMBER

1

But Aphrodite to the house of Zeus Being bound, bade beckon out her milkwhite steeds, Four doves, that ready to her royal use In golden cages stood and peck'd the seeds: Best of the nimble air's high-sailing folk That wore with pride the marking of her yoke, And cooed in envy of her gentle needs.

2

These drew in turn her chariot, when in state Along the heaven with all her train she fared; And oft in journeying to the skiey gate Of Zeus's palace high their flight had dared, Which darkest vapour and thick glooms enshroud Above all else in the perpetual cloud, Wherethro' to mount again they stood prepared,

3

Sleeking their feathers, by her shining car;
The same Hephæstos wrought for her, when he,
Bruised in his hideous fall from heaven afar,
Was nursed by Thetis, and Eurynomè,
The daughter of the ever-refluent main;
With whom he dwelt till he grew sound again,
Down in a hollow cave beside the sea:

4

And them for kindness done was prompt to serve, Forging them brooches rich in make and mode, Earrings, and supple chains of jointed curve, And other trinkets, while he there abode:
And none of gods or men knew of his home, But they two only; and the salt sea-foam
To and fro past his cavern ever flow'd.

5

'Twas then he wrought this work within the cave, Emboss'd with rich design, a mooned car; And when return'd to heaven to Venus gave, In form imagined like her crescent star; Which circling nearest earth, maketh at night To wakeful mortal men shadow and light Alone of all the stars in heaven that are.

6

Two slender wheels it had, with fretted tires Of biting adamant, to take firm hold Of cloud or ether; and their whirling fires Threw off the air in halo where they roll'd: And either nave that round the axle turn'd A ruby was, whose steady crimson burn'd Betwixt the twin speed-mingling fans of gold.

7

Thereon the naked goddess mounting, shook
The reins; whereat the doves their wings outspread
And rising high their flight to heaven they took:
And all the birds, that in those courts were bred,
Of her broad eaves the nested families,
Sparrows and swallows, join'd their companies
Awhile and twitter'd to her overhead.

#### November

8

But onward she with fading tracks of flame Sped swiftly, till she reacht her journey's end: And when within the house of Zeus she came, She pray'd the Sire of Heaven that he would lend Hermes, the Argus-slayer, for her hest; And he being granted her at her request, She went forthwith to seek him and to send.

9

Who happ'd within the palace then to wait Upon the almighty pleasure; and her tale Was quickly told, and he made answer straight That he would find the truant without fail; Asking the goddess by what signs her slave Might best be known, and what the price she gave For capture, or admitted for the bail.

IO

All which he took his silver stile to write In letters large upon a waxèd board; Her age and name, her colour, face and height, Her home, and parentage, and the reward: And then read o'er as 'twas to be proclaim'd. And she took oath to give the price she named, Without demur, when Psyche was restored.

TT

Then on his head he closely set his cap With earèd wings erect, and o'er his knee He cross'd each foot in turn to prove the strap That bound his wingèd sandals, and shook free His chlamys, and gat up, and in his hand Taking his fair white-ribbon'd herald's wand, Lept forth on air, accoutred cap-a-pè.

( 155 )

I 2

And piloting along the mid-day sky,
Held southward, till the narrow map of Crete
Lay like a fleck in azure 'neath his eye;
When down he came, and as an eagle fleet
Drops in some combe, then checks his headlong stoop
With wide-flung wing, wheeling in level swoop
To strike the bleating quarry with his feet,

13

Thus he alighted; and in every town
In all the isle before the close of day
Had cried the message, which he carried down,
Of Psyche, Aphrodite's runaway;
That whosoever found the same and caught,
And by such time unto her temple brought,
To him the goddess would this guerdon pay:

14

SIX HONIED KISSES FROM HER ROSY MOUTH
WOULD CYTHEREA GIVE, AND ONE BESIDE
TO QUENCH AT HEART FOR AYE LOVE'S MORTAL DROUTH:
BUT UNTO HIM THAT HID HER, WOE BETIDE!
Which now was on all tongues, and Psyche's name
Herself o'erheard, or ever nigh she came
To Aphrodite's temple where she hied.

15

When since she found her way to heaven was safe, She only wisht to make it soon and sure; Nor fear'd to meet the goddess in her chafe, So she her self-surrender might secure, And not be given of other for the price; Nor was there need of any artifice Her once resplendent beauty to obscure.

(156)

#### November

16

For now so changed she was by heavy woe,
That for the little likeness that she bore
To her description she was fear'd to go
Within the fane; and when she stood before
The priestess, scarce coud she with oath persuade
That she was Psyche, the renowned maid,
Whom men had left the temple to adore.

#### 17

But when to Hermes she was shown and given, He took no doubt, but eager to be quit, And proud of speed, return'd with her to heaven, And left her with the proclamation writ, Hung at her neck, the board with letters large, At Aphrodite's gate with those in charge; And up whence first he came made haste to flit.

#### 18

But hapless Psyche fell, for so it chanced, To moody Synethea's care, the one Of Aphrodite's train whom she advanced To try the work abandon'd by her son. Who by perpetual presence made ill end Of good or bad; though she coud both amend, And merit praise for work by her begun.

#### 19

But she to better thought her heart had shut, And proved she had a spite beyond compare: Nor coud the keenest taunts her anger glut, Which she when sour'd was never wont to spare: And now she mock'd at Psyche's shame and grief, As only she might do, and to her chief Along the courtyard dragg'd her by the hair.

20

Nor now was Aphrodite kinder grown: Having her hated rival in her power, She laught for joy, and in triumphant tone Bade her a merry welcome to her bower: "Tis fit indeed daughters-in-law should wait Upon their mothers; but thou comest late, Psyche; I lookt for thee before this hour.

2 T

'And yet,' thus gave she rein to jeer and gibe,
'Forgive me if I held thee negligent,
Or if accustom'd vanity ascribe
An honour to myself that was not meant.
Thy lover is it, who so dearly prized
The pretty soul, then left her and despised?
To him more like thy heavenward steps were bent:

22

'Nor without reason: Zeus, I tell thee, swoon'd To hear the story of the drop of oil, The revelation and the ghastly wound: My merriment is but my fear's recoil. But if my son was unkind, thou shalt see How kind a goddess can his mother be To bring thy tainted honour clear of soil.'

23

And so, to match her promise with her mirth, Two of her ministers she call'd in ken, That work the melancholy of the earth; MERIMNA that with care perplexes, when The hearts of mortals have the gods forgot, And Lype, that her sorrow spares them not, When mortals have forgot their fellow men.

#### November

24

These, like twin sharks that in a fair ship's wake Swim constant, showing 'bove the water blue Their shearing fins, and hasty ravin make Of overthrow or offal, so these two On Aphrodite's passing follow hard; And now she offer'd to their glut's regard Sweet Psyche, with command their wont to do.

25

But in what secret chamber their foul task
These soul-tormentors plied, or what their skill,
Pity of tender nature may not ask,
Nor poet stain his rhyme with such an ill.
But they at last themselves turn'd from their rack,
Weary of cruelty, and led her back,
Saying that further torture were to kill.

26

Then when the goddess saw her, more she mockt 'Art thou the woman of the earth,' she said, 'That hast in sorceries mine Eros lockt, And stood thyself for worship in my stead? Looking that I should pity thee, or care For what illicit offspring thou may'st bear; Or let thee to that god my son be wed?

27

'I know thy trick; and thou art one of them Who steal love's favour in the gentle way, Wearing submission for a diadem, Patience and suffering for thy rich array: Thou wilt be modest, kind, implicit, so To rest thy wily spirit out of show That it may leap the livelier into play:

( 159 )

28

'Devout at doing nothing, if so be
The grace become thee well; but active yet
Above all others be there none to see
Thy business, and thine eager face asweat.
Lo! I will prove thy talent: thou may'st live,
And all that thou desirest will I give,
If thou perform the task which I shall set.'

29

She took her then aside, and bade her heed A heap of grains piled high upon the floor, Millet and mustard, hemp and poppy seed, And fern-bloom's undistinguishable spore, All kinds of pulse, of grasses, and of spice, Clover and linseed, rape, and corn, and rice, Dodder, and sesame, and many more.

30

'Sort me these seeds' she said; 'it now is night. I will return at morning; if I find That thou hast separated all aright, Each grain from other grain after its kind, And set them in unmingl'd heaps apart, Then shall thy wish be granted to thine heart. Whereat she turn'd, and closed the door benind.

#### FOURTH QUARTER

#### WINTER

PSYCHE'S TRIALS AND RECEPTION
INTO HEAVEN

#### **DECEMBER**

Ι

A SINGLE lamp there stood beside the heap, And shed thereon its mocking golden light; Such as might tempt the weary eye to sleep Rather than prick the nerve of tasked sight. Yet Psyche, not to fail for lack of zeal, With good will sat her down to her ordeal, Sorting the larger seeds as best she might.

2

When lo! upon the wall, a shadow past
Of doubtful shape, across the chamber dim
Moving with speed: and seeing nought that cast
The shade, she bent her down the flame to trim:
And there the beast itself, a little ant,
Climb'd up in compass of the lustre scant,
Upon the bowl of oil ran round the rim.

(161)

3

Smiling to see the creature of her fear
So dwarf'd by truth, she watcht him where he crept,
For mere distraction telling in his ear
What straits she then was in, and telling wept.
Whereat he stood and trim'd his horns; but ere
Her tale was done resumed his manner scare,
Ran down, and on his way in darkness kept.

4

But she intent drew forth with dextrous hand The larger seeds, or push'd the smaller back, Or light from heavy with her breathing fan'd. When suddenly she saw the floor grow black, And troops of ants, flowing in noiseless train, Moved to the hill of seeds, as o'er a plain Armies approach a city for attack;

5

And gathering on the grain, began to strive With grappling horns: and each from out the heap His burden drew, and all their motion live Struggled and slid upon the surface steep. And Psyche wonder'd, watching them, to find The creatures separated kind from kind: Till dizzied with the sight she fell asleep.

6

And when she woke 'twas with the morning sound Of Aphrodite's anger at the door, Whom high amaze stay'd backward, as she found Her foe asleep with all her trouble o'er: And round the room beheld, in order due, The piles arranged distinct and sorted true, Grain with grain, seed with seed, and spore with spore.

(162)

#### December

7

She fiercely cried 'Thou shalt not thus escape; For to this marvel dar'st thou not pretend. There is but one that coud this order shape, Demeter,—but I knew her not thy friend. Therefore another trial will I set, In which she cannot aid thee nor abet, But thou thyself must bring it fair to end.'

8

Thereon she sped her to the bounds of Thrace, And set her by a river deep and wide, And said 'To east beyond this stream, a race Of golden-fleecèd sheep at pasture bide. Go seek them out; and this thy task, to pull But one lock for me of their precious wool, And give it in my hands at eventide:

9

'This do and thou shalt have thy heart's desire.' Which said, she fled and left her by the stream: And Psyche then, with courage still entire, Had plunged therein; but now of great esteem Her life she rated, while it lent a spell Wherein she yet might hope to quit her well, And in one winning all her woes redeem.

IO

There as she stood in doubt, a fluting voice Rose from the flood, 'Psyche, be not afraid To hear a reed give tongue, for 'twas of choice That I from mortal flesh a plant was made. My name is Syrinx; once from mighty Pan Into the drowning river as I ran, A fearful prayer my steps for ever stay'd.

( 163 )

3

Smiling to see the creature of her fear
So dwarf'd by truth, she watcht him where he crept,
For mere distraction telling in his ear
What straits she then was in, and telling wept.
Whereat he stood and trim'd his horns; but ere
Her tale was done resumed his manner scare,
Ran down, and on his way in darkness kept.

4

But she intent drew forth with dextrous hand The larger seeds, or push'd the smaller back, Or light from heavy with her breathing fan'd. When suddenly she saw the floor grow black, And troops of ants, flowing in noiseless train, Moved to the hill of seeds, as o'er a plain Armies approach a city for attack;

5

And gathering on the grain, began to strive With grappling horns: and each from out the heap His burden drew, and all their motion live Struggled and slid upon the surface steep. And Psyche wonder'd, watching them, to find The creatures separated kind from kind: Till dizzied with the sight she fell asleep.

հ

And when she woke 'twas with the morning sound Of Aphrodite's anger at the door, Whom high amaze stay'd backward, as she found Her foe asleep with all her trouble o'er: And round the room beheld, in order due, The piles arranged distinct and sorted true, Grain with grain, seed with seed, and spore with spore.

( 162 )

#### December

7

She fiercely cried 'Thou shalt not thus escape; For to this marvel dar'st thou not pretend. There is but one that coud this order shape, Demeter,—but I knew her not thy friend. Therefore another trial will I set, In which she cannot aid thee nor abet, But thou thyself must bring it fair to end.'

8

Thereon she sped her to the bounds of Thrace, And set her by a river deep and wide, And said 'To east beyond this stream, a race Of golden-fleeced sheep at pasture bide. Go seek them out; and this thy task, to pull But one lock for me of their precious wool, And give it in my hands at eventide:

9

'This do and thou shalt have thy heart's desire.' Which said, she fled and left her by the stream: And Psyche then, with courage still entire, Had plunged therein; but now of great esteem Her life she rated, while it lent a spell Wherein she yet might hope to quit her well, And in one winning all her woes redeem.

10

There as she stood in doubt, a fluting voice Rose from the flood, 'Psyche, be not afraid To hear a reed give tongue, for 'twas of choice That I from mortal flesh a plant was made. My name is Syrinx; once from mighty Pan Into the drowning river as I ran, A fearful prayer my steps for ever stay'd.

(163)

T 1

'But by that change in many climes I live: And Pan, my lover, who to me alone Is true and does me honour, I forgive—Nor if I speak in sorrow is't my own: Rather for thee my voice I now uplift To warn thee plunge not in the river swift, Nor seek the golden sheep to men unknown.

12

'If thou should cross the stream, which may not be, Thou coudst not climb upon the hanging rocks, Nor ever, as the goddess bade thee, see The pasture of the yellow-fleecèd flocks:

Or if thou coud, their herded horns would gore And slay thee on the crags, or thrust thee o'er Ere thou coudst rob them of their golden locks.

13

'The goddess means thy death. But I can show How thy obedience yet may thwart her will. At noon the golden flocks descend below, Leaving the scented herbage of the hill, And where the shelving banks to shallows fall, Drink at the rippling water one and all, Nor back return till they have drawn their fill.

14

'I will command a thornbush, that it stoop Over some ram that steppeth by in peace. And him in all its prickles firmly coop, Making thee seizure of his golden fleece: So without peril of his angry horns Shalt thou be quit: for he upon the thorns Must leave his ransom ere he win release.'

#### December

15

Then Psyche thankt her for her kind befriending, And hid among the rushes looking east; And when noon came she saw the flock descending Out of the hills; and lo! one golden beast Caught in a thornbush; and the mighty brute Struggl'd and tore it from its twisted root Into the stream, or e'er he was releas't.

т6

And when they water'd were and gone, the breeze Floated the freighted thorn where Psyche lay: Whence she unhook'd the golden wool at ease, And back to heaven for passage swift gan pray. And Hermes, who was sent to be her guide Ifso she lived, came down at eventide, And bore her thither ere the close of day.

Ι7

But when the goddess saw the locks of gold Held to her hands, her heart with wrath o'erran: 'Most desperate thou, and by abetting bold, That dost outwit me, prove thee as I can. Yet this work is not thine: there is but one Of all the gods who coud the thing have done. Hast thou a friend too in the lusty Pan?

18

'I'll give thee trial where he cannot aid.'
Which said, she led her to a torrid land,
Level and black, but not with flood or shade,
For nothing coud the mighty heat withstand,
Which aye from morn till eve the naked sun
Pour'd on that plain, where never foot had run,
Nor any herb sprung on its molten sand.

19

Far off a gloomy mountain rose alone: And Aphrodite, thither pointing, said 'There lies thy task. Out of the topmost stone Of yonder hill upwells a fountain head. Take thou this goblet; brimming must thou bring Its cup with water from that sacred spring, If ever to my son thou wouldst be wed.'

20

Saying, she gave into her hands a bowl Cut of one crystal, open, broad and fair; And bade her at all hazard keep it whole, For heaven held nought beside so fine or rare. Then was she gone; and Psyche on the plain Now doubted if she ever should regain The love of Eros, strove she howsoe'er.

2 I

Yet as a helmsman, at the word to tack, Swiftly without a thought puts down his helm, So Psyche turn'd to tread that desert black, Since was no fear that coud her heart o'erwhelm; Nor knew she that she went the fount to seek Of cold Cocytus, springing to the peak, Secretly from his source in Pluto's realm.

22

All night and day she journey'd, and at last Come to the rock gazed up in vain around:
Nothing she saw but precipices vast
O'er ruined scarps, with rugged ridges crown'd:
And creeping to a cleft to rest in shade,
Or e'er the desperate venture she assay'd,
She fell asleep upon the stony ground.

( 166 )

#### December

23

A dream came to her, thus: she stood alone Within her palace in the high ravine; Where nought but she was changed, but she to stone. Worshippers throng'd the court, and still were seen Folk flying from the peak, who, ever more Flying and flying, lighted on the floor, Hail! cried they, wife of Eros, adorèd queen!

24

A hurtling of the battl'd air disturb'd Her sunken sense, and waked her eyes to meet The kingly bird of Zeus, himself that curb'd His swooping course, alighting at her feet; With motion gentle, his far-darting eye In kindness dim'd upon her, he drew nigh, And thus in words unveil'd her foe's deceit:

25

'In vain, poor Psyche, hast thou hither striven Across the fiery plain toiling so well; Cruelly to destruction art thou driven By her, whose hate thou canst not quit nor quell No mortal foot may scale this horrid mount, And those black waters of its topmost fount Are guarded by the horned snakes of hell.

26

'Its little rill is an upleaping jet
Of cold Cocytus, which for ever licks
Earth's base, and when with Acheron 'tis met,
Its waters with that other cannot mix,
Which holds the elemental air dissolved;
But with it in its ceaseless course revolved
Issues unmingl'd in the lake of Styx.

(167)

27

'The souls of murderers, in guise of fish, Scream as they swim therein and wail for cold, Their times of woe determined by the wish Of them they murder'd on the earth of old: Whom each five years they see, whene'er they make Their passage to the Acherusian lake, And there release may win from pains condoled.

28

'For if the pitying ear of them they slew Be haply pierced by their voices spare, Then are they freed from pain; as are some few; But, for the most, again they forward fare To Tartarus obscene, and outcast thence Are hurried back into the cold intense, And with new company their torments share.

29

'Its biting lymph may not be touch'd of man Or god, unless the Fates have so ordain'd; Nor coud I in thy favour break the ban, Nor pass the dragons that thereby are chain'd, Didst thou not bear the sacred cup of Zeus; Which, for thy peril lent, shall turn to use, And truly do the service which it feign'd.'

30

Thus as he spake, his talons made he ring Around the crystal bowl, and soaring high Descended as from heaven upon the spring: Nor dared the horned snakes of hell deny The minister of Zeus, that bore his cup, To fill it with their trusted water up, Thence to the King of heaven therewith to fly.

( 168 )

#### December

31

But he to Psyche bent his gracious speed, And bidding her to mount his feather'd back Bore her aloft as once young Ganymede; Nor ever made his steady flight to slack, Ere that he set her down beside her goal, And gave into her hands the crystal bowl Unspill'd, o'erbrimming with the water black.

#### JANUARY

I

But Eros now recover'd from his hurt. Felt other pangs; for who would not relent Weighing the small crime and unmatch'd desert Of Psyche with her cruel punishment? And shamed he grew to be so near allied To her, who by her taunts awoke his pride, As his compassion by her spite unspend.

2

Which Aphrodite seeing, wax'd more firm That he should never meet with Psyche more; And had in thought already set the term To their communion with that trial sore, Which sent her forth upon a quest accurst, And not to be accomplisht, that of thirst She there might perish on hell's torrid shore.

3

And now it chanced that she had called her son Into her presence-chamber, to unfold Psyche's destruction, that her fate might stun What love remained by duty uncontrol'd; And he to hide his tears' rebellious storm Was fled; when in his place another form Rose 'neath the golden lintel; and behold

4

Psyche herself, in slow and balanced strain, Poising the crystal bowl with fearful heed, Her eyes at watch upon the steadied plane, And whole soul gather'd in the single deed. Onward she came, and stooping to the floor Set down the cup unspill'd and brimming o'er At Aphrodite's feet, and rose up freed.

5

Surprise o'ercame the goddess, and she too Stood like a statue, but with passion pale: Till, when her victim nothing spake, she threw Some kindness in her voice, and bade her hail; But in the smiling judge 'twas plain to see—Saying 'What water bringst thou here to me?'—That justice over hate should not prevail.

6

Then Psyche said 'This is the biting flood
Of black Cocytus, silver'd with the gleam
Of souls, that guilty of another's blood
Are pent therein, and as they swim they scream.
The horned snakes of hell, upon the mount
Enchain'd, for ever guard the livid fount:
And but the Fates can grant to touch the stream.'

# January

7

'Wherefore,' the goddess cried, 'tis plain that none But one I wot of coud this thing have wrought. That which another doth may well be done, Nor thou the nearer to my promise brought. Thou buildest on a hope to be destroy'd, If thou accept conditions, and avoid Thy parcel, nor thyself accomplish aught.

8

'Was it not kindness in me, being averse
To all thy wish, to yield me thus to grant
Thy heart's desire,—and nothing loathe I worse,—
If thou wouldst only work as well as want?
See, now I will not yet be all denial,
But offer thee one last determining trial;
And let it be a mutual covenant:

9

'This box,' and in her hands she took a pyx Square-cut, of dark obsidian's rarest green, 'Take; and therewith beyond Tartarean Styx Go thou, and entering Hades' house obscene, Say to Persephone, If 'tis thy will To shew me so much favour, prithee fill This little vase with beauty for Love's queen.

10

'She begs but what shall well o'erlast a day;
For of her own was much of late outspent
In nursing of her son, in bed who lay
Wounded by me, who for the gift am sent.
Then bring me what she gives, and with all speed;
For truth to say I stand, thou seest, in need
Of some such charm in my disparagement.

II

'If thou return to me with that acquist,
Having thyself the journey made, I swear
That day to give thee whatsoe'er thou list,
An be it my son. Now, Psyche, wilt thou dare?'
And Psyche said 'If this thou truly mean,
I will go down to Tartarus obscene,
And beg of Hades' queen thy beauty there.

#### T 2

'Show me the way.' But Aphrodite said,
'That may'st thou find. Yet I will place thee whence
A way there is: mortals have on it sped;
Ay, and return'd thereby: so let us hence.'
Then swift to earth her willing prey she bore,
And left her on the wide Laconian shore,
Alone, at midnight, in the darkness dense.

#### 13

'Twas winter; and as shivering Psyche sat Waiting for morn, she question'd in her mind What place the goddess meant, arrived whereat She might descend to hell, or how should find The way which Gods to living men deny. 'No Orpheus, nay, nor Hercules am I,' Said she, 'to loosen where the great Gods bind.'

#### 14

And when at length the long-delaying dawn Broke on the peaks of huge Taÿgetus, And Psyche through the skirts of dark withdrawn Look'd on that promontory mountainous, And saw high-crested Taleton in snow, Her heart sank, and she wept with head bent low The malice of her foe dispiteous.

## January

15

And seeing near at hand an ancient tower, Deserted now, but once a hold of men, She came thereto, and, though 'twas all her power, Mounted its steep unbroken stair again. 'Surely,' she said, for now a second time She thought to die—'this little height I climb Will prove my shortest road to Pluto's den.

16

'Hence must I come to Tartarus; once there Turn as I may,' and straight to death had sprung; When in the mossy tower the imprison'd air Was shaken, and the hoary stones gave tongue, 'Stand firm! Stand firm!' that rugged voice outcried; 'Of such as choose despondency for guide Hast thou not heard what bitterest fate is sung?

17

'Hearken; for I the road and means can teach How thou may'st come to hell and yet escape. And first must thou, that upper gate to reach, Along these seagirt hills thy journey shape, To where the land in sea dips furthest South At Tænarus and Hades' earthly mouth, Hard by Poseidon's temple at the cape.

τS

'Thereby may one descend: but they that make That passage down must go provided well. So take in either hand a honey-cake Of pearled barley mix'd with hydromel; And in thy mouth two doits, first having bound The pyx beneath thy robe enwrap'd around: Thus set thou forth; and mark what more I tell.

19

When thou hast gone alone some half thy road Thou wilt o'ertake a lame outwearied ass; And one that beats him, tottering 'neath his load Of loosely bundl'd wood, will cry Alas; Help me, kind friend, my faggots to adjust! But thou that silly cripple's words mistrust; 'Tis planted for thy death. Note it and pass.

20

'And when thy road the Stygian river joins, Where woolly Charon ferries o'er the dead, He will demand his fare: one of thy coins Force with thy tongue between thy teeth, thy head Offering instead of hand to give the doit. His fingers in this custom are adroit, And thine must not set down the barleybread.

21

Then in his crazy bark as, ferrying o'er
The stream, thou sittest, one that seems to float
Rather than swim, midway 'twixt shore and shore,
Will stretch his fleshless hand upon the boat,
And beg thee of thy pity take him in.
Shut thy soft ear unto his clamour thin,
Nor for a phantom deed thyself devote.

22

'Next, on the further bank when thou art stept, Three wizen'd women weaving at the woof Will stop, and pray thee in their art adept To free their tangl'd threads. Hold thou aloof; For this and other traps thy foe hath plan'd To make thee drop the cakes out of thy hand, Putting thy prudence to perpetual proof.

## January

23

'For by one cake thou comest into Hell, And by one cake departest; since the hound That guards the gate is ever pleased well To taste man's meal, or sweeten'd grain unground. Cast him a cake; for that thou may'st go free Even to the mansion of Persephone, Withouten stay or peril, safe and sound.

24

'She will receive thee kindly; thou decline Her courtesies, and make the floor thy seat; Refusing what is offer'd, food or wine; Save only beg a crust of bread to eat. Then tell thy mission, and her present take; Which when thou hast, set forth with pyx and cake, One in each hand, while yet thou may'st retreat.

25

'Giving thy second cake to Cerberus,
The coin to Charon, and that way whereby
Thou camest following, thou comest thus
To see again the starry choir on high.
But guard thou well the pyx, nor once uplift
The lid to look on Persephassa's gift;
Else 'tis in vain I bid thee now not die.'

26

Then Psyche thank'd the tower, and stoopt her mouth

To kiss the stones upon his rampart hoary; And coming down his stair went hasting south, Along the steep Tænarian promontory; And found the cave and temple by the cape, And took the cakes and coins, and made escape Beneath the earth, according to his story.

(175)

27

And overtook the ass, but lent no aid; And offer'd Charon with her teeth his fee; And pass'd the floating ghost, in vain who pray'd; And turned her back upon the weavers three; And threw the honey-cake to that hell-hound Three-headed Cerberus; and safe and sound, Came to the mansion of Persephone.

28

Kindly received, she courtesy declined:
Sat on the ground; ate not, save where she lay,
A crust of bread; reveal'd the goddess' mind;
The gift took; and return'd upon her way:
Gave Cerberus his cake, Charon his fare,
And saw through Hell's mouth to the purple air
And one by one the keen stars melt in day.

29

Awhile from so long journeying in the shades Resting at Tænarus she came to know How, up the eastern coast some forty stades, There stood a temple of her goddess foe. There would she make her offering, there reclaim The prize, which now 'twas happiness to name, The joy that should redeem all passed woe.

30

And wending by the sunny shore at noon, She with her pyx, and wondering what it hid, Of what kind, what the fashion of the boon Coud be, that she to look on was forbid,—Alas for Innocence so hard to teach!—At fancy's prick she sat her on the beach, And to content desire lifted the lid.

(176)

# January

31

She saw within nothing: But o'er her sight That looked on nothing gan a darkness creep. A cloudy poison, mix'd of Stygian night, Rapt her to deadly and infernal sleep. Backward she fell, like one when all is o'er, And lay outstretch'd, as lies upon the shore A drown'd corpse cast up by the murmuring deep.

#### **FEBRUARY**

1

WHILE Eros in his chamber hid his tears; Mourning the loss of Psyche and her fate, The rumour of her safety reacht his ears And how she came to Aphrodite's gate: Whereat with hope return'd his hardihood, And secretly he purposed while he coud Himself to save her from the goddess' hate.

2

Then learning what he might and guessing more, His ready wit came soon to understand The journey to the far Laconian shore; Whither to fly and seek his love he plan'd: And making good escape in dark of night, Ere the sun crost his true meridian flight He by Teuthron's struck the southern strand.

( 177 )

3

There as it chanct he found that snowy bird Of Crete, that late made mischief with his queen, And now along the cliffs with wings unstir'd Sail'd, and that morn had cross'd the sea between: Whom as he past he hail'd, and question'd thus, 'O snowy gull, if thou from Tænarus Be come, say, hast thou there my Psyche seen?'

4

The gull replied 'Thy Psyche have I seen; Walking beside the sea she joy'th to bear A pyx of dark obsidian's rarest green, Wherein she gazeth on her features fair. She is not hence by now six miles at most.' Then Eros bade him speed, and down the coast Held on his passage through the buoyant air.

5

With eager eye he search'd the salty marge, Boding all mischief from his mother's glee; And wondering of her wiles, and what the charge Shut in the dark obsidian pyx might be. And lo! at last, outstretch'd beside the rocks, Psyche as lifeless; and the open box Laid with the weedy refuse of the sea.

6

He guess'd all, flew down, and beside her knelt, With both his hands stroking her temples wan; And for the poison with his fingers felt, And drew it gently from her; and anon She slowly from those Stygian fumes was freed; Which he with magic handling and good heed Replaced in pyx, and shut the lid thereon.

## February

7

'O Psyche,' thus, and kissing her he cried,
'O simple-hearted Psyche, once again
Hast thou thy foolish longing gratified,
A second time hath prying been thy bane.
But lo! I, love, am come, for I am thine:
Nor ever more shall any fate malign,
Or spite of goddess smite our love in twain.

8

'Let now that I have saved thee twice outweigh.
The once that I deserted thee: and thou.
Hast much obey'd for once to disobey,
And wilt no more my bidding disallow.
Take up thy pyx; to Aphrodite go,
And claim the promise of thy mighty foe;
Maybe that she will grant it to thee now.

9

'If she should yet refuse, despair not yet!'
Then Psyche, when she felt his arms restore
Their old embrace, and as their bodies met,
Knew the great joy that grief is pardon'd for;
And how it doth first ecstasy excel,
When love well-known, long-lost, and mourned well
In long days of no hope, comes home once more.

10

But Eros leaping up with purpose keen Into the air, as only love can fly, Bore her to heaven, and setting her unseen At Aphrodite's golden gate,—whereby They came as night was close on twilight dim,—There left, and bidding her say nought of him Went onward to the house of Zeus most high.

(179)

TT

Where winning audience of the heavenly sire, Who well disposed to him was used to be. He told the story of his strong desire; And boldly begg'd that Zeus would grant his plea That he might have sweet Psyche for his wife, And she be dower'd with immortal life, Since she was worthy, by his firm decree.

12

And great Zeus smiled; and at the smile of Zeus All heaven was glad, and on the earth below Was calm and peace awhile and sorrow's truce: The sun shone forth and smote the winter snow, The flowers sprang, the birds gan sing and pair. And mortals, as they drew the brighten'd air, Marvel'd, and quite forgot their common woe.

13

Yet gave the Thunderer not his full consent Without some words: 'At length is come the day,' Thus spake he, 'when for all thy youth misspent. Thy mischief-making and thy wanton play Thou art upgrown to taste the sweet and sour: Good shall it work upon thee: from this hour Look we for better things. And this I say,

14

'That since thy birth, which all we took for bliss, Thou hast but mock'd us; and no less on me Hast brought disfavour and contempt, ywiss. Than others that have had to do with thee: Till only such as vow'd themselves aloof From thee and thine were held in good approof; And few there were, who thus of shame went free.

# February 15

'That punishment is shapen as reward Is like thy fortune: but our good estate We honour, while we sit to be adored: And thus 'twas written in the book of Fate. Not for thy pleasure, but the general weal Grant I the grace for which thou here dost kneel; And that which I determine shall not wait.'

#### 16

So winged Hermes through the heaven he sped. To warn the high celestials to his hall, Where they should Psyche see with Eros wed, And keep the day with feast ambrosial. And Hermes, flying through the skiev ways Of high Olympus, spread sweet Psyche's praise. And bade the mighty gods obey his call

Then all the Kronian gods and goddesses Assembl'd at his cry,-and now 'twas known Why Zeus had smiled,—the lesser majesties Attending them before his royal throne. Athena, mistress good of them that know. Came, and Apollo, warder off of woe. Who had to Psyche's sire her fate foreshown:

#### тЯ

Demeter, giver of the golden corn, Fair Hebe, honour'd at her Attic shrine, And Artemis with hunting spear and horn, And Dionysos, planter of the vine, With old Poseidon from the barren sea. And Leto, and the lame Hephæstos, he Himself who built those halls with skill divine.

(181)

19

And ruddy Pan with many a quip and quirk Air'd 'mong those lofty gods his mirth illbred, Bearing a mighty bowl of cretan work: Stern Arês, with his crisp hair helmeted, Came, and retired Hestia, and the god Hermes, with winged cap and ribbon'd rod, By whom the company was heralded.

20

And Hera sat by Zeus, and all around The Muses, that of learning make their choice; Who, when Apollo struck his strings to sound, Sang in alternate music with sweet voice: And righteous Themis, and the Graces three Ushering the anger'd Aphrodite; she Alone of all were there might not rejoice

2 I

But ere they sat to feast, Zeus bade them fill The cup ambrosial of immortal life, And said 'If Psyche drink,—and 'tis my will,—There is an end of this unhappy strife. Nor can the goddess, whose mislike had birth From too great honour paid the bride on earth, Forbid her any more for Eros' wife.'

22

Then Aphrodite said 'So let it be.'
And Psyche was brought in, with such a flush
Of joy upon her face, as there to see
Was fairer to love's eye than beauty's blush.
And then she drank the eternal wine, whose draught
Can Terror cease: which flesh hath never quafft,
Nor doth it flow from grape that mortals crush.

( 182 )

## February

23

And next stood Eros forth, and took her hand, And kisst her happy face before them all: And Zeus proclaim'd them married, and outban'd From heaven whoever should that word miscall. And then all sat to feast, and one by one Pledged Psyche ere they drank and cried Well done! And merry laughter rang throughout the hall.

24

So thus was Eros unto Psyche wed,
The heavenly bridegroom to his earthly bride,
Who won his love, in simple maidenhead:
And by her love herself she glorified,
And him from wanton wildness disinclined;
Since in his love for her he came to find
A joy unknown through all Olympus wide.

25

And Psyche for her fall was quite forgiven, Since 'gainst herself when tempted to rebel, By others' malice on her ruin driven, Only of sweet simplicity she fell:—
Wherein who fall may fall unto the skies;—And being foolish she was yet most wise, And took her trials patiently and well.

26

And Aphrodite since her full defeat
Is kinder and less jealous than before,
And smiling on them both, calls Psyche sweet;
But thinks her son less manly than of yore:
Though still she holds his arm of some renown,
When he goes smiting mortals up and down,
Piercing their marrow with his weapons sore.

### Eros & Psyche

27

So now in steadfast love and happy state
They hold for aye their mansion in the sky,
And send down heavenly peace on those who mate,
In virgin love, to find their joy thereby:
Whom gently Eros shooteth, and apart
Keepeth for them from all his sheaf that dart
Which Psyche in his chamber pickt to try.

28

Now in that same month Psyche bare a child, Who straight in heaven was named Hedone In mortal tongues by other letters styled; Whom all to love, however named, agree: Whom in our noble English JOY we call, And honour them among us most of all, Whose happy children are as fair as she.

29

#### ENVOY

IT IS MY PRAYER THAT SHE MAY SMILE ON ALL.
WHO READ MY TALE AS SHE HATH SMILED ON ME.



#### PREVIOUS EDITIONS

- 1. XXIV Sonnets. Ed. Bumpus, 1876.
- LXXIX Sonnets. Daniel Press, 1889.
   This edition was copied in America.
- 3. Do. do. Black letter. 1890.
- 4. LXIX Sonners. Smith, Elder & Co. Vol. I, 1898.

# THE GROWTH OF LOVE

ĭ

THEY that in play can do the thing they would,
Having an instinct throned in reason's place,
—And every perfect action hath the grace
Of indolence or thoughtless hardihood—
These are the best: yet be there workmen good
Who lose in earnestness control of face,
Or reckon means, and rapt in effort base
Reach to their end by steps well understood.

Me whom thou sawest of late strive with the pains Of one who spends his strength to rule his nerve, —Even as a painter breathlessly who strains His scarcely moving hand lest it should swerve—Behold me, now that I have cast my chains, Master of the art which for thy sake I serve.

(187)

2

For thou art mine: and now I am ashamed To have used means to win so pure acquist, And of my trembling fear that might have misst Thro' very care the gold at which I aim'd; And am as happy but to hear thee named, As are those gentle souls by angels kisst In pictures seen leaving their marble cist To go before the throne of grace unblamed.

Nor surer am I water hath the skill To quench my thirst, or that my strength is freed In delicate ordination as I will, Than that to be myself is all I need For thee to be most mine: so I stand still, And save to taste my joy no more take heed.

3

The whole world now is but the minister Of thee to me: I see no other scheme But universal love, from timeless dream Waking to thee his joy's interpreter.

I walk around and in the fields confer Of love at large with tree and flower and stream, And list the lark descant upon my theme, Heaven's musical accepted worshipper.

Thy smile outfaceth ill: and that old feud 'Twixt things and me is quash'd in our new truce; And nature now dearly with thee endued No more in shame ponders her old excuse, But quite forgets her frowns and antics rude, So kindly hath she grown to her new use.

4

For beauty being the best of all we know Sums up the unsearchable and secret aims Of nature, and on joys whose earthly names Were never told can form and sense bestow; And man hath sped his instinct to outgo The step of science; and against her shames Imagination stakes out heavenly claims,

'lding a tower above the head of woe

Thus may I think the adopting Muses chose Their sons by name, knowing none would be heard Or writ so oft in all the world as those,—Dan Chaucer, mighty Shakespeare, then for third The classic Milton, and to us arose Shelley with liquid music in the word.

5

The poets were good teachers, for they taught Earth had this joy; but that 'twould ever be That fortune should be perfected in me, My heart of hope dared not engage the thought. So I stood low, and now but to be caught By any self-styled lords of the age with thee Vexes my modesty, lest they should see I hold them owls and peacocks, things of nought.

And when we sit alone, and as I please I taste thy love's full smile, and can enstate The pleasure of my kingly heart at ease, My thought swims like a ship, that with the weight Of her rich burden sleeps on the infinite seas Becalm'd, and cannot stir her golden freight.

6

Wh thou art mine: and now I am ashamed Anhave used means to win so pure acquist, Wel of my trembling fear that might have misst Anro' very care the gold at which I aim'd; Al'd am as happy but to hear thee named, T! are those gentle souls by angels kisst A pictures seen leaving their marble cist There before the throne of grace unblamed.

rch,

Beneath the crisp and wintry carpet hid A million buds but stay their blossoming; And trustful birds have built their nests amid The shuddering boughs, and only wait to sing Till one soft shower from the south shall bid, And hither tempt the pilgrim steps of spring.

7

In thee my spring of life hath bid the while A rose unfold beyond the summer's best, The mystery of joy made manifest In love's self-answering and awakening smile; Whereby the lips in wonder reconcile Passion with peace, and show desire at rest,—A grace of silence by the Greek unguesst, That bloom'd to immortalize the Tuscan style:

When first the angel-song that faith hath ken'd Fancy pourtray'd, above recorded oath Of Israel's God, or light of poem pen'd; The very countenance of plighted troth 'Twixt heaven and earth, where in one moment blend The hope of one and happiness of both.

8

For beauty being the best of all we know Sums up the unsearchable and secret aims Of nature, and on joys whose earthly names Were never told can form and sense bestow; And man hath sped his instinct to outgo The step of science; and against her shames Imagination stakes out heavenly claims, Building a tower above the head of woe.

Nor is there fairer work for beauty found Than that she win in nature her release From all the woes that in the world abound: Nay with his sorrow may his love increase, If from man's greater need beauty redound, And claim his tears for homage of his peace.

9

Thus to thy beauty doth my fond heart look, That late dismay'd her faithless faith forbore; And wins again her love lost in the lore Of schools and script of many a learned book: For thou what ruthless death untimely took Shalt now in better brotherhood restore, And save my batter'd ship that far from shore High on the dismal deep in tempest shook.

So in despite of sorrow lately learn'd I still hold true to truth since thou art true, Nor wail the woe which thou to joy hast turn'd: Nor come the heavenly sun and bathing blue To my life's need more splendid and unearn'd Than hath thy gift outmatch'd desire and due.

10

WINTER was not unkind because uncouth; His prison'd time made me a closer guest, And gave thy graciousness a warmer zest, Biting all else with keen and angry tooth: And bravelier the triumphant blood of youth Mantling thy cheek its happy home possest, And sterner sport by day put strength to test, And custom's feast at night gave tongue to truth.

Or say hath flaunting summer a device To match our midnight revelry, that rang With steel and flame along the snow-girt ice? Or when we hark't to nightingales that sang On dewy eves in spring, did they entice To gentler love than winter's icy fang?

#### 11

THERE'S many a would-be poet at this hour, Rhymes of a love that he hath never woo'd, And o'er his lamplit desk in solitude Deems that he sitteth in the Muses' bower: And some the flames of earthly love devour, Who have taken no kiss of Nature, nor renew'd In the world's wilderness with heavenly food The sickly body of their perishing power.

So none of all our company, I boast, But now would mock my penning, coud they see How down the right it maps a jagged coast; Seeing they hold the manlier praise to be Strong hand and will, and the heart best when most 'Tis sober, simple, true, and fancy-free.

(192)

12

How coud I quarrel or blame you, most dear, Who all thy virtues gavest and kept back none; Kindness and gentleness, truth without peer, And beauty that my fancy fed upon?

Now not my life's contrition for my fault Can blot that day, nor work me recompence, Tho' I might worthily thy worth exalt, Making thee long amends for short offence.

For surely nowhere, love, if not in thee Are grace and truth and beauty to be found; And all my praise of these can only be A praise of thee, howe'er by thee disown'd:

While still thou must be mine the far removed, And I for one offence no more beloved.

#### 13

Now since to me altho' by thee refused The world is left, I shall find pleasure still; The art that most I have loved but little used Will yield a world of fancies at my will:

And tho' where'er thou goest it is from me, I where I go thee in my heart must bear; And what thou wert that wilt thou ever be, My choice, my best, my loved, and only fair.

Farewell, yet think not such farewell a change From tenderness, tho' once to meet or part But on short absence so coud sense derange That tears have graced the greeting of my heart;

They were proud drops and had my leave to fall, Not on thy pity for my pain to call.

#### 14

When sometimes in an ancient house where state From noble ancestry is handed on, We see but desolation thro' the gate, And richest heirlooms all to ruin gone;

Because maybe some fancied shame or fear, Bred of disease or melancholy fate, Hath driven the owner from his rightful sphere To wander nameless save to pity or hate:

What is the wreck of all he hath in fief, When he that hath is wrecking? nought is fine Unto the sick, nor doth it burden grief That the house perish when the soul doth pine.

Thus I my state despise, slain by a sting So slight 'twould not have hurt a meaner thing.

#### 15

HO builds a ship must first lay down the keel Of health, whereto the ribs of mirth are wed: And knit, with beams and knees of strength, a bed For decks of purity, her floor and ceil.

Upon her masts, Adventure, Pride, and Zeal, To fortune's wind the sails of purpose spread: And at the prow make figured maidenhead O'erride the seas and answer to the wheel.

And let him deep in memory's hold have stor'd Water of Helicon: and let him fit The needle that doth true with heaven accord: Then bid her crew, love, diligence and wit With justice, courage, temperance come aboard, And at her helm the master reason sit.

16

This world is unto God a work of art, Of which the unaccomplish'd heavenly plan Is hid in life within the creature's heart, And for perfection looketh unto man.

Ah me! those thousand ages: with what slow Pains and persistence were his idols made, Destroy'd and made, ere ever he coud know The mighty mother must be so obey'd.

For lack of knowledge and thro' little skill His childish mimicry outwent his aim; His effort shaped the genius of his will; Till thro' distinction and revolt he came, True to his simple terms of good and ill, Seeking the face of Beauty without blame.

#### 17

Say who be these light-bearded, sunburnt faces In negligent and travel-stain'd array, That in the city of Dante come to-day, Haughtily visiting her holy places? O these be noble men that hide their graces, True England's blood, her ancient glory's stay, By tales of fame diverted on their way Home from the rule of oriental races.

Life-trifling lions these, of gentle eyes
And motion delicate, but swift to fire
For honour, passionate where duty lies,
Most loved and loving: and they quickly tire
Of Florence, that she one day more denies
The embrace of wife and son, of sister or sire.

18

Where San Miniato's convent from the sun At forenoon overlooks the city of flowers I sat, and gazing on her domes and towers Call'd up her famous children one by one: And three who all the rest had far outdone, Mild Giotto first, who stole the morning hours, I saw, and god-like Buonarroti's powers, And Dante, gravest poet, her much-wrong'd son.

Is all this glory, I said, another's praise? Are these heroic triumphs things of old, And do I dead upon the living gaze? Or rather doth the mind, that can behold The wondrous beauty of the works and days, Create the image that her thoughts enfold?

#### 19

Rejoice, ye dead, where'er your spirits dwell, Rejoice that yet on earth your fame is bright; And that your names, remember'd day and night, Live on the lips of those that love you well. 'Tis ye that conquer'd have the powers of hell, Each with the special grace of your delight: Ye are the world's creators, and thro' might Of everlasting love ye did excel.

Now ye are starry names, above the storm And war of Time and nature's endless wrong Ye flit, in pictured truth and peaceful form, Wing'd with bright music and melodious song,—

The flaming flowers of heaven, making May-dance In dear Imagination's rich pleasance.

20

The world still goeth about to shew and hide, Befool'd of all opinion, fond of fame: But he that can do well taketh no pride, And see'th his error, undisturb'd by shame:

So poor's the best that longest life can do, The most so little, diligently done; So mighty is the beauty that doth woo, So vast the joy that love from love hath won.

God's love to win is easy, for He loveth
Desire's fair attitude, nor strictly weighs
The broken thing, but all alike approveth
Which love hath aim'd at Him: that is heaven's praise:
And if we look for any praise on earth,

'Tis in man's love: all else is nothing worth.

#### 2 I

O FLESH and blood, comrade to tragic pain And clownish merriment; whose sense could wake Sermons in stones, and count death but an ache, All things as vanity, yet nothing vain: The world, set in thy heart, thy passionate strain Reveal'd anew; but thou for man didst make Nature twice natural, only to shake Her kingdom with the creatures of thy brain.

Lo, Shakespeare, since thy time nature is loth To yield to art her fair supremacy; In conquering one thou hast so enriched both. What shall I say? for God—whose wise decree Confirmeth all He did by all He doth—Doubled His whole creation making thee.

(197)

22

I would be a bird, and straight on wings I arise, And carry purpose up to the ends of the air: In calm and storm my sails I feather, and where By freezing cliffs the unransom'd wreckage lies: Or, strutting on hot meridian banks, surprise The silence: over plains in the moonlight bare I chase my shadow, and perch where no bird dare In treetops torn by fiercest winds of the skies.

Poor simple birds, foolish birds! then I cry, Ye pretty pictures of delight, unstir'd By the only joy of knowing that ye fly; Ye are not what ye are, but rather, sum'd in a word, The alphabet of a god's idea, and I Who master it, I am the only bird.

#### 23

O WEARY pilgrims, chanting of your woe,
That turn your eyes to all the peaks that shine,
Hailing in each the citadel divine
The which ye thought to have enter'd long ago;
Until at length your feeble steps and slow
Falter upon the threshold of the shrine,
And your hearts overburden'd doubt in fine
Whether it be Jerusalem or no:

Dishearten'd pilgrims, I am one of you; For, having worshipp'd many a barren face, I scarce now greet the goal I journey'd to: I stand a pagan in the holy place; Beneath the lamp of truth I am found untrue, And question with the God that I embrace.

#### 24

Spring hath her own bright days of calm and peace; Her melting air, at every breath we draw, Floods heart with love to praise God's gracious law; But suddenly—so short is pleasure's lease—The cold returns, the buds from growing cease, And nature's conquer'd face is full of awe; As now the trait'rous north with icy flaw Freezes the dew upon the sick lamb's fleece,

And 'neath the mock sun searching everywhere Rattles the crispèd leaves with shivering din: So that the birds are silent with despair Within the thickets; nor their armour thin Will gaudy flies adventure in the air, Nor any lizard sun his spotted skin.

#### 25

NOTHING is joy without thee: I can find No rapture in the first relays of spring, In songs of birds, in young buds opening, Nothing inspiriting and nothing kind; For lack of thee, who once wert throned behind All beauty, like a strength where graces cling,—The jewel and heart of light, which everything Wrestled in rivalry to hold enshrined.

Ah! since thou'rt fled, and I in each fair sight The sweet occasion of my joy deplore, Where shall I seek thee best, or whom invite Within thy sacred temples and adore? Who shall fill thought and truth with old delight, And lead my soul in life as heretofore?

#### 26

The work is done, and from the fingers fall
The bloodwarm tools that brought the labour thro':
The tasking eye that overrunneth all
Rests, and affirms there is no more to do.

Now the third joy of making, the sweet flower Of blessed work, bloometh in godlike spirit; Which whoso plucketh holdeth for an hour The shrivelling vanity of mortal merit.

And thou, my perfect work, thou'rt of to-day; To-morrow a poor and alien thing wilt be, True only should the swift life stand at stay: Therefore farewell, nor look to bide with me.

Go find thy friends, if there be one to love thee: Casting thee forth, my child, I rise above thee.

#### 27

THE fabled sea-snake, old Leviathan,
Or else what grisly beast of scaly chine
That champ'd the ocean-wrack and swash'd the brine,
Before the new and milder days of man,
Had never rib nor bray nor swindging fan
Like his iron swimmer of the Clyde or Tyne,
Late-born of golden seed to breed a line
Of offspring swifter and more huge of plan.

Straight is her going, for upon the sun When once she hath look'd, her path and place are plain; With tireless speed she smiteth one by one The shuddering seas and foams along the main; And her eased breath, when her wild race is run, Roars thro' her nostrils like a hurricane.

( 200 )

28

THOUSAND times hath in my heart's behoof
My tongue been set his passion to impart;
A thousand times hath my too coward heart
My mouth reclosed and fix'd it to the roof;
Then with such cunning hath it held aloof,
A thousand times kept silence with such art
That words coud do no more: yet on thy part
Hath silence given a thousand times reproof.

'hus to be humbled: 'tis to be undone;
L'est fell'd; a city razed to ground;
Bak unsewn, unwoven and unspun
Nnot a thread remains that can be wound.
Ryet, O lover, thee, the ruin'd one,
A who hath humbled thus hath also crown'd.

#### 29

I TRAVEL to thee with the sun's first rays,
That lift the dark west and unwrap the night;
I dwell beside thee when he walks the height,
And fondly toward thee at his setting gaze.
I wait upon thy coming, but always—
Dancing to meet my thoughts if they invite—
Thou hast outrun their longing with delight,
And in my solitude dost mock my praise.

Now doth my drop of time transcend the whole: I see no fame in Khufu's pyramid,
No history where loveless Nile doth roll.
—This is eternal life, which doth forbid
Mortal detraction to the exalted soul,
And from her inward eye all fate hath hid.

( 201 )

30

My lady pleases me and I please her; This know we both, and I besides know well Wherefore I love her, and I love to tell My love, as all my loving songs aver. But what on her part could the passion stir, Tho' 'tis more difficult for love to spell, Yet can I dare divine how this befel, Nor will her lips deny it if I err.

and thou, my perfect work, thou'rt of to-day; morrow a poor and alien thing wilt be, e only should the swift life stand at stay: erefore farewell, nor look to bide with me. Go find thy friends, if there be one to love thee: ting thee forth, my child, I rise above thee.

31

In all things beautiful, I cannot see
Her sit or stand, but love is stir'd anew:
'Tis joy to watch the folds fall as they do,
And all that comes is past expectancy.
If she be silent, silence let it be;
He who would bid her speak might sit and sue
The deep-brow'd Phidian Jove to be untrue
To his two thousand years' solemnity.

Ah, but her launched passion, when she sings, Wins on the hearing like a shapen prow Borne by the mastery of its urgent wings: Or if she deign her wisdom, she doth show She hath the intelligence of heavenly things, Unsullied by man's mortal overthrow.

(202)

32

Thus to be humbled: 'tis that ranging pride
No refuge hath; that in his castle strong
Brave reason sits beleaguer'd, who so long
Kept field, but now must starve where he doth hide;
That industry, who once the foe defied,
Lies slaughter'd in the trenches; that the throng
Of idle fancies pipe their foolish song,
Where late the puissant captains fought and died.

Thus to be humbled: 'tis to be undone; A forest fell'd; a city razed to ground; A cloak unsewn, unwoven and unspun Till not a thread remains that can be wound. And yet, O lover, thee, the ruin'd one, Love who hath humbled thus hath also crown'd.

#### 33

AT times with hurried hoofs and scatte I race by field or highway, and my hors. Spare not, but urge direct in headlong o. Unto some fair far hill that gain I must: But near arrived the vision soon mistrust, Rein in, and stand as one who sees the st Of strong illusion, shaming thought to for From off his mind the soil of passion's gu-

I have no care for what was most my care,
But all around me see fresh beauty born,
And common sights grown lovelier than they were:
I dream of love, and in the light of morn
Tremble, beholding all things very fair
And strong with strength that puts my strength to scorn.

34

O my goddess divine sometimes I say:—
Now let this word for ever and all suffice;
Thou art insatiable, and yet not twice
Can even thy lover give his soul away:
And for my acts, that at thy feet I lay;
For never any other, by device
Of wisdom, love or beauty, could entice
My homage to the measure of this day.

I have no more to give thee: lo, I have sold My life, have emptied out my heart, and spent Whate'er I had; till like a beggar, bold With nought to lose, I laugh and am content. A beggar kisses thee; nay, love, behold, I fear not: thou too art in beggarment.

#### 35

ALL eartlys beautiful, I cannot see
To leadr stand, but love is stir'd anew:
Yet lietlo watch the folds fall as they do,
That fethat comes is past expectancy.

Joye silent, silence let it be; The by would bid her speak might sit and sue Whereep-brow'd Phidian Jove to be untrue Down two thousand years' solemnity.

But I my time abuse, my eyes by day Center'd on thee, by night my heart on fire— Letting my number'd moments run away— Nor e'en 'twixt night and day to heaven aspire:

So true it is that what the eye seeth not But slow is loved, and loved is soon forgot.

( 204 )

36

MY life's mischief, once my love's delight,
That drew'st a mortgage on my heart's estate,
Whose baneful clause is never out of date,
Nor can avenging time restore my right:
Whom first to lose sounded that note of spite,
Whereto my doleful days were tuned by fate:
That art the well-loved cause of all my hate,
The sun whose wandering makes my hopeless night:

Thou being in all my lacking all I lack, It is thy goodness turns my grace to crime, Thy fleetness from my goal which holds me back; Wherefore my feet go out of step with time, My very grasp of life is old and slack, And even my passion falters in my rhyme.

#### 37

At times with hurried hoofs and scattering dust I race by field or highway, and my horse Spare not, but urge direct in headlong course Unto some fair far hill that gain I must: But near arrived the vision soon mistrust, Rein in, and stand as one who sees the source Of strong illusion, shaming thought to force From off his mind the soil of passion's gust.

My brow I bare then, and with slacken'd speed Can view the country pleasant on all sides, And to kind salutation give good heed: I ride as one who for his pleasure rides, And stroke the neck of my delighted steed, And seek what cheer the village inn provides.

38

An idle June day on the sunny Thames, Floating or rowing as our fancy led, Now in the high beams basking as we sped, Now in green shade gliding by mirror'd stems;

By lock and weir and isle, and many a spot Of memoried pleasure, glad with strength and skill, Friendship, good wine, and mirth, that serve not ill The heavenly Muse, tho' she requite them not:

I would have life—thou saidst—all as this day, Simple enjoyment calm in its excess, With not a grief to cloud, and not a ray Of passion overhot my peace to oppress; With no ambition to reproach delay, Nor rapture to disturb its happiness.

#### 39

A MAN that sees by chance his picture, made As once a child he was, handling some toy, Will gaze to find his spirit within the boy, Yet hath no secret with the soul pourtray'd: He cannot think the simple thought which play'd Upon those features then so frank and coy; 'Tis his, yet oh! not his: and o'er the joy His fatherly pity bends in tears dismay'd.

Proud of his prime maybe he stand at best, And lightly wear his strength, or aim it high, In knowledge, skill and courage self-possest:—Yet in the pictured face a charm doth lie, The one thing lost more worth than all the rest, Which seeing, he fears to say *This child was I*.

#### 40

Come genne steep, I woo thee: come and take Not now the child into thine arms, from fright Composed by drowsy tune and shaded light, Whom ignorant of thee thou didst nurse and ma Nor now the boy, who scorn'd thee for the sake Of growing knowledge or mysterious night, Tho' with fatigue thou didst his limbs invite, And heavily weigh the eyes that would not wake;

The smile that charm'd the father hath given place Unto the furrow'd care wrought by the son; But virtue hath transform'd all change to grace: So that I praise the artist, who hath done A portrait, for my worship, of the face Won by the heart my father's heart that won.

#### 4 I

If I coud but forget and not recall
So well my time of pleasure and of play,
When ancient nature was all new and gay,
Light as the fashion that doth last enthrall,—
Ah mighty nature, when my heart was small,
Nor dream'd what fearful searchings underlay
The flowers and leafy ecstasy of May,
The breathing summer sloth, the scented fall:

Coud I forget, then were the fight not hard, Press'd in the mêlée of accursed things, Having such help in love and such reward: But that 'tis I who once—'tis this that stings—Once dwelt within the gate that angels guard, Where yet I'd be had I but heavenly wings.

42

WF idle June day on the sunny Thames,
Thating or rowing as our fancy led,
I but in the high beams basking as we sped,
Tow in green shade gliding by mirror'd stems;
F By lock and weir and isle, and many a spot
Sf memoried pleasure, glad with strength and skill,
Friendship, good wine, and mirth, that serve not ill
The heavenly Muse, tho' she requite them not:

But scath'd, but knotted trunks that raise on high Their arms in stiff contortion, strain'd and bare; Whose patriarchal crowns in sorrow sigh. So, little children, ye—nay nay, ye ne'er From me shall learn how sure the change and nigh, When ye shall share our strength and mourn to share.

#### 43

HEN parch'd with thirst, astray on sultry sand The traveller faints, upon his closing ear Steals a fantastic music: he may hear The babbling fountain of his native land. Before his eyes the vision seems to stand, Where at its terraced brink the maids appear, Who fill their deep urns at its waters clear, And not refuse the help of lover's hand.

O cruel jest—he cries, as some one flings The sparkling drops in sport or shew of ire— O shameless, O contempt of holy things. But never of their wanton play they tire, As not athirst they sit beside the springs, While he must quench in death his lost desire.

#### 48

COME gentle sleep, I woo thee: come and take
Not now the child into thine arms, from fright
Composed by drowsy tune and shaded light,
Whom ignorant of thee thou didst nurse and make;
Nor now the boy, who scorn'd thee for the sake
Of growing knowledge or mysterious night,
Tho' with fatigue thou didst his limbs invite,
And heavily weigh the eyes that would not wake;

Prodigal nature makes us but to taste
One perfect joy, which given she niggard grows;
And lest her precious gift should run to waste,
Adds to its loss a thousand lesser woes:
So to the memory of the gift that graced
Her hand, her graceless hand more grace bestows.

#### 45

In this neglected, ruin'd edifice
Of works unperfected and broken schemes,
Where is the promise of my early dreams,
The smile of beauty and the pearl of price?
No charm is left now that could once entice
Wind-wavering fortune from her golden streams,
And full in flight decrepit purpose seems,
Trailing the banner of his old device.

Within the house a frore and numbing air Has chill'd endeavour: sickly memories reign In every room, and ghosts are on the stair: And hope behind the dusty window-pane Watches the days go by, and bow'd with care Forecasts her last reproach and mortal stain.

#### 42

Wr idle June day on the sunny Thames,
Thating or rowing as our fancy led,
I but in the high beams basking as we sped,
Tow in green shade gliding by mirror'd stems;
F By lock and weir and isle, and many a spot
Sh memoried pleasure, glad with strength and skill,
Friendship, good wine, and mirth, that serve not ill
The heavenly Muse, tho' she requite them not:

Now if men speak of love, 'tis not my love; Nor are their hopes nor joys mine, nor their life Of praise the life that I think honour of: Nay tho' they turn from house and child and wife And self, and in the thought of heaven above Hold, as do I, all mortal things at strife.

#### 47

Since then 'tis only pity looking back,
Fear looking forward, and the busy mind
Will in one woeful moment more upwind
Than lifelong years unroll of bitter or black;
What is man's privilege, his hoarding knack
Of memory with foreboding so combined,
Whereby he comes to dream he hath of kind
The perpetuity which all things lack?

Which but to hope is doubtful joy, to have Being a continuance of what, alas, We mourn, and scarcely bear with to the grave; Or something so unknown that it o'erpass The thought of comfort, and the sense that gave Cannot consider it thro' any glass.

#### 48

COME gentle sleep, I woo thee: come and take
Not now the child into thine arms, from fright
Composed by drowsy tune and shaded light,
Whom ignorant of thee thou didst nurse and make;
Nor now the boy, who scorn'd thee for the sake
Of growing knowledge or mysterious night,
Tho' with fatigue thou didst his limbs invite,
And heavily weigh the eyes that would not wake;

No, nor the man severe, who from his best Failing, alert fled to thee, that his breath, Blood, force and fire should come at morn redrest; But me, from whom thy comfort tarrieth, For all my wakeful prayer sent without rest To thee, O shew and shadow of my death.

#### 49

THE spirit's eager sense for sad or gay
Filleth with what he will our vessel full:
Be joy his bent, he waiteth not joy's day
But like a child at any toy will pull:

If sorrow, he will weep for fancy's sake, And spoil heaven's plenty with forbidden care. What fortune most denies we slave to take; Nor can fate load us more than we can bear.

Since pleasure with the having disappeareth, He who hath least in hand hath most at heart, While he keep hope: as he who alway feareth A grief that never comes hath yet the smart;

And heavier far is our self-wrought distress, For when God sendeth sorrow, it doth bless.

(211)

50

The world comes not to an end: her city-hives
Swarm with the tokens of a changeless trade,
With rolling wheel, driver and flagging jade,
Rich men and beggars, children, priests and wives.
New homes on old are set, as lives on lives;
Invention with invention overlaid:
But still or tool or toy or book or blade
Shaped for the hand, that holds and toils and strives.

The men to-day toil as their fathers taught, With little better'd means; for works depend On works and overlap, and thought on thought: And thro' all change the smiles of hope amend The weariest face, the same love changed in nought: In this thing too the world comes not to an end.

#### 51

O MY uncared-for songs, what are ye worth, That in my secret book with so much care I write you, this one here and that one there, Marking the time and order of your birth? How, with a fancy so unkind to mirth, A sense so hard, a style so worn and bare, Look ye for any welcome anywhere From any shelf or heart-home on the earth?

Should others ask you this, say then I yearn'd To write you such as once, when I was young, Finding I should have loved and thereto turn'd. 'Twere something yet to live again among The gentle youth beloved, and where I learn'd My art, be there remember'd for my song.

 $5^2$ 

Who takes the census of the living dead, Ere the day come when memory shall o'ercrowd The kingdom of their fame, and for that proud And airy people find no room nor stead?

Ere hoarding Time, that ever thrusteth back The fairest treasures of his ancient store, Better with best confound, so he may pack His greedy gatherings closer, more and more?

Let the true Muse rewrite her sullied page, And purge her story of the men of hate, That they go dirgeless down to Satan's rage With all else foul, deform'd and miscreate:

She hath full toil to keep the names of love Honour'd on earth, as they are bright above.

#### 53

I HEARD great Hector sounding war's alarms, Where thro' the listless ghosts chiding he strode, As tho' the Greeks besieged his last abode, And he his Troy's hope still, her king-at-arms. But on those gentle meads, which Lethe charms With weary oblivion, his passion glow'd Like the cold night-worm's candle, and only show'd Such mimic flame as neither heats nor harms.

'Twas plain to read, even by those shadows quaint, How rude catastrophe had dim'd his day, And blighted all his cheer with stern complaint:

To arms! to arms! what more the voice would say Was swallow'd in the valleys, and grew faint Upon the thin air, as he pass'd away.

54

SINCE not the enamour'd sun with glance more fond Kisses the foliage of his sacred tree,
Than doth my waking thought arise on thee,
Loving none near thee, like thee nor beyond;
Nay, since I am sworn thy slave, and in the bond
Is writ my promise of eternity;
Since to such high hope thou'st encouraged me,
That if thou look but from me I despond;

Since thou'rt my all in all, O think of this:
Think of the dedication of my youth:
Think of my loyalty, my joy, my bliss:
Think of my sorrow, my despair and ruth,
My sheer annihilation if I miss:
Think—if thou shouldst be false—think of thy truth.

55

THESE meagre rhymes, which a returning mood Sometimes o'errateth, I as oft despise; And knowing them illnatured, stiff and rude, See them as others with contemptuous eyes.

Nay, and I wonder less at God's respect For man, a minim jot in time and space, Than at the soaring faith of His elect, That gift of gifts, the comfort of His grace.

O truth unsearchable, O heavenly love, Most infinitely tender, so to touch The work that we can meanly reckon of: Surely—I say—we are favour'd overmuch.

But of this wonder, what doth most amaze Is that we know our love is held for praise.

(214)

56

BEAUTY sat with me all the summer day,
Awaiting the sure triumph of her eye;
Nor mark'd I till we parted, how, hard by,
Love in her train stood ready for his prey.
She, as too proud to join herself the fray,
Trusting too much to her divine ally,
When she saw victory tarry, chid him—'Why
Dost thou not at one stroke this rebel slay?'

Then generous Love, who holds my heart in fee, Told of our ancient truce: so from the fight We straight withdrew our forces, all the three. Baffled but not dishearten'd she took flight Scheming new tactics: Love came home with me, And prompts my measured verses as I write.

#### 57

In autumn moonlight, when the white air wan Is fragrant in the wake of summer hence, 'Tis sweet to sit entranced, and muse thereon In melancholy and godlike indolence:

When the proud spirit, lull'd by mortal prime To fond pretence of immortality, Vieweth all moments from the birth of time, All things whate'er have been or yet shall be.

And like the garden, where the year is spent, The ruin of old life is full of yearning, Mingling poetic rapture of lament With flowers and sunshine of spring's sure returning;

Only in visions of the white air wan By godlike fancy seized and dwelt upon.

(215)

58

When first I saw thee, dearest, if I say
The spells that conjure back the hour and place,
And evermore I look upon thy face,
As in the spring of years long pass'd away;
No fading of thy beauty's rich array,
No detriment of age on thee I trace,
But time's defeat written in spoils of grace,
From rivals robb'd, whom thou didst pity and slay.

So hath thy growth been, thus thy faith is true, Unchanged in change, still to my growing sense, To life's desire the same, and nothing new: But as thou wert in dream and prescience At love's arising, now thou stand'st to view In the broad noon of his magnificence.

#### 59

TWAS on the very day winter took leave
Of those fair fields I love, when to the skies
The fragrant Earth was smiling in surprise
At that her heaven-descended, quick reprieve,
I wander'd forth my sorrow to relieve;
Yet walk'd amid sweet pleasure in such wise
As Adam went alone in Paradise,
Before God of His pity fashion'd Eve.

And out of tune with all the joy around I laid me down beneath a flowering tree, And o'er my senses crept a sleep profound; In which it seem'd that thou wert given to me, Rending my body, where with hurried sound I feel my heart beat, when I think of thee.

(216)

#### 64

YE blessed saints, that now in heaven enjoy The purchase of those tears, the world's disdain, Doth Love still with his war your peace annoy, Or hath Death freed you from his ancient pain?

Have ye no springtide, and no burst of May In flowers and leafy trees, when solemn night Pants with love-music, and the holy day Breaks on the ear with songs of heavenly light?

What make ye and what strive for? keep ye thought Of us, or in new excellence divine
Is old forgot? or do ye count for nought
What the Greek did and what the Florentine?

We keep your memories well: O in your store Live not our best joys treasured evermore?

#### 61

THE dark and serious angel, who so long Vex'd his immortal strength in charge of me, Hath smiled for joy and fled in liberty To take his pastime with the peerless throng. Oft had I done his noble keeping wrong, Wounding his heart to wonder what might be God's purpose in a soul of such degree; And there he had left me but for mandate strong.

But seeing thee with me now, his task at close Ie knoweth, and wherefore he was bid to stay, and work confusion of so many foes:
The thanks that he doth look for, here I pay, tet fear some heavenly envy, as he goes
Into what great reward I cannot say.

(217)

#### 58

When first I saw thee, dearest, if I say
The spells that conjure back the hour and place,
And evermore I look upon thy face,
As in the spring of years long pass'd away;
No fading of thy beauty's rich array,
No detriment of age on thee I trace,
But time's defeat written in spoils of grace,
From rivals robb'd, whom thou didst pity and slay.

So hath thy growth been, thus thy faith is true, Unchanged in change, still to my growing sense, To life's desire the same, and nothing new: But as thou wert in dream and prescience At love's arising, now thou stand'st to view In the broad noon of his magnificence.

#### 63

I LIVE on hope and that I think do all Who come into this world, and since I see Myself in swim with such good company, I take my comfort whatsoe'er befall. I abide and abide, as if more stout and tall My spirit would grow by waiting like a tree; And, clear of others' toil, it pleaseth me In dreams their quick ambition to forestall.

And if thro' careless eagerness I slide To some accomplishment, I give my voice Still to desire, and in desire abide. I have no stake abroad; if I rejoice In what is done or doing, I confide Neither to friend nor foe my secret choice.

(218)

#### 64

YE blessed saints, that now in heaven enjoy The purchase of those tears, the world's disdain, Doth Love still with his war your peace annoy, Or hath Death freed you from his ancient pain?

Have ye no springtide, and no burst of May In flowers and leafy trees, when solemn night Pants with love-music, and the holy day Breaks on the ear with songs of heavenly light?

What make ye and what strive for? keep ye thought Of us, or in new excellence divine
Is old forgot? or do ye count for nought
What the Greek did and what the Florentine?
We keep your memories well: O in your store

We keep your memories well: O in your store Live not our best joys treasured evermore?

#### 65

AH heavenly joy! But who hath ever heard, Who hath seen joy, or who shall ever find Joy's language? There is neither speech nor word; Nought but itself to teach it to mankind.

Scarce in our twenty thousand painful days
We may touch something: but there lives—beyond
The best of art, or nature's kindest phase—
The hope whereof our spirit is fain and fond:

The cause of beauty given to man's desires Writ in the expectancy of starry skies, The faith which gloweth in our fleeting fires, The aim of all the good that here we prize;

Which but to love, pursue and pray for well Maketh earth heaven, and to forget it, hell.

# The Growth of Love

#### 66

My wearied heart, whenever, after all, Its loves and yearnings shall be told complete, When gentle death shall bid it cease to beat, And from all dear illusions disenthrall: However then thou shalt appear to call My fearful heart, since down at others' feet It bade me kneel so oft, I'll not retreat From thee, nor fear before thy feet to fall.

And I shall say, 'Receive this loving heart Which err'd in sorrow only; and in sin Took no delight; but being forced apart From thee, without thee hoping thee to win, Most prized what most thou madest as thou art On earth, till heaven were open to enter in.'

### 67

DREARY was winter, wet with changeful sting Of clinging snowfall and fast-flying frost; And bitterer northwinds then withheld the spring, That dallied with her promise till 'twas lost.

A sunless and half-hearted summer drown'd The flowers in needful and unwelcom'd rain; And Autumn with a sad smile fled uncrown'd From fruitless orchards and unripen'd grain.

But coud the skies of this most desolate year In its last month learn with our love to glow, Men yet should rank its cloudless atmosphere Above the sunsets of five years ago:

Of my great praise too part should be its own, Now reckon'd peerless for thy love alone.

( 220 )

# The Growth of Love

68

Away now, lovely Muse, roam and be free: Our commerce ends for aye, thy task is done: Tho' to win thee I left all else unwon, Thou, whom I most have won, art not for me. My first desire, thou too forgone must be, Thou too, O much lamented now, tho' none Will turn to pity thy forsaken son, Nor thy divine sisters will weep for thee.

None will weep for thee: thou return, O Muse, To thy Sicilian fields: I once have been On thy loved hills, and where thou first didst use Thy sweetly balanced rhyme, O thankless queen, Have pluck'd and wreath'd thy flowers; but do thou choose Some happier brow to wear thy garlands green.

69

ETERNAL Father, who didst all create, In whom we live, and to whose bosom move, To all men be Thy name known, which is Love, Till its loud praises sound at heaven's high gate. Perfect Thy kingdom in our passing state, That here on earth Thou may'st as well approve Our service, as Thou ownest theirs above, Whose joy we echo and in pain await.

Grant body and soul each day their daily bread: And should in spite of grace fresh woe begin, Even as our anger soon is past and dead Be Thy remembrance mortal of our sin:

By Thee in paths of peace Thy sheep be led, And in the vale of terror comforted.

( 22T )

# SHORTER POEMS

in Five Books



### PREVIOUS EDITIONS

- Bks. I-IV. Clarendon Press. Geo. Bell & Sons, Oct. 1890.
   Reprinted, Nov. 1890, 1891, 1894.
- 2. Bks. I-V. Private Press of H. Daniel. Oxford, 1894.
- 3. Do. do. Clarendon Press. George Bell & Sons, 1896.
- 4. Cheap issue of 3. 1899. Reprinted, 1899.
- 5. Poetical works of R. B. Smith, Elder & Co., 1899, vol. II.

An account of earlier issues of first four books is given in notes at end of Vol. II of Poetical Works.

# SHORTER POEMS

### BOOK I

DEDICATED TO H. E. W.

Ι

#### ELEGY

CLEAR and gentle stream! Known and loved so long, That hast heard the song And the idle dream Of my boyish day; While I once again Down thy margin stray, In the selfsame strain Still my voice is spent, With my old lament And my idle dream, Clear and gentle stream!

Where my old seat was Here again I sit, Where the long boughs knit Over stream and grass A translucent eaves:

( 225 )

Where back eddies play Shipwreck with the leaves, And the proud swans stray, Sailing one by one Out of stream and sun, And the fish lie cool In their chosen pool.

Many an afternoon
Of the summer day
Dreaming here I lay;
And I know how soon,
Idly at its hour,
First the deep bell hums
From the minster tower,
And then evening comes,
Creeping up the glade,
With her lengthening shade,
And the tardy boon
Of her brightening moon.

Clear and gentle stream! Ere again I go
Where thou dost not flow,
Well does it beseem
Thee to hear again
Once my youthful song.
That familiar strain
Silent now so long:
Be as I content
With my old lament
And my idle dream,
Clear and gentle stream.

2

#### ELEGY

The wood is bare: a river-mist is steeping
The trees that winter's chill of life bereaves:
Only their stiffened boughs break silence, weeping
Over their fallen leaves;

That lie upon the dank earth brown and rotten,
Miry and matted in the soaking wet:
Forgotten with the spring, that is forgotten
By them that can forget.

Yet it was here we walked when ferns were springing,
And through the mossy bank shot bud and blade:—
Here found in summer, when the birds were singing,
A green and pleasant shade.

'Twas here we loved in sunnier days and greener;
And now, in this disconsolate decay,
I come to see her where I most have seen her,
And touch the happier day.

For on this path, at every turn and corner,
The fancy of her figure on me falls:
Yet walks she with the slow step of a mourner,
Nor hears my voice that calls.

So through my heart there winds a track of feeling, A path of memory, that is all her own: Whereto her phantom beauty ever stealing Haunts the sad spot alone.

About her steps the trunks are bare, the branches
Drip heavy tears upon her downcast head;
And bleed from unseen wounds that no sun stanches,
For the year's sun is dead.

( 227 )

And dead leaves wrap the fruits that summer planted:
And birds that love the South have taken wing.
The wanderer, loitering o'er the scene enchanted,
Weeps, and despairs of spring.

3

Poor withered rose and dry, Skeleton of a rose, Risen to testify To love's sad close:

Treasured for love's sweet sake, That of joy past Thou might'st again awake Memory at last.

Yet is thy perfume sweet; Thy petals red Yet tell of summer heat, And the gay bed:

Yet, yet recall the glow Of the gazing sun, When at thy bush we two Joined hands in one.

But, rose, thou hast not seen,
Thou hast not wept
The change that passed between,
Whilst thou hast slept.

To me thou seemest yet
The dead dream's thrall:
While I live and forget
Dream, truth and all.

Thou art more fresh than I,
Rose, sweet and red:
Salt on my pale cheeks lie
The tears I shed.

(228)

4

### THE CLIFF-TOP

THE cliff-top has a carpet
Of lilac, gold and green:
The blue sky bounds the ocean,
The white clouds scud between.

A flock of gulls are wheeling And wailing round my seat; Above my head the heaven, The sea beneath my feet.

#### THE OCEAN.

Were I a cloud I'd gather
My skirts up in the air,
And fly I well know whither,
And rest I well know where.

As pointed the star surely,
The legend tells of old,
Where the wise kings might offer
Myrrh, frankincense, and gold;

Above the house I'd hover
Where dwells my love, and wait
Till haply I might spy her
Throw back the garden-gate.

There in the summer evening

I would bedeck the moon;

I would float down and screen her
From the sun's rays at noon;

And if her flowers should languish,
Or wither in the drought
Upon her tall white lilies
I'd pour my heart's blood out:

(229)

So if she wore one only,
And shook not out the rain,
Were I a cloud, O cloudlet,
I had not lived in vain.

A cloud speaks.

#### A CLOUD.

But were I thou, O ocean,
I would not chafe and fret
As thou, because a limit
To thy desires is set.

I would be blue, and gentle, Patient, and calm, and see If my smiles might not tempt her, My love, to come to me.

I'd make my depths transparent, And still, that she should lean O'er the boat's edge to ponder The sights that swam between.

I would command strange creatures, Of bright hue and quick fin, To stir the water near her, And tempt her bare arm in.

I'd teach her spend the summer With me: and I can tell, That, were I thou, O ocean, My love should love me well.

But on the mad cloud scudded, The breeze it blew so stiff; And the sad ocean bellowed, And pounded at the cliff.

(230)

5

I HEARD a linnet courting
His lady in the spring:
His mates were idly sporting,
Nor stayed to hear him sing
His song of love.—
I fear my speech distorting
His tender love.

The phrases of his pleading
Were full of young delight;
And she that gave him heeding
Interpreted aright
His gay, sweet notes,—
So sadly marred in the reading,—
His tender notes.

And when he ceased, the hearer
Awaited the refrain,
Till swiftly perching nearer
He sang his song again,
His pretty song:—
Would that my verse spake clearer
His tender song!

Ye happy, airy creatures!
That in the merry spring
Think not of what misfeatures
Or cares the year may bring;
But unto love
Resign your simple natures
To tender love.

6

DEAR lady, when thou frownest,
And my true love despisest,
And all thy vows disownest
That sealed my venture wisest;
I think thy pride's displeasure
Neglects a matchless treasure
Exceeding price and measure.

But when again thou smilest,
And love for love returnest,
And fear with joy beguilest,
And takest truth in earnest;
Then, though I sheer adore thee,
The sum of my love for thee
Seems poor, scant, and unworthy.

7

I will not let thee go.
Ends all our month-long love in this?
Can it be summed up so,
Quit in a single kiss?
I will not let thee go.

I will not let thee go.

If thy words' breath could scare thy deeds,
As the soft south can blow
And toss the feathered seeds,
Then might I let thee go.

I will not let thee go.

Had not the great sun seen, I might;

Or were he reckoned slow

To bring the false to light,

Then might I let thee go.

(232)

I will not let thee go.

The stars that crowd the summer skies
Have watched us so below
With all their million eyes,
I dare not let thee go.

I will not let thee go.

Have we not chid the changeful moon,

Now rising late, and now

Because she set too soon,

And shall I let thee go?

I will not let thee go.

Have not the young flowers been content,
Plucked ere their buds could blow,
To seal our sacrament?
I cannot let thee go.

I will not let thee go.
I hold thee by too many bands:
Thou sayest farewell, and lo!
I have thee by the hands,
And will not let thee go.

8

I FOUND to-day out walking
The flower my love loves best.
What, when I stooped to pluck it,
Could dare my hand arrest?

Was it a snake lay curling
About the root's thick crown?
Or did some hidden bramble
Tear my hand reaching down?

There was no snake uncurling,
And no thorn wounded me;
'Twas my heart checked me, sighing
She is beyond the sea.

(233)

9

A POPPY grows upon the shore, Bursts her twin cup in summer late: Her leaves are glaucous-green and hoar, Her petals yellow, delicate.

Oft to her cousins turns her thought, In wonder if they care that she Is fed with spray for dew, and caught By every gale that sweeps the sea.

She has no lovers like the red, That dances with the noble corn: Her blossoms on the waves are shed, Where she stands shivering and forlorn.

#### OI

SOMETIMES when my lady sits by me
My rapture's so great, that I tear
My mind from the thought that she's nigh me,
And strive to forget that she's there.
And sometimes when she is away
Her absence so sorely does try me,
That I shut to my eyes, and assay
To think she is there sitting by me.

TT

Long are the hours the sun is above, But when evening comes I go home to my love.

I'm away the daylight hours and more, Yet she comes not down to open the door.

She does not meet me upon the stair,— She sits in my chamber and waits for me there.

As I enter the room she does not move: I always walk straight up to my love;

And she lets me take my wonted place At her side, and gaze in her dear dear face.

There as I sit, from her head thrown back Her hair falls straight in a shadow black.

Aching and hot as my tired eyes be, She is all that I wish to see.

And in my wearied and toil-dinned ear, She says all things that I wish to hear.

Dusky and duskier grows the room, Yet I see her best in the darker gloom.

When the winter eves are early and cold, The firelight hours are a dream of gold.

And so I sit here night by night, In rest and enjoyment of love's delight.

But a knock at the door, a step on the stair Will startle, alas, my love from her chair.

If a stranger comes she will not stay: At the first alarm she is off and away.

And he wonders, my guest, usurping her throne, That I sit so much by myself alone.

(235)

I 2

Who has not walked upon the shore, And who does not the morning know, The day the angry gale is o'er, The hour the wind has ceased to blow?

The horses of the strong south-west Are pastured round his tropic tent, Careless how long the ocean's breast Sob on and sigh for passion spent.

The frightened birds, that fled inland To house in rock and tower and tree, Are gathering on the peaceful strand, To tempt again the sunny sea;

Whereon the timid ships steal out And laugh to find their foe asleep, That lately scattered them about, And drave them to the fold like sheep.

The snow-white clouds he northward chased Break into phalanx, line, and band: All one way to the south they haste, The south, their pleasant fatherland.

From distant hills their shadows creep, Arrive in turn and mount the lea, And flit across the downs, and leap Sheer off the cliff upon the sea;

And sail and sail far out of sight. But still I watch their fleecy trains, That piling all the south with light, Dapple in France the fertile plains.

13

I MADE another song,
In likeness of my love:
And sang it all day long,
Around, beneath, above;
I told my secret out,
That none might be in doubt.

I sang it to the sky,
That veiled his face to hear
How far her azure eye
Outdoes his splendid sphere;
But at her eyelids' name
His white clouds fled for shame.

I told it to the trees, And to the flowers confest, And said not one of these Is like my lily drest; Nor spathe nor petal dared Vie with her body bared.

I shouted to the sea, That set his waves a-prance; Her floating hair is free, Free are her feet to dance; And for thy wrath, I swear Her frown is more to fear.

And as in happy mood I walked and sang alone, At eve beside the wood I met my love, my own: And sang to her the song I had sung all day long.

(237)

14

### **ELEGY**

ON A LADY WHOM GRIEF FOR THE DEATH OF HER
BETROTHED KILLED

Assemble, all ye maidens, at the door, And all ye loves, assemble; far and wide Proclaim the bridal, that proclaimed before Has been deferred to this late eventide:

For on this night the bride,
The days of her betrothal over,
Leaves the parental hearth for evermore;
To-night the bride goes forth to meet her lover.

Reach down the wedding vesture, that has lain
Yet all unvisited, the silken gown:
Bring out the bracelets, and the golden chain
Her dearer friends provided: sere and brown
Bring out the festal crown,
And set it on her forehead lightly:
Though it be withered, twine no wreath again;
This only is the crown she can wear rightly.

Cloke her in ermine, for the night is cold,
And wrap her warmly, for the night is long,
In pious hands the flaming torches hold,
While her attendants, chosen from among
Her faithful virgin throng,
May lay her in her cedar litter,

Decking her coverlet with sprigs of gold, Roses, and lilies white that best befit her.

Sound flute and tabor, that the bridal be Not without music, nor with these alone; But let the viol lead the melody, With lesser intervals, and plaintive moan

Of sinking semitone;

And, all in choir, the virgin voices Rest not from singing in skilled harmony The song that aye the bridegroom's ear rejoices.

Let the priests go before, arrayed in white, And let the dark-stoled minstrels follow slow, Next they that bear her, honoured on this night, And then the maidens, in a double row,

Each singing soft and low,
And each on high a torch upstaying:
Unto her lover lead her forth with light,
With music, and with singing, and with praying.

'Twas at this sheltering hour he nightly came, And found her trusty window open wide, And knew the signal of the timorous flame, That long the restless curtain would not hide Her form that stood beside:

As scarce she dared to be delighted, Listening to that sweet tale, that is no shame To faithful lovers, that their hearts have plighted.

But now for many days the dewy grass
Has shown no markings of his feet at morn:
And watching she has seen no shadow pass
The moonlit walk, and heard no music borne
Upon her ear forlorn.

In vain has she looked out to greet him; He has not come, he will not come, alas! So let us bear her out where she must meet him.

Now to the river bank the priests are come: The bark is ready to receive its freight: Let some prepare her place therein, and some Embark the litter with its slender weight:

The rest stand by in state,
And sing her a safe passage over;
While she is oared across to her new home,
Into the arms of her expectant lover.

And thou, O lover, that art on the watch, Where, on the banks of the forgetful streams, The pale indifferent ghosts wander, and snatch The sweeter moments of their broken dreams,—

Thou, when the torchlight gleams,
When thou shalt see the slow procession,
And when thine ears the fitful music catch,
Rejoice, for thou art near to thy possession.

### 15 RONDEAU

His poisoned shafts, that fresh he dips In juice of plants that no bee sips, He takes, and with his bow renown'd Goes out upon his hunting ground, Hanging his quiver at his hips.

He draws them one by one, and clips Their heads between his finger-tips, And looses with a twanging sound His poisoned shafts.

But if a maiden with her lips
Suck from the wound the blood that drips,
And drink the poison from the wound,
The simple remedy is found
That of their deadly terror strips
His poisoned shafts.

(240)

#### 16

#### TRIOLET

When first we met we did not guess
That Love would prove so hard a master;
Of more than common friendliness
When first we met we did not guess.
Who could foretell this sore distress,
This irretrievable disaster
When first we met?—We did not guess
That Love would prove so hard a master.

#### 17

#### TRIOLET

All women born are so perverse No man need boast their love possessing. If nought seem better, nothing's worse: All women born are so perverse. From Adam's wife, that proved a curse Though God had made her for a blessing, All women born are so perverse No man need boast their love possessing.

### BOOK II

TO

THE MEMORY OF

G. M. H.

1

MUSE.

WILL Love again awake, That lies asleep so long?

POET.

O hush! ye tongues that shake The drowsy night with song.

MUSE.

It is a lady fair Whom once he deigned to praise, That at the door doth dare Her sad complaint to raise.

POET.

She must be fair of face, As bold of heart she seems, If she would match her grace With the delight of dreams.

( 242 )

MUSE.

Her beauty would surprise Gazers on Autumn eves, Who watched the broad moon rise Upon the scattered sheaves.

POET.

O sweet must be the voice He shall descend to hear, Who doth in Heaven rejoice His most enchanted ear.

MUSE.

The smile, that rests to play Upon her lip, foretells What musical array Tricks her sweet syllables

POET.

And yet her smiles have danced In vain, if her discourse Win not the soul entranced In divine intercourse.

MUSE.

She will encounter all This trial without shame, Her eyes men Beauty call, And Wisdom is her name.

POET.

Throw back the portals then, Ye guards, your watch that keep, Love will awake again That lay so long asleep.

2

#### A PASSER-BY

WHITHER, O splendid ship, thy white sails crowding,
Leaning across the bosom of the urgent West,
That fearest nor sea rising, nor sky clouding,
Whither away, fair rover, and what thy quest?
Ah! soon, when Winter has all our vales opprest,
When skies are cold and misty, and hail is hurling,
Wilt thou glide on the blue Pacific, or rest
In a summer haven asleep, thy white sails furling.

I there before thee, in the country that well thou knowest,
Already arrived am inhaling the odorous air:

I watch thee enter unerringly where thou goest,
And anchor queen of the strange shipping there,
Thy sails for awnings spread, thy masts bare;
Nor is aught from the foaming reef to the snow-capped,
grandest

Peak, that is over the feathery palms more fair Than thou, so upright, so stately, and still thou standest.

And yet, O splendid ship, unhailed and nameless, I know not if, aiming a fancy, I rightly divine
That thou hast a purpose joyful, a courage blameless,
Thy port assured in a happier land than mine.
But for all I have given thee, beauty enough is thine,
As thou, aslant with trim tackle and shrouding,
From the proud nostril curve of a prow's line
In the offing scatterest foam, thy white sails crowding.

3

#### LATE SPRING EVENING

I saw the Virgin-mother clad in green,
Walking the sprinkled meadows at sundown;
While yet the moon's cold flame was hung between
The day and night, above the dusky town:
I saw her brighter than the Western gold,
Whereto she faced in splendour to behold.

Her dress was greener than the tenderest leaf That trembled in the sunset glare aglow: Herself more delicate than is the brief, Pink apple-blossom, that May showers lay low, And more delicious than's the earliest streak The blushing rose shows of her crimson cheek.

As if to match the sight that so did please, A music entered, making passion fain: Three nightingales sat singing in the trees, And praised the Goddess for the fallen rain; Which yet their unseen motions did arouse, Or parting Zephyrs shook out from the boughs.

And o'er the treetops, scattered in mid air, The exhausted clouds laden with crimson light Floated, or seemed to sleep; and, highest there, One planet broke the lingering ranks of night; Daring day's company, so he might spy The Virgin-queen once with his watchful eye.

And when I saw her, then I worshipped her, And said,—O bounteous Spring, O beauteous Spring, Mother of all my years, thou who dost stir My heart to adore thee and my tongue to sing, Flower of my fruit, of my heart's blood the fire, Of all my satisfaction the desire!

How art thou every year more beautiful, Younger for all the winters thou hast cast: And I, for all my love grows, grow more dull, Decaying with each season overpast! In vain to teach him love must man employ thee, The more he learns the less he can enjoy thee.

4

#### WOOING

I know not how I came, New on my knightly journey, To win the fairest dame That graced my maiden tourney.

Chivalry's lovely prize
With all men's gaze upon her,
Why did she free her eyes
On me, to do me honour?

Ah! ne'er had I my mind With such high hope delighted, Had she not first inclined, And with her eyes invited.

But never doubt I knew,
Having their glance to cheer me,
Until the day joy grew
Too great, too sure, too near me.

When hope a fear became, And passion, grown too tender, Now trembled at the shame Of a despised surrender;

And where my love at first Saw kindness in her smiling, I read her pride, and cursed The arts of her beguiling.

Till winning less than won, And liker wooed than wooing, Too late I turned undone Away from my undoing;

And stood beside the door, Whereto she followed, making My hard leave-taking more Hard by her sweet leave-taking.

Her speech would have betrayed Her thought, had mine been colder: Her eyes' distress had made A lesser lover bolder.

But no! Fond heart, distrust, Cried Wisdom, and consider: Go free, since go thou must:— And so farewell I bid her.

And brisk upon my way

I smote the stroke to sever,
And should have lost that day
My life's delight for ever:

But when I saw her start And turn aside and tremble;— Ah! she was true, her heart I knew did not dissemble.

5

THERE is a hill beside the silver Thames, Shady with birch and beech and odorous pine: And brilliant underfoot with thousand gems Steeply the thickets to his floods decline.

Straight trees in every place
Their thick tops interlace,
And pendant branches trail their foliage fine
Upon his watery face.

Swift from the sweltering pasturage he flows: His stream, alert to seek the pleasant shade, Pictures his gentle purpose, as he goes Straight to the caverned pool his toil has made.

His winter floods lay bare
The stout roots in the air:
His summer streams are cool, when they have played
Among their fibrous hair.

A rushy island guards the sacred bower, And hides it from the meadow, where in peace The lazy cows wrench many a scented flower, Robbing the golden market of the bees:

And laden barges float
By banks of myosote;
And scented flag and golden flower-de-lys
Delay the loitering boat.

And on this side the island, where the pool Eddies away, are tangled mass on mass The water-weeds, that net the fishes cool, And scarce allow a narrow stream to pass; Where spreading crowfoot mars The drowning nenuphars, Waving the tassels of her silken grass Below her silver stars.

But in the purple pool there nothing grows, Not the white water-lily spoked with gold; Though best she loves the hollows, and well knows On quiet streams her broad shields to unfold:

Yet should her roots but try Within these deeps to lie, Not her long reaching stalk could ever hold Her waxen head so high.

Sometimes an angler comes, and drops his hook Within its hidden depths, and 'gainst a tree Leaning his rod, reads in some pleasant book, Forgetting soon his pride of fishery; And dreams, or falls asleep, While curious fishes peep About his nibbled bait, or scornfully Dart off and rise and leap.

And sometimes a slow figure 'neath the trees, In ancient-fashioned smock, with tottering care Upon a staff propping his weary knees, May by the pathway of the forest fare: As from a buried day

Across the mind will stray Some perishing mute shadow,—and unaware He passeth on his way.

Else, he that wishes solitude is safe, Whether he bathe at morning in the stream: Or lead his love there when the hot hours chafe The meadows, busy with a blurring steam; Or watch, as fades the light, The gibbous moon grow bright,

Until her magic rays dance in a dream,

And glorify the night.

Where is this bower beside the silver Thames? O pool and flowery thickets, hear my vow! O trees of freshest foliage and straight stems, No sharer of my secret I allow:

Lest ere I come the while Strange feet your shades defile; Or lest the burly oarsman turn his prow Within your guardian isle.

6

#### A WATER-PARTY

LET us, as by this verdant bank we float, Search down the marge to find some shady pool Where we may rest awhile and moor our boat, And bathe our tired limbs in the waters cool.

Beneath the noonday sun, Swiftly, O river, run!

Here is a mirror for Narcissus, see! I cannot sound it, plumbing with my oar. Lay the stern in beneath this bowering tree! Now, stepping on this stump, we are ashore.

Guard, Hamadryades, Our clothes laid by your trees!

How the birds warble in the woods! I pick
The waxen lilies, diving to the root.
But swim not far in the stream, the weeds grow thick,
And hot on the bare head the sunbeams shoot.

Until our sport be done, O merry birds, sing on!

If but to-night the sky be clear, the moon Will serve us well, for she is near the full. We shall row safely home; only too soon,—So pleasant 'tis, whether we float or pull.

To guide us through the night, O summer moon, shine bright!

( 250 )

7

#### THE DOWNS

O BOLD majestic downs, smooth, fair and lonely;
O still solitude, only matched in the skies:
Perilous in steep places,
Soft in the level races,
Where sweeping in phantom silence the cloudland flies;
With lovely undulation of fall and rise;
Entrenched with thickets thorned,
By delicate miniature dainty flowers adorned!

I climb your crown, and lo! a sight surprising
Of sea in front uprising, steep and wide:
And scattered ships ascending
To heaven, lost in the blending

Of distant blues, where water and sky divide, Urging their engines against wind and tide,

And all so small and slow

They seem to be wearily pointing the way they would go.

The accumulated murmur of soft plashing,
Of waves on rocks dashing and searching the sands,
Takes my ear, in the veering
Baffled wind, as rearing
Upright at the cliff, to the gullies and rifts he stands;
And his conquering surges scour out over the lands;
While again at the foot of the downs
He masses his strength to recover the topmost crowns.

8

#### SPRING

ODE I

#### INVITATION TO THE COUNTRY

Again with pleasant green
Has Spring renewed the wood,
And where the bare trunks stood
Are leafy arbours seen;
And back on budding boughs
Come birds, to court and pair,
Whose rival amorous vows
Amaze the scented air.

The freshets are unbound,
And leaping from the hill,
Their mossy banks refill
With streams of light and sound:
And scattered down the meads,
From hour to hour unfold
A thousand buds and beads
In stars and cups of gold.

Now hear, and see, and note, The farms are all astir, And every labourer Has doffed his winter coat; And how with specks of white They dot the brown hillside, Or jaunt and sing outright As by their teams they stride.

(252)

They sing to feel the Sun Regain his wanton strength; To know the year at length Rewards their labour done; To see the rootless stake They set bare in the ground, Burst into leaf, and shake Its grateful scent around.

Ah now an evil lot Is his, who toils for gain, Where crowded chimneys stain The heavens his choice forgot; 'Tis on the blighted trees That deck his garden dim, And in the tainted breeze, That sweet Spring comes to him.

Far sooner I would choose The life of brutes that bask, Than set myself a task, Which inborn powers refuse: And rather far enjoy The body, than invent A duty, to destroy The ease which nature sent;

And country life I praise, And lead, because I find The philosophic mind Can take no middle ways; She will not leave her love To mix with men, her art Is all to strive above The crowd, or stand apart.

(253)

Thrice happy he, the rare Prometheus, who can play With hidden things, and lay New realms of nature bare; Whose venturous step has trod Hell underfoot, and won A crown from man and God For all that he has done.—

That highest gift of all,
Since crabbèd fate did flood
My heart with sluggish blood,
I look not mine to call;
But, like a truant freed,
Fly to the woods, and claim
A pleasure for the deed
Of my inglorious name:

And am content, denied The best, in choosing right; For Nature can delight Fancies unoccupied With ecstasies so sweet As none can even guess, Who walk not with the feet Of joy in idleness.

Then leave your joyless ways, My friend, my joys to see.
The day you come shall be
The choice of chosen days:
You shall be lost, and learn
New being, and forget
The world, till your return
Shall bring your first regret.

(254)

9

#### SPRING

ODE II

REPLY

BEHOLD! the radiant Spring, In splendour decked anew, Down from her heaven of blue Returns on sunlit wing: The zephyrs of her train In fleecy clouds disport, And birds to greet her reign Summon their silvan court.

And here in street and square The prisoned trees contest Her favour with the best, To robe themselves full fair: And forth their buds provoke, Forgetting winter brown, And all the mire and smoke That wrapped the dingy town.

Now he that loves indeed His pleasure must awake, Lest any pleasure take Its flight, and he not heed; For of his few short years Another now invites His hungry soul, and cheers His life with new delights.

(255)

And who loves Nature more Than he, whose painful art Has taught and skilled his heart To read her skill and lore? Whose spirit leaps more high, Plucking the pale primrose, Than his whose feet must fly The pasture where it grows?

One long in city pent
Forgets, or must complain:
But think not I can stain
My heaven with discontent;
Nor wallow with that sad,
Backsliding herd, who cry
That Truth must make man bad,
And pleasure is a lie.

Rather while Reason lives
To mark me from the beast,
I'll teach her serve at least
To heal the wound she gives:
Nor need she strain her powers
Beyond a common flight,
To make the passing hours
Happy from morn till night.

Since health our toil rewards, And strength is labour's prize, I hate not, nor despise The work my lot accords; Nor fret with fears unkind The tender joys, that bless My hard-won peace of mind, In hours of idleness.

Then what charm company Can give, know I,—if wine Go round, or throats combine To set dumb music free. Or deep in wintertide When winds without make moan, I love my own fireside Not least when most alone.

Then oft I turn the page In which our country's name, Spoiling the Greek of fame, Shall sound in every age: Or some Terentian play Renew, whose excellent Adjusted folds betray How once Menander went.

Or if grave study suit
The yet unwearied brain,
Plato can teach again,
And Socrates dispute;
Till fancy in a dream
Confront their souls with mine,
Crowning the mind supreme,
And her delights divine.

While pleasure yet can be Pleasant, and fancy sweet, I bid all care retreat From my philosophy; Which, when I come to try Your simpler life, will find, I doubt not, joys to vie With those I leave behind.

(257)

10

#### ELEGY

#### AMONG THE TOMBS

SAD, sombre place, beneath whose antique yews I come, unquiet sorrows to control; Amid thy silent mossgrown graves to muse With my neglected solitary soul; And to poetic sadness care confide, Trusting sweet Melancholy for my guide: They will not ask why in thy shades I stray, Among the tombs finding my rare delight, Beneath the sun at indolent noonday, Or in the windy moon-enchanted night, Who have once reined in their steeds at any shrine, And given them water from the well divine.—

The orchards are all ripened, and the sun Spots the deserted gleanings with decay; The seeds are perfected: his work is done, And Autumn lingers but to outsmile the May; Bidding his tinted leaves glide, bidding clear Unto clear skies the birds applaud the year.

Lo, here I sit, and to the world I call,
The world my solemn fancy leaves behind,
Come! pass within the inviolable wall,
Come pride, come pleasure, come distracted mind;
Within the fated refuge, hither, turn,
And learn your wisdom ere 'tis late to learn.

Come with me now, and taste the fount of tears; For many eyes have sanctified this spot, Where grief's unbroken lineage endears The charm untimely Folly injures not, And slays the intruding thoughts, that overleap The simple fence its holiness doth keep.

Read the worn names of the forgotten dead, Their pompous legends will no smile awake; Even the vainglorious title o'er the head Wins its pride pardon for its sorrow's sake; And carven Loves scorn not their dusty prize, Though fallen so far from tender sympathies.

Here where a mother laid her only son, Here where a lover left his bride, below The treasured names their own are added on To those whom they have followed long ago: Sealing the record of the tears they shed, That 'where their treasure there their hearts are fled.'

Grandfather, father, son, and then again Child, grandchild, and great-grandchild laid beneath Numbered in turn among the sons of men, And gathered each one in his turn to death: While he that occupies their house and name To-day,—to-morrow too their grave shall claim.

And where are all their spirits? Ah! could we tell The manner of our being when we die, And see beyond the scene we know so well The country that so much obscured doth lie! With brightest visions our fond hopes repair, Or crown our melancholy with despair;

From death, still death, still would a comfort come: Since of this world the essential joy must fall In all distributed, in each thing some, In nothing all, and all complete in all; Till pleasure, ageing to her full increase, Puts on perfection, and is throned in peace.

Yea, sweetest peace, unsought-for, undesired, Loathed and misnamed, 'tis thee I worship here: Though in most black habiliments attired, Thou art sweet peace, and thee I cannot fear. Nay, were my last hope quenched, I here would sit And praise the annihilation of the pit.

Nor quickly disenchanted will my feet Back to the busy town return, but yet Linger, ere I my loving friends would greet, Or touch their hands, or share without regret The warmth of that kind hearth, whose sacred ties Only shall dim with tears my dying eyes.

#### 11

#### DEJECTION

Wherefore to-night so full of care, My soul, revolving hopeless strife, Pointing at hindrance, and the bare Painful escapes of fitful life?

Shaping the doom that may befall By precedent of terror past: By love dishonoured, and the call Of friendship slighted at the last?

By treasured names, the little store That memory out of wreck could save Of loving hearts, that gone before Call their old comrade to the grave?

O soul, be patient: thou shalt find A little matter mend all this; Some strain of music to thy mind, Some praise for skill not spent amiss.

(260)

Again shall pleasure overflow Thy cup with sweetness, thou shalt taste Nothing but sweetness, and shalt grow Half sad for sweetness run to waste.

O happy life! I hear thee sing, O rare delight of mortal stuff! I praise my days for all they bring, Yet are they only not enough.

12

#### MORNING HYMN

O GOLDEN Sun, whose ray My path illumineth: Light of the circling day, Whose night is birth and death:

That dost not stint the prime Of wise and strong, nor stay The changeful ordering time, That brings their sure decay:

Though thou, the central sphere, Dost seem to turn around Thy creature world, and near As father fond art found;

Thereon, as from above To shine, and make rejoice With beauty, life, and love, The garden of thy choice,

(261)

To dress the jocund Spring With bounteous promise gay Of hotter months, that bring The full perfected day;

To touch with richest gold
The ripe fruit, ere it fall;
And smile through cloud and cold
On Winter's funeral.

Now with resplendent flood Gladden my waking eyes, And stir my slothful blood To joyous enterprise.

Arise, arise, as when At first God said LIGHT BE! That He might make us men With eyes His light to see.

Scatter the clouds that hide The face of heaven, and show Where sweet Peace doth abide, Where Truth and Beauty grow.

Awaken, cheer, adorn, Invite, inspire, assure The joys that praise thy morn, The toil thy noons mature:

And soothe the eve of day, That darkens back to death; O golden Sun, whose ray Our path illumineth!

# Book 11

13

I HAVE loved flowers that fade, Within whose magic tents Rich hues have marriage made With sweet unmemoried scents: A honeymoon delight,—A joy of love at sight, That ages in an hour:—My song be like a flower!

I have loved airs, that die Before their charm is writ Along a liquid sky Trembling to welcome it. Notes, that with pulse of fire Proclaim the spirit's desire, Then die, and are nowhere:—My song be like an air!

Die, song, die like a breath, And wither as a bloom: Fear not a flowery death, Dread not an airy tomb! Fly with delight, fly hence! 'Twas thine love's tender sense To feast; now on thy bier Beauty shall shed a tear.

#### BOOK III

TO

R. W. D.

Ι

O MY vague desires!
Ye lambent flames of the soul, her offspring fires:
That are my soul herself in pangs sublime
Rising and flying to heaven before her time:

What doth tempt you forth
To drown in the south or shiver in the frosty north?
What seek ye or find ye in your random flying,
Ever soaring aloft, soaring and dying?

Joy, the joy of flight!
They hide in the sun, they flare and dance in the night;
Gone up, gone out of sight: and ever again
Follow fresh tongues of fire, fresh pangs of pain.

Ah! they burn my soul, The fires, devour my soul that once was whole: She is scattered in fiery phantoms day by day, But whither, whither? ay whither? away, away!

Could I but control
These vague desires, these leaping flames of the soul:
Could I but quench the fire: ah! could I stay
My soul that flieth, alas, and dieth away!

2

#### LONDON SNOW

When men were all asleep the snow came flying, In large white flakes falling on the city brown, Stealthily and perpetually settling and loosely lying, Hushing the latest traffic of the drowsy town; Deadening, muffling, stifling its murmurs failing; Lazily and incessantly floating down and down: Silently sifting and veiling road, roof and railing; Hiding difference, making unevenness even, Into angles and crevices softly drifting and sailing. All night it fell, and when full inches seven It lay in the depth of its uncompacted lightness, The clouds blew off from a high and frosty heaven: And all woke earlier for the unaccustomed brightness Of the winter dawning, the strange unheavenly glare: The eye marvelled—marvelled at the dazzling whiteness; The ear hearkened to the stillness of the solemn air: No sound of wheel rumbling nor of foot falling, And the busy morning cries came thin and spare. Then boys I heard, as they went to school, calling, They gathered up the crystal manna to freeze Their tongues with tasting, their hands with snowballing; Or rioted in a drift, plunging up to the knees; Or peering up from under the white-mossed wonder, 'O look at the trees!' they cried, 'O look at the trees!' With lessened load a few carts creak and blunder. Following along the white deserted way, A country company long dispersed asunder: When now already the sun, in pale display Standing by Paul's high dome, spread forth below His sparkling beams, and awoke the stir of the day.

(265)

For now doors open, and war is waged with the snow;
And trains of sombre men, past tale of number,
Tread long brown paths, as toward their toil they go:
But even for them awhile no cares encumber
Their minds diverted; the daily word is unspoken,
The daily thoughts of labour and sorrow slumber
At the sight of the beauty that greets them, for the charm they have broken.

3

#### THE VOICE OF NATURE

I STAND on the cliff and watch the veiled sun paling
A silver field afar in the mournful sea,
The scourge of the surf, and plaintive gulls sailing
At ease on the gale that smites the shuddering lea:
Whose smile severe and chaste

June never hath stirred to vanity, nor age defaced. In lofty thought strive, O spirit, for ever:
In courage and strength pursue thine own endeavour.

Ah! if it were only for thee, thou restless ocean
Of waves that follow and roar, the sweep of the tides;
Wer't only for thee, impetuous wind, whose motion
Precipitate all o'errides, and turns, nor abides:
For you sad birds and fair.

Or only for thee, bleak cliff, erect in the air; Then well could I read wisdom in every feature, O well should I understand the voice of Nature.

But far away, I think, in the Thames valley,
The silent river glides by flowery banks:
And birds sing sweetly in branches that arch an alley
Of cloistered trees, moss-grown in their ancient ranks:
Where if a light air stray,

'Tis laden with hum of bees and scent of may.

(266)

Love and peace be thine, O spirit, for ever: Serve thy sweet desire: despise endeavour.

And if it were only for thee, entranced river,

That scarce dost rock the lily on her airy stem,

Or stir a wave to murmur, or a rush to quiver;

Wer't but for the woods, and summer asleep in them:

For you my bowers green,

My hedges of rose and woodbine, with walks between, Then well could I read wisdom in every feature, O well should I understand the voice of Nature.

4

#### ON A DEAD CHILD

Perfect little body, without fault or stain on thee,
With promise of strength and manhood full and fair!
Though cold and stark and bare,
The bloom and the charm of life doth awhile remain on thee.

Thy mother's treasure wert thou;—alas! no longer
To visit her heart with wondrous joy; to be
Thy father's pride;—ah, he
Must gather his faith together, and his strength make stronger.

To me, as I move thee now in the last duty,

Dost thou with a turn or gesture anon respond;

Startling my fancy fond

With a chance attitude of the head, a freak of beauty.

Thy hand clasps, as 'twas wont, my finger, and holds it:
But the grasp is the clasp of Death, heartbreaking and stiff;
Yet feels to my hand as if
'Twas still thy will, thy pleasure and trust that enfolds it.

So I lay thee there, thy sunken eyelids closing,—
Go lie thou there in thy coffin, thy last little bed!—
Propping thy wise, sad head,
Thy firm, pale hands across thy chest disposing.

So quiet! doth the change content thee?—Death, whither hath he taken thee?

To a world, do I think, that rights the disaster of this? The vision of which I miss,

Who weep for the body, and wish but to warm thee and awaken thee?

Ah! little at best can all our hopes avail us

To lift this sorrow, or cheer us, when in the dark,

Unwilling, alone we embark,

And the things we have seen and have known and have

heard of, fail us.

5

### THE PHILOSOPHER TO HIS MISTRESS

BECAUSE thou canst not see,
Because thou canst not know
The black and hopeless woe
That hath encompassed me:
Because, should I confess
The thought of my despair,
My words would wound thee less
Than swords can hurt the air:

Because with thee I seem
As one invited near
To taste the faery cheer
Of spirits in a dream;
Of whom he knoweth nought
Save that they vie to make
All motion, voice and thought
A pleasure for his sake:

(268)

Therefore more sweet and strange Has been the mystery
Of thy long love to me,
That doth not quit, nor change,
Nor tax my solemn heart,
That kisseth in a gloom,
Knowing not who thou art
That givest, nor to whom.

Therefore the tender touch Is more; more dear the smile: And thy light words beguile My wisdom overmuch: And O with swiftness fly The fancies of my song To happy worlds, where I Still in thy love belong.

6

HASTE on, my joys! your treasure lies
In swift, unceasing flight.
O haste: for while your beauty flies
I seize your full delight.
Lo! I have seen the scented flower,
Whose tender stems I cull,
For her brief date and meted hour
Appear more beautiful.

O youth, O strength, O most divine
For that so short ye prove;
Were but your rare gifts longer mine,
Ye scarce would win my love.
Nay, life itself the heart would spurn,
Did once the days restore
The days, that once enjoyed return,
Return—ah! nevermore.

(269)

7

#### INDOLENCE

WE left the city when the summer day
Had verged already on its hot decline,
And charmed Indolence in languor lay
In her gay gardens, 'neath her towers divine:
'Farewell,' we said, 'dear city of youth and dream!'
And in our boat we stepped and took the stream.

All through that idle afternoon we strayed Upon our proposed travel well begun, As loitering by the woodland's dreamy shade, Past shallow islets floating in the sun, Or searching down the banks for rarer flowers We lingered out the pleasurable hours.

Till when that loveliest came, which mowers home Turns from their longest labour, as we steered Along a straitened channel flecked with foam, We lost our landscape wide, and slowly neared An ancient bridge, that like a blind wall lay Low on its buried vaults to block the way.

Then soon the narrow tunnels broader showed, Where with its arches three it sucked the mass Of water, that in swirl thereunder flowed, Or stood piled at the piers waiting to pass; And pulling for the middle span, we drew The tender blades aboard and floated through.

But past the bridge what change we found below! The stream, that all day long had laughed and played Betwixt the happy shires, ran dark and slow, And with its easy flood no murmur made: And weeds spread on its surface, and about The stagnant margin reared their stout heads out.

Upon the left high elms, with giant wood Skirting the water-meadows, interwove Their slumbrous crowns, o'ershadowing where they stood The floor and heavy pillars of the grove: And in the shade, through reeds and sedges dank, A footpath led along the moated bank.

Across, all down the right, an old brick wall, Above and o'er the channel, red did lean; Here buttressed up, and bulging there to fall, Tufted with grass and plants and lichen green; And crumbling to the flood, which at its base Slid gently nor disturbed its mirrored face.

Sheer on the wall the houses rose, their backs All windowless, neglected and awry, With tottering coigns, and crooked chimney stacks; And here and there an unused door, set high Above the fragments of its mouldering stair, With rail and broken step led out on air.

Beyond, deserted wharfs and vacant sheds, With empty boats and barges moored along, And rafts half-sunken, fringed with weedy shreds, And sodden beams, once soaked to season strong. No sight of man, nor sight of life, no stroke, No voice the somnolence and silence broke.

Then I who rowed leant on my oar, whose drip Fell without sparkle, and I rowed no more; And he that steered moved neither hand nor lip, But turned his wondering eye from shore to shore; And our trim boat let her swift motion die, Between the dim reflections floating by.

8

I PRAISE the tender flower,
That on a mournful day
Bloomed in my garden bower
And made the winter gay.
Its loveliness contented
My heart tormented.

I praise the gentle maid
Whose happy voice and smile
To confidence betrayed
My doleful heart awhile:
And gave my spirit deploring
Fresh wings for soaring.

The maid for very fear
Of love I durst not tell:
The rose could never hear,
Though I bespake her well:
So in my song I bind them
For all to find them.

9

A WINTER's night with the snow about: 'Twas silent within and cold without: Both father and mother to bed were gone: The son sat yet by the fire alone.

He gazed on the fire, and dreamed again Of one that was now no more among men: As still he sat and never aware How close was the spirit beside his chair.

( 272 )

Nay, sad were his thoughts, for he wept and said Ah, woe for the dead! ah, woe for the dead! How heavy the earth lies now on her breast, The lips that I kissed, and the hand I pressed.

The spirit he saw not, he could not hear The comforting word she spake in his ear: His heart in the grave with her mouldering clay No welcome gave—and she fled away.

#### 10

My bed and pillow are cold, My heart is faint with dread, The air hath an odour of mould, I dream I lie with the dead:

> I cannot move, O come to me, Love, Or else I am dead.

The feet I hear on the floor
Tread heavily overhead:
O Love, come down to the door,
Come, Love, come, ere I be dead:
Make shine thy light,
O Love, in the night;
Or else I am dead.

#### II

O THOU unfaithful, still as ever dearest That in thy beauty to my eyes appearest In fancy rising now to re-awaken My love unshaken;

All thou'st forgotten, but no change can free thee,
No hate unmake thee; as thou wert I see thee,
And am contented, eye from fond eye meeting
Its ample greeting.

(273)

O thou my star of stars, among things wholly Devoted, sacred, dim and melancholy, The only joy of all the joys I cherished That hast not perished,

Why now on others squand'rest thou the treasure,
That to be jealous of is still my pleasure:
As still I dream 'tis me whom thou invitest,
Me thou delightest?

But day by day my joy hath feebler being, The fading picture tires my painful seeing, And faery fancy leaves her habitation To desolation.

Of two things open left for lovers parted
'Twas thine to scorn the past and go lighthearted:
But I would ever dream I still possess it,
And thus caress it.

12

THOU didst delight my eyes: Yet who am I? nor first Nor last nor best, that durst Once dream of thee for prize; Nor this the only time Thou shalt set love to rhyme.

Thou didst delight my ear: Ah! little praise; thy voice Makes other hearts rejoice, Makes all ears glad that hear; And short my joy: but yet, O song, do not forget!

(274)

For what wert thou to me? How shall I say? The moon, That poured her midnight noon Upon his wrecking sea;— A sail, that for a day Has cheered the castaway.

#### 13

Joy, sweetest lifeborn joy, where dost thou dwell? Upon the formless moments of our being Flitting, to mock the ear that heareth well, To escape the trained eye that strains in seeing, Dost thou fly with us whither we are fleeing; Or home in our creations, to withstand Black-winged death, that slays the making hand?

The making mind, that must untimely perish Amidst its work which time may not destroy, The beauteous forms which man shall love to cherish, The glorious songs that combat earth's annoy? Thou dost dwell here, I know, divinest Joy: But they who build thy towers fair and strong, Of all that toil, feel most of care and wrong.

Sense is so tender, O and hope so high,
That common pleasures mock their hope and sense;
And swifter than doth lightning from the sky
The ecstasy they pine for flashes hence,
Leaving the darkness and the woe immense,
Wherewith it seems no thread of life was woven,
Nor doth the track remain where once 'twas cloven.

And heaven and all the stable elements
That guard God's purpose mock us, though the mind
Be spent in searching: for his old intents
We see were never for our joy designed:
They shine as doth the bright sun on the blind,

Or like his pensioned stars, that hymn above His praise, but not toward us, that God is Love.

For who so well hath wooed the maiden hours As quite to have won the worth of their rich show, To rob the night of mystery, or the flowers Of their sweet delicacy ere they go? Nay, even the dear occasion when we know, We miss the joy, and on the gliding day The special glories float and pass away.

Only life's common plod: still to repair The body and the thing which perisheth: The soil, the smutch, the toil and ache and wear, The grinding enginry of blood and breath, Pain's random darts, the heartless spade of death; All is but grief, and heavily we call On the last terror for the end of all.

Then comes the happy moment: not a stir In any tree, no portent in the sky: The morn doth neither hasten nor defer, The morrow hath no name to call it by, But life and joy are one,—we know not why,—As though our very blood long breathless lain Had tasted of the breath of God again.

And having tasted it I speak of it, And praise him thinking how I trembled then When his touch strengthened me, as now I sit In wonder, reaching out beyond my ken, Reaching to turn the day back, and my pen Urging to tell a tale which told would seem The witless phantasy of them that dream.

But O most blessed truth, for truth thou art, Abide thou with me till my life shall end. Divinity hath surely touched my heart; I have possessed more joy than earth can lend: I may attain what time shall never spend. Only let not my duller days destroy The memory of thy witness and my joy.

#### 14

THE full moon from her cloudless skies Turneth her face, I think, on me; And from the hour when she doth rise Till when she sets, none else will see.

One only other ray she hath, That makes an angle close with mine, And glancing down its happy path Upon another spot doth shine.

But that ray too is sent to me, For where it lights there dwells my heart: And if I were where I would be, Both rays would shine, love, where thou art.

#### 15

AWAKE, my heart, to be loved, awake, awake! The darkness silvers away, the morn doth break, It leaps in the sky: unrisen lustres slake The o'ertaken moon. Awake, O heart, awake! She too that loveth awaketh and hopes for thee; Her eyes already have sped the shades that flee, Already they watch the path thy feet shall take: Awake, O heart, to be loved, awake, awake!

And if thou tarry from her,—if this could be,— She cometh herself, O heart, to be loved, to thee; For thee would unashamed herself forsake: Awake to be loved, my heart, awake, awake!

Awake, the land is scattered with light, and see, Uncanopied sleep is flying from field and tree: And blossoming boughs of April in laughter shake; Awake, O heart, to be loved, awake, awake!

Lo all things wake and tarry and look for thee: She looketh and saith, 'O sun, now bring him to me. Come more adored, O adored, for his coming's sake, And awake my heart to be loved: awake, awake!'

#### 16

#### SONG

I LOVE my lady's eyes Above the beauties rare She most is wont to prize, Above her sunny hair, And all that face to face Her glass repeats of grace.

For those are still the same To her and all that see: But oh! her eyes will flame When they do look on me: And so above the rest I love her eyes the best.

Now say, [Say, O say! saith the music]
who likes my song?—
I knew you by your eyes,
That rest on nothing long,
And have forgot surprise;
And stray [Stray, O stray! saith the music]
as mine will stray,
The while my love's away.

(278)

17

Since thou, O fondest and truest, Hast loved me best and longest, And now with trust the strongest The joy of my heart renewest;

Since thou art dearer and dearer While other hearts grow colder And ever, as love is older, More lovingly drawest nearer:

Since now I see in the measure Of all my giving and taking, Thou wert my hand in the making, The sense and soul of my pleasure;

The good I have ne'er repaid thee In heaven I pray be recorded, And all thy love rewarded By God, thy master that made thee.

18

THE evening darkens over After a day so bright The windcapt waves discover That wild will be the night. There's sound of distant thunder.

The latest sea-birds hover Along the cliff's sheer height; As in the memory wander Last flutterings of delight, White wings lost on the white.

( 279 )

There's not a ship in sight; And as the sun goes under Thick clouds conspire to cover The moon that should rise yonder. Thou art alone, fond lover.

19

O YOUTH whose hope is high, Who dost to Truth aspire, Whether thou live or die, O look not back nor tire.

Thou that art bold to fly Through tempest, flood and fire, Nor dost not shrink to try Thy heart in torments dire:

If thou canst Death defy, If thy Faith is entire, Press onward, for thine eye Shall see thy heart's desire.

Beauty and love are nigh, And with their deathless quire Soon shall thine eager cry Be numbered and expire.

#### BOOK IV

TO

L. B. C. L. M.

I

I LOVE all beauteous things,
I seek and adore them;
God hath no better praise,
And man in his hasty days
Is honoured for them.

I too will something make
And joy in the making;
Altho' to-morrow it seem
Like the empty words of a dream
Remembered on waking.

2

My spirit sang all day
O my joy.
Nothing my tongue could say,
Only My joy!

My heart an echo caught—
O my joy—
And spake, Tell me thy thought,
Hide not thy joy.
(281)

My eyes gan peer around,—
O my joy—
What beauty hast thou found?
Shew us thy joy.

My jealous ears grew whist;—
O my joy—
Music from heaven is 't,
Sent for our joy?

She also came and heard;
O my joy,
What, said she, is this word?
What is thy joy?

And I replied, O see,
O my joy,
'Tis thee, I cried, 'tis thee:
Thou art my joy.

3

The upper skies are palest blue Mottled with pearl and fretted snow: With tattered fleece of inky hue Close overhead the storm-clouds go.

Their shadows fly along the hill And o'er the crest mount one by one: The whitened planking of the mill Is now in shade and now in sun.

# Book IV

4

THE clouds have left the sky, The wind hath left the sea, The half-moon up on high Shrinketh her face of dree

She lightens on the comb Of leaden waves, that roar And thrust their hurried foam Up on the dusky shore.

Behind the western bars The shrouded day retreats, And unperceived the stars Steal to their sovran seats.

And whiter grows the foam, The small moon lightens more; And as I turn me home, My shadow walks before.

5

### LAST WEEK OF FEBRUARY, 1890

HARK to the merry birds, hark how they sing!
Although 'tis not yet spring
And keen the air;
Hale Winter, half resigning ere he go,
Doth to his heiress shew
His kingdom fair.

In patient russet is his forest spread,
All bright with bramble red,
With beechen moss
And holly sheen: the oak silver and stark
Sunneth his aged bark
And wrinkled boss.

( 283 )

But neath the ruin of the withered brake
Primroses now awake
From nursing shades:
The crumpled carpet of the dry leaves brown
Avails not to keep down
The hyacinth blades.

The hazel hath put forth his tassels ruffed;
The willow's flossy tuft
Hath slipped him free:
The rose amid her ransacked orange hips
Braggeth the tender tips
Of bowers to be.

A black rook stirs the branches here and there,
Foraging to repair
His broken home:
And hark, on the ash-boughs! Never thrush did sing
Louder in praise of spring,
When spring is come.

6

#### APRIL, 1885

Wanton with long delay the gay spring leaping cometh; The blackthorn starreth now his bough on the eve of May: All day in the sweet box-tree the bee for pleasure hummeth: The cuckoo sends affoat his note on the air all day.

Now dewy nights again and rain in gentle shower At root of tree and flower have quenched the winter's drouth: On high the hot sun smiles, and banks of cloud uptower In bulging heads that crowd for miles the dazzling south.

# Book IV

7

Gáy Róbin is seen no more:
He is gone with the snow,
For winter is o'er
And Robin will go.
In need he was fed, and now he is fled
Away to his secret nest.
No more will he stand
Begging for crumbs,
No longer he comes
Beseeching our hand
And showing his breast
At window and door:—
Gay Robin is seen no more.

Blithe Robin is heard no more:
He gave us his song
When summer was o'er
And winter was long:
He sang for his bread and now he is fled
Away to his secret nest.
And there in the green
Early and late
Alone to his mate
He pipeth unseen
And swelleth his breast;
For us it is o'er:—
Blithe Robin is heard no more.

۶

Spring goeth all in white, Crowned with milk-white may: In fleecy flocks of light O'er heaven the white clouds stray:

White butterflies in the air; White daisies prank the ground: The cherry and hoary pear Scatter their snow around.

9

My eyes for beauty pine, My soul for Goddës grace: No other care nor hope is mine; To heaven I turn my face.

One splendour thence is shed From all the stars above: 'Tis named when God's name is said, 'Tis Love, 'tis heavenly Love.

And every gentle heart, That burns with true desire, Is lit from eyes that mirror part Of that celestial fire.

10

O Love, my muse, how was 't for me Among the best to dare, In thy high courts that bowed the knee With sacrifice and prayer?

(286)

# Book IV

Their mighty offerings at thy shrine Shamed me, who nothing bore Their suits were mockeries of mine, I sued for so much more.

Full many I met that crowned with bay
In triumph home returned,
And many a master on the way
Proud of the prize I scorned.

I wished no garland on my head Nor treasure in my hand; My gift the longing that me led, My prayer thy high command,

My love, my muse; and when I spake
Thou mad'st me thine that day,
And more than hundred hearts could take
Gav'st me to bear away.

#### 11

LOVE on my heart from heaven fell, Soft as the dew on flowers of spring, Sweet as the hidden drops that swell Their honey-throated chalicing.

Now never from him do I part, Hosanna evermore I cry: I taste his savour in my heart, And bid all praise him as do I.

Without him noughtsoever is, Nor was afore, nor e'er shall be: Nor any other joy than his Wish I for mine to comfort me.

12

THE hill pines were sighing, O'ercast and chill was the day: A mist in the valley lying Blotted the pleasant May.

But deep in the glen's bosom Summer slept in the fire Of the odorous gorse-blossom And the hot scent of the brier.

A ribald cuckoo clamoured, And out of the copse the stroke Of the iron axe that hammered The iron heart of the oak.

Anon a sound appalling, As a hundred years of pride Crashed, in the silence falling: And the shadowy pine-trees sighed.

13

#### THE WINDMILL

THE green corn waving in the dale, The ripe grass waving on the hill: I lean across the paddock pale And gaze upon the giddy mill.

Its hurtling sails a mighty sweep Cut thro' the air: with rushing sound Each strikes in fury down the steep, Rattles, and whirls in chase around.

(288)

# Book IV

Beside his sacks the miller stands On high within the open door: A book and pencil in his hands, His grist and meal he reckoneth o'er.

His tireless merry slave the wind Is busy with his work to-day: From whencesoe'er, he comes to grind; He hath a will and knows the way.

He gives the creaking sails a spin, The circling millstones faster flee, The shuddering timbers groan within, And down the shoot the meal runs free

The miller giveth him no thanks, And doth not much his work o'erlook: He stands beside the sacks, and ranks The figures in his dusty book.

#### 14

When June is come, then all the day I'll sit with my love in the scented hay: And watch the sunshot palaces high, That the white clouds build in the breezy sky.

She singeth, and I do make her a song, And read sweet poems the whole day long: Unseen as we lie in our haybuilt home. O life is delight when June is come.

#### 15

THE pinks along my garden walks
Have all shot forth their summer stalks,
Thronging their buds 'mong tulips hot,
And blue forget-me-not.

(289)

Their dazzling snows forth-bursting soon
Will lade the idle breath of June:
And waken thro' the fragrant night
To steal the pale moonlight.

The nightingale at end of May Lingers each year for their display, Till when he sees their blossoms blown, He knows the spring is flown.

June's birth they greet, and when their bloom Dislustres, withering on his tomb, Then summer hath a shortening day; And steps slow to decay.

#### 16

Fire of heaven, whose starry arrow
Pierces the veil of timeless night:
Molten spheres, whose tempests narrow
Their floods to a beam of gentle light,
To charm with a moon-ray quenched from fire
The land of delight, the land of desire!

Smile of love, a flower planted,
Sprung in the garden of joy that art:
Eyes that shine with a glow enchanted,
Whose spreading fires encircle my heart,
And warm with a noon-ray drenched in fire
My land of delight, my land of desire!

17

THE idle life I lead
Is like a pleasant sleep,
Wherein I rest and heed
The dreams that by me sweep

(290)

# Book IV

And still of all my dreams In turn so swiftly past, Each in its fancy seems A nobler than the last.

And every eve I say, Noting my step in bliss, That I have known no day In all my life like this.

#### τ8

Angel spirits of sleep,
White-robed, with silver hair;
In your meadows fair,
Where the willows weep,
And the sad moonbeam
On the gliding stream
Writes her scattered dream:

Angel spirits of sleep,
Dancing to the weir
In the hollow roar
Of its waters deep;
Know ye how men say
That ye haunt no more
Isle and grassy shore
With your moonlit play;
That ye dance not here,
White-robed spirits of sleep,
All the summer night
Threading dances light?

Their dazzling snows forth-bursting soon Will lade the idle breath of June: And waken thro' the fragrant night To steal the pale moonlight.

The nightingale at end of May Lingers each year for their display, Till when he sees their blossoms blown, He knows the spring is flown.

June's birth they greet, and when their bloom Dislustres, withering on his tomb, Then summer hath a shortening day; And steps slow to decay.

#### 16

Fire of heaven, whose starry arrow
Pierces the veil of timeless night:
Molten spheres, whose tempests narrow
Their floods to a beam of gentle light,
To charm with a moon-ray quenched from fire
The land of delight, the land of desire!

Smile of love, a flower planted,
Sprung in the garden of joy that art:
Eyes that shine with a glow enchanted,
Whose spreading fires encircle my heart,
And warm with a noon-ray drenched in fire
My land of delight, my land of desire!

#### 17

THE idle life I lead
Is like a pleasant sleep,
Wherein I rest and heed
The dreams that by me sweep

(290)

And still of all my dreams In turn so swiftly past, Each in its fancy seems A nobler than the last.

And every eve I say, Noting my step in bliss, That I have known no day In all my life like this.

18

Angel spirits of sleep,
White-robed, with silver hair;
In your meadows fair,
Where the willows weep,
And the sad moonbeam
On the gliding stream
Writes her scattered dream:

Angel spirits of sleep,
Dancing to the weir
In the hollow roar
Of its waters deep;
Know ye how men say
That ye haunt no more
Isle and grassy shore
With your moonlit play;
That ye dance not here,
White-robed spirits of sleep,
All the summer night
Threading dances light?

19

### ANNIVERSARY

What is sweeter than new-mown hay,
Fresher than winds o'er-sea that blow,
Innocent above children's play,
Fairer and purer than winter snow,
Frolic as are the morns of May?

—If it should be what best I know!

What is richer than thoughts that stray
From reading of poems that smoothly flow?
What is solemn like the delay

What is solemn like the delay Of concords linked in a music slow Dying thro' vaulted aisles away?

—If it should be what best I know!

What gives faith to me when I pray,
Setteth my heart with joy aglow,
Filleth my song with fancies gay,
Maketh the heaven to which I go,
The gladness of earth that lasteth for aye?
—If it should be what best I know!

But tell me thou—'twas on this day
That first we loved five years ago—
If 'tis a thing that I can say,
Though it must be what best we know.

20

THE summer trees are tempest-torn,
The hills are wrapped in a mantle wide
Of folding rain by the mad wind borne
Across the country side.

(292)

His scourge of fury is lashing down The delicate-ranked golden corn, That never more shall rear its crown

And curtsey to the morn.

There shews no care in heaven to save Man's pitiful patience, or provide A season for the season's slave,

Whose trust hath toiled and died.

So my proud spirit in me is sad,
A wreck of fairer fields to mourn,
The ruin of golden hopes she had,
My delicate-ranked corn.

#### 2 I

THE birds that sing on autumn eves Among the golden-tinted leaves, Are but the few that true remain Of budding May's rejoicing train.

Like autumn flowers that brave the frost, And make their show when hope is lost, These 'mong the fruits and mellow scent Mourn not the high-sunned summer spent.

Their notes thro' all the jocund spring Were mixed in merry musicking: They sang for love the whole day long, But now their love is all for song.

Now each hath perfected his lay To praise the year that hastes away: They sit on boughs apart, and vie In single songs and rich reply:

And oft as in the copse I hear These anthems of the dying year, The passions, once her peace that stole, With flattering love my heart console.

22

When my love was away, Full three days were not sped, I caught my fancy astray Thinking if she were dead,

And I alone, alone: It seemed in my misery In all the world was none Ever so lone as I.

I wept; but it did not shame Nor comfort my heart: away I rode as I might, and came To my love at close of day.

The sight of her stilled my fears, My fairest-hearted love: And yet in her eyes were tears: Which when I questioned of,

O now thou art come, she cried, Tis fled: but I thought to-day I never could here abide, If thou wert longer away.

23

THE storm is over, the land hushes to rest:
The tyrannous wind, its strength fordone,
Is fallen back in the west
To couch with the sinking sun.
The last clouds fare
With fainting speed, and their thin streamers fly
In melting drifts of the sky.
Already the birds in the air

(294)

Appear again; the rooks return to their haunt, And one by one, Proclaiming aloud their care, Renew their peaceful chant.

Torn and shattered the trees their branches again reset,
They trim afresh the fair
Few green and golden leaves withheld from the storm,
And awhile will be handsome yet.
To-morrow's sun shall caress
Their remnant of loveliness:
In quiet days for a time
Sad Autumn lingering warm
Shall humour their faded prime.

But ah! the leaves of summer that lie on the ground! What havoc! The laughing timbrels of June, That curtained the birds' cradles, and screened their song, That sheltered the cooing doves at noon, Of airy fans the delicate throng,—
Torn and scattered around:
Far out afield they lie,
In the watery furrows die,
In grassy pools of the flood they sink and drown,
Green-golden, orange, vermilion, golden and brown,
The high year's flaunting crown
Shattered and trampled down.

The day is done: the tired land looks for night:
She prays to the night to keep
In peace her nerves of delight:
While silver mist upstealeth silently,
And the broad cloud-driving moon in the clear sky
Lifts o'er the firs her shining shield,
And in her tranquil light
Sleep falls on forest and field.
Sée! sléep hath fallen: the trees are asleep:
The night is come. The land is wrapt in sleep.

(295)

#### 24

YE thrilled me once, ye mournful strains, Ye anthems of plaintive woe,
My spirit was sad when I was young;
Ah sorrowful long-ago!
But since I have found the beauty of joy I have done with proud dismay:
For howsoe'er man hug his care
The best of his art is gay.

And yet if voices of fancy's choir
Again in mine ear awake
Your old lament, 'tis dear to me still,
Nor all for memory's sake:
'Tis like the dirge of sorrow dead,
Whose tears are wiped away;
Or drops of the shower when rain is o'er,
That jewel the brightened day.

### 25

Say who is this with silvered hair, So pale and worn and thin, Who passeth here, and passeth there, And looketh out and in?

That useth not our garb nor tongue And knoweth things untold: Who teacheth pleasure to the young, And wisdom to the old?

No toil he maketh his by day, No home his own by night; But wheresoe'er he take his way, He killeth our delight.

(296)

Since he is come there's nothing wise Nor fair in man or child, Unless his deep divining eyes Have looked on it and smiled.

Whence came he hither all alone
Among our folk to spy?
There's nought that we can call our own,
Till he shall hap to die.

And I would dig his grave full deep Beneath the churchyard yew, Lest thence his wizard eyes might peep To mark the things we do.

#### 26

Crown Winter with green, And give him good drink To physic his spleen Or ever he think.

His mouth to the bowl, His feet to the fire; And let him, good soul, No comfort desire.

So merry he be, I bid him abide: And merry be we This good Yuletide.

27

The snow lies sprinkled on the beach, And whitens all the marshy lea: The sad gulls wail adown the gale, The day is dark and black the sea.

Shorn of their crests the blighted waves With driven foam the offing fleck: The ebb is low and barely laves The red rust of the giant wreck.

On such a stony, breaking beach My childhood chanced and chose to be: Twas here I played, and musing made My friend the melancholy sea.

He from his dim enchanted caves With shuddering roar and onrush wild Fell down in sacrificial waves At feet of his exulting child.

Unto a spirit too light for fear His wrath was mirth, his wail was glee:— My heart is now too fixed to bow Tho' all his tempests howl at me:

For to the gain life's summer saves, My solemn joy's increasing store, The tossing of his mournful waves Makes sweetest music evermore.

28

My spirit kisseth thine, My spirit embraceth thee: I feel thy being twine Her graces over me,

(298)

In the life-kindling fold
Of God's breath; where on high,
In furthest space untold
Like a lost world I lie:

And o'er my dreaming plains Lightens, most pale and fair, A moon that never wanes; Or more, if I compare,

Like what the shepherd sees On late mid-winter dawns, When thro' the branched trees, O'er the white-frosted lawns,

The huge unclouded sun, Surprising the world whist, Is all uprisen thereon, Golden with melting mist.

29

ARIEL, O,—my angel, my own,—
Whither away then art thou flown
Beyond my spirit's dominion?
That makest my heart run over with rhyme,
Renewing at will my youth for a time,
My servant, my pretty minion.

Now indeed I have cause to mourn,
Now thou returnest scorn for scorn:
Leave me not to my folly:
For when thou art with me is none so gay
As I, and none when thou'rt away
Was ever so melancholy.

(299)

30

### LAUS DEO

LET praise devote thy work, and skill employ Thy whole mind, and thy heart be lost in joy. Well-doing bringeth pride, this constant thought Humility, that thy best done is nought. Man doeth nothing well, be it great or small, Save to praise God; but that hath saved all: For God requires no more than thou hast done, And takes thy work to bless it for his own.

### BOOK V

#### DEDICATED TO M. G. K.

Ι

### THE WINNOWERS

BETWIXT two billows of the downs The little hamlet lies. And nothing sees but the bald crowns Of the hills, and the blue skies.

Clustering beneath the long descent And grey slopes of the wold, The red roofs nestle, oversprent With lichen yellow as gold.

We found it in the mid-day sun Basking, what time of year The thrush his singing has begun, Ere the first leaves appear.

High from his load a woodman pitched His faggots on the stack: Knee-deep in straw the cattle twitched Sweet hay from crib and rack:

And from the barn hard by was borne A steady muffled din, By which we knew that threshed corn Was winnowing, and went in. (301)

The sunbeams on the motey air Streamed through the open door, And on the brown arms moving bare, And the grain upon the floor.

One turns the crank, one stoops to feed The hopper, lest it lack, One in the bushel scoops the seed, One stands to hold the sack.

We watched the good grain rattle down, And the awns fly in the draught; To see us both so pensive grown The honest labourers laughed:

Merry they were, because the wheat Was clean and plump and good, Pleasant to hand and eye, and meet For market and for food.

It chanced we from the city were, And had not gat us free In spirit from the store and stir Of its immensity:

But here we found ourselves again.
Where humble harvests bring
After much toil but little grain,
'Tis merry winnowing.

2

### THE AFFLICTION OF RICHARD

Love not too much. But how, When thou hast made me such, And dost thy gifts bestow, How can I love too much?

Though I must fear to lose, And drown my joy in care, With all its thorns I choose The path of love and prayer.

Though thou, I know not why, Didst kill my childish trust, That breach with toil did I Repair, because I must:

And spite of frighting schemes, With which the fiends of Hell Blaspheme thee in my dreams, So far I have hoped well.

But what the heavenly key, What marvel in me wrought Shall quite exculpate thee, I have no shadow of thought.

What am I that complain? The love, from which began My question sad and vain, Justifies thee to man.

3

SINCE to be loved endures, To love is wise: Earth hath no good but yours, Brave, joyful eyes:

Earth hath no sin but thine,
Dull eye of scorn:
O'er thee the sun doth pine
And angels mourn.

(303)

4

#### THE GARDEN IN SEPTEMBER

Now thin mists temper the slow-ripening beams Of the September sun: his golden gleams On gaudy flowers shine, that prank the rows Of high-grown hollyhocks, and all tall shows That Autumn flaunteth in his bushy bowers: Where tomtits, hanging from the drooping heads Of giant sunflowers, peck the nutty seeds; And in the feathery aster bees on wing Seize and set free the honied flowers, Till thousand stars leap with their visiting: While ever across the path mazily flit, Unpiloted in the sun, The dreamy butterflies With dazzling colours powdered and soft glooms, White, black and crimson stripes, and peacock eyes, Or on chance flowers sit. With idle effort plundering one by one The nectaries of deepest-throated blooms.

With gentle flaws the western breeze
Into the garden saileth,
Scarce here and there stirring the single trees,
For his sharpness he vaileth:
So long a comrade of the bearded corn,
Now from the stubbles whence the shocks are borne,
O'er dewy lawns he turns to stray,
As mindful of the kisses and soft play
Wherewith he enamoured the light-hearted May,
Ere he deserted her;
Lover of fragrance, and too late repents;
Nor more of heavy hyacinth now may drink,
Nor spicy pink,

Nor summer's rose, nor garnered lavender, But the few lingering scents Of streaked pea, and gillyflower, and stocks Of courtly purple, and aromatic phlox.

And at all times to hear are drowsy tones Of dizzy flies, and humming drones, With sudden flap of pigeon wings in the sky, Or the wild cry
Of thirsty rooks, that scour ascare
The distant blue, to watering as they fare With creaking pinions, or—on business bent, If aught their ancient polity displease,—
Come gathering to their colony, and there Settling in ragged parliament,
Some stormy council hold in the high trees.

5

So sweet love seemed that April morn, When first we kissed beside the thorn, So strangely sweet, it was not strange We thought that love could never change.

But I can tell—let truth be told— That love will change in growing old; Though day by day is nought to see, So delicate his motions be.

And in the end 'twill come to pass Quite to forget what once he was, Nor even in fancy to recall The pleasure that was all in all.

His little spring, that sweet we found, So deep in summer floods is drowned, I wonder, bathed in joy complete, How love so young could be so sweet.

6

#### LARKS

What voice of gladness, hark!
In heaven is ringing?
From the sad fields the lark
Is upward winging.

High through the mournful mist that blots our day Their songs betray them soaring in the grey.

See them! Nay, they
In sunlight swim; above the furthest stain
Of cloud attain; their hearts in music rain
Upon the plain.

Sweet birds, far out of sight Your songs of pleasure Dome us with joy as bright As heaven's best azure.

### 7

### THE PALM WILLOW

SEE, whirling snow sprinkles the starved fields, The birds have stayed to sing;

No covert yet their fairy harbour yields.

When cometh Spring?

Ah! in their tiny throats what songs unborn Are quenched each morn.

The lenten lilies, through the frost that push, Their yellow heads withhold:

The woodland willow stands a lonely bush Of nebulous gold;

There the Spring-goddess cowers in faint attire Of frightened fire.

(306)

8

#### ASIAN BIRDS

In this May-month, by grace of heaven, things shoot apace. The waiting multitude of fair boughs in the wood, How few days have arrayed their beauty in green shade.

What have I seen or heard?
it was the yellow bird
Sang in the tree: he flew
a flame against the blue;
Upward he flashed. Again,
hark! 'tis his heavenly strain.

Another! Hush! Behold, many, like boats of gold, From waving branch to branch their airy bodies launch. What music is like this, where each note is a kiss?

The golden willows lift
their boughs the sun to sift:
Their sprays they droop to screen
the sky with veils of green,
A floating cage of song,
where feathered lovers throng.

How the delicious notes come bubbling from their throats! Full and sweet how they are shed like round pearls from a thread! The motions of their flight are wishes of delight.

(307)

Hearing their song I trace
the secret of their grace.
Ah, could I this fair time
so fashion into rhyme,
The poem that I sing
would be the voice of spring.

9

### **JANUARY**

COLD is the winter day, misty and dark:
The sunless sky with faded gleams is rent:
And patches of thin snow outlying, mark
The landscape with a drear disfigurement.

The trees their mournful branches lift aloft:
The oak with knotty twigs is full of trust,
With bud-thronged bough the cherry in the croft;
The chestnut holds her gluey knops upthrust.

No birds sing, but the starling chaps his bill And chatters mockingly; the newborn lambs Within their strawbuilt fold beneath the hill Answer with plaintive cry their bleating dams.

Their voices melt in welcome dreams of spring, Green grass and leafy trees and sunny skies: My fancy decks the woods, the thrushes sing, Meadows are gay, bees hum and scents arise.

And God the Maker doth my heart grow bold To praise for wintry works not understood, Who all the worlds and ages doth behold, Evil and good as one, and all as good.

(308)

10

#### A ROBIN

FLAME-THROATED robin on the topmost bough
Of the leafless oak, what singest thou?
Hark! he telleth how—
'Spring is coming now; Spring is coming now.

Now ruddy are the elm-tops against the blue sky,
The pale larch donneth her jewelry;
Red fir and black fir sigh,
And I am lamenting the year gone by.

The bushes where I nested are all cut down,
They are felling the tall trees one by one,
And my mate is dead and gone,
In the winter she died and left me lone.

She lay in the thicket where I fear to go;
For when the March-winds after the snow
The leaves away did blow,
She was not there, and my heart is woe:

And sad is my song, when I begin to sing,
As I sit in the sunshine this merry spring:

Like a withered leaf I cling

To the white oak-bough, while the wood doth ring.

Spring is coming now, the sun again is gay;
Each day like a last spring's happy day.'—
Thus sang he; then from his spray
He saw me listening and flew away.

ΙI

I NEVER shall love the snow again
Since Maurice died:
With corniced drift it blocked the lane
And sheeted in a desolate plain
The country side.

(309)

The trees with silvery rime bedight
Their branches bare.
By day no sun appeared; by night
The hidden moon shed thievish light
In the misty air.

We fed the birds that flew around
In flocks to be fed:
No shelter in holly or brake they found.
The speckled thrush on the frozen ground
Lay frozen and dead.

We skated on stream and pond; we cut
The crinching snew
To Doric temple or Arctic hut;
We laughed and sang at nightfall, shut
By the fireside glow.

Yet grudged we our keen delights before Maurice should come. We said, In-door or out-of-door We shall love life for a month or more, When he is home.

They brought him home; 'twas two days late
For Christmas day:
Wrapped in white, in solemn state,
A flower in his hand, all still and straight
Our Maurice lay.

And two days ere the year outgave
We laid him low.
The best of us truly were not brave,
When we laid Maurice down in his grave
Under the snow.

12

#### NIGHTINGALES

BEAUTIFUL must be the mountains whence ye come, And bright in the fruitful valleys the streams, wherefrom Ye learn your song:

Where are those starry woods? O might I wander there, Among the flowers, which in that heavenly air Bloom the year long!

Nay, barren are those mountains and spent the streams:
Our song is the voice of desire, that haunts our dreams,
A throe of the heart,

Whose pining visions dim, forbidden hopes profound, No dying cadence nor long sigh can sound, For all our art.

Alone, aloud in the raptured ear of men
We pour our dark nocturnal secret; and then,
As night is withdrawn

From these sweet-springing meads and bursting boughs of May,

Dream, while the innumerable choir of day
Welcome the dawn.

#### 13

A song of my heart, as the sun peered o'er the sea,

Was born at morning to me:

And out of my tracsure house it chose

And out of my treasure-house it chose A melody, that arose

Of all fair sounds that I love, remembered together
In one; and I knew not whether
From waves of rustling wheat it was,
Recoveringly that pass:

(311)

Or a hum of bees in the queenly robes of the lime:
Or a descant in pairing time

Of warbling birds: or watery bells
Of rivulets in the hills:

Or whether on blazing downs a high lark's hymn Alone in the azure dim:

Or a sough of pines, when the midnight wold Is solitary and cold:

Or a lapping river-ripple all day chiding
The bow of my wherry gliding
Down Thames, between his flowery shores

Re-echoing to the oars:

Or anthem notes, wherever in archèd quires The unheeded music twires,

And, centuries by, to the stony shade Flies following and to fade:

Or a homely prattle of children's voices gay 'Mong garden joys at play:

Or a sundown chaunting of solemn rooks:

Or memory of my books,

Which hold the words that poets in many a tongue
To the irksome world have sung:

Or the voice, my happy lover, of thee Now separated from me.

A ruby of fire in the burning sleep of my brain Long hid my thought had lain.

Forgotten dreams of a thousand days Ingathering to its rays,

The light of life in darkness tempering long;
Till now a perfect song.

A jewel of jewels it leapt above To the coronal of my love.

(312)

14

### FOUNDER'S DAY. A SECULAR ODE ON THE NINTH JUBILEE OF ETON COLLEGE

CHRIST and his Mother, heavenly maid, Mary, in whose fair name was laid Eton's corner, bless our youth With truth, and purity, mother of truth!

O ye, 'neath breezy skies of June, By silver Thames's lulling tune, In shade of willow or oak, who try The golden gates of poesy;

Or on the tabled sward all day Match your strength in England's play, Scholars of Henry, giving grace To toil and force in game or race;

Exceed the prayer and keep the fame Of him, the sorrowful king, who came Here in his realm a realm to found, Where he might stand for ever crowned.

Or whether with naked bodies flashing Ye plunge in the lashing weir; or dashing The oars of cedar skiffs, ye strain Round the rushes and home again;—

Or what pursuit soe'er it be That makes your mingled presence free, When by the schoolgate 'neath the limes Ye muster waiting the lazy chimes;

(313)

May Peace, that conquereth sin and death, Temper for you her sword of faith; Crown with honour the loving eyes, And touch with mirth the mouth of the wise.

Here is eternal spring: for you The very stars of heaven are new; And aged Fame again is born, Fresh as a peeping flower of morn.

For you shall Shakespeare's scene unroll, Mozart shall steal your ravished soul, Homer his bardic hymn rehearse, Virgil recite his maiden verse.

Now learn, love, have, do, be the best; Each in one thing excel the rest: Strive; and hold fast this truth of heaven— To him that hath shall more be given.

Slow on your dial the shadows creep, So many hours for food and sleep, So many hours till study tire, So many hours for heart's desire.

These suns and moons shall memory save, Mirrors bright for her magic cave; Wherein may steadfast eyes behold A self that groweth never old.

O in such prime enjoy your lot, And when ye leave regret it not; With wishing gifts in festal state Pass ye the angel-sworded gate.

Then to the world let shine your light, Children in play be lions in fight, And match with red immortal deeds The victory that made ring the meads:

Or by firm wisdom save your land From giddy head and grasping hand: IMPROVE THE BEST; so shall your sons Better what ye have bettered once.

Send them here to the court of grace Bearing your name to fill your place: Ye in their time shall live again The happy dream of Henry's reign:

And on his day your steps be bent Where, saint and king, crowned with content, He biddeth a prayer to bless his youth With truth, and purity, mother of truth.

### 15

THE north wind came up yesternight
With the new year's full moon,
And rising as she gained her height,
Grew to a tempest soon.
Yet found he not on heaven's face
A task of cloud to clear;
There was no speck that he might chase
Off the blue hemisphere,
Nor vapour from the land to drive:
The frost-bound country held
Nought motionable or alive,
That 'gainst his wrath rebelled.
There scarce was hanging in the wood
A shrivelled leaf to reave;

(315)

No bud had burst its swathing hood
That he could rend or grieve:
Only the tall tree-skeletons,
Where they were shadowed all,
Wavered a little on the stones,
And on the white church-wall.

Like as an artist in his mood,
Who reckons all as nought,
So he may quickly paint his nude,
Unutterable thought:
So Nature in a frenzied hour
By day or night will show
Dim indications of the power
That doometh man to woe.
Ah, many have my visions been,
And some I know full well:
I would that all that I have seen
Were fit for speech to tell.

And by the churchyard as I came, It seemed my spirit passed Into a land that hath no name. Grey, melancholy and vast; Where nothing comes: but Memory, The widowed queen of Death, Reigns, and with fixed, sepulchral eye All slumber banisheth. Each grain of writhen dust, that drapes That sickly, staring shore, Its old chaotic change of shapes Remembers evermore. And ghosts of cities long decayed And ruined shrines of Fate Gather the paths, that Time hath made Foolish and desolate.

Nor winter there hath hope of spring, Nor the pale night of day, Since the old king with scorpion sting Hath done himself away.

The morn was calm; the wind's last breath Had fal'n: in solemn hush
The golden moon went down beneath
The dawning's crimson flush.

#### 16

#### NORTH WIND IN OCTOBER

In the golden glade the chestnuts are fallen all: From the sered boughs of the oak the acorns fall: The beech scatters her ruddy fire; The lime hath stripped to the cold, And standeth naked above her yellow attire: The larch thinneth her spire
To lay the ways of the wood with cloth of gold.

Out of the golden-green and white Of the brake the fir-trees stand upright In the forest of flame, and wave aloft To the blue of heaven their blue-green tuftings soft.

But swiftly in shuddering gloom the splendours fail,
As the harrying North-wind beareth
A cloud of skirmishing hail
The grieved woodland to smite:
In a hurricane through the trees he teareth,
Raking the boughs and the leaves rending,
And whistleth to the descending
Blows of his icy flail.
Gold and snow he mixeth in spite,
And whirleth afar; as away on his winnowing flight
He passeth, and all again for awhile is bright.

17

#### FIRST SPRING MORNING

A CHILD'S POEM.

LOOK! Look! the spring is come:
O feel the gentle air,
That wanders thro' the boughs to burst
The thick buds everywhere!
The birds are glad to see
The high unclouded sun:
Winter is fled away, they sing,
'The gay time is begun.

Adown the meadows green
Let us go dance and play,
And look for violets in the lane,
And ramble far away
To gather primroses,
That in the woodland grow,
And hunt for oxlips, or if yet
The blades of bluebells show:

There the old woodman gruff
Hath half the coppice cut,
And weaves the hurdles all day long
Beside his willow hut.
We'll steal on him, and then
Startle him, all with glee
Singing our song of winter fled
And summer soon to be.

18

#### A VILLAGER

THERE was no lad handsomer than Willie was The day that he came to father's house: There was none had an eye as soft an' blue As Willie's was, when he came to woo.

To a labouring life though bound thee be, An' I on my father's ground live free, I'll take thee, I said, for thy manly grace, Thy gentle voice an' thy loving face.

'Tis forty years now since we were wed: We are ailing an' grey needs not to be said: But Willie's eye is as blue an' soft As the day when he wooed me in father's croft,

Yet changed am I in body an' mind, For Willie to me has ne'er been kind: Merrily drinking an' singing with the men He 'ud come home late six nights o' the se'n

An' since the children be grown an' gone He 'as shunned the house an' left me lone: An' less an' less he brings me in Of the little he now has strength to win.

The roof lets through the wind an' the wet, An' master won't mend it with us in 's debt: An' all looks every day more worn, An' the best of my gowns be shabby an' torn.

No wonder if words hav' a-grown to blows; That matters not while nobody knows: For love him I shall to the end of life, An' be, as I swore, his own true wife.

An' when I am gone, he'll turn, an' see His folly an' wrong, an' be sorry for me: An' come to me there in the land o' bliss To give me the love I looked for in this.

19

WEEP not to-day: why should this sadness be?

Learn in present fears

To o'ermaster those tears

That unhindered conquer thee.

Think on thy past valour, thy future praise:
Up, sad heart, nor faint
In ungracious complaint,
Or a prayer for better days.

Daily thy life shortens, the grave's dark peace Draweth surely nigh, When good-night is good-bye; For the sleeping shall not cease.

Fight, to be found fighting: nor far away
Deem, nor strange thy doom.
Like this sorrow 'twill come,
And the day will be to-day.

# NEW POEMS



# PREVIOUS EDITION

Collected for the first time in 1899. Smith, Elder & Co. Vol. I See notes at end of that volume.

### NEW POEMS

### ECLOGUE I

### THE MONTHS

### BASIL AND EDWARD

Man hath with man on earth no holier bond
Than that the Muse weaves with her dreamy thread:
Nor e'er was such transcendent love more fond
Than that which Edward unto Basil led,
Wandering alone across the woody shires
To hear the living voice of that wide heart,
To see the eyes that read the world's desires,
And touch the hand that wrote the roving rhyme.
Diverse their lots as distant were their homes,
And since that early meeting, jealous Time
Knitting their loves had held their lives apart.

But now again were these fine lovers met
And sat together on a rocky hill
Looking upon the vales of Somerset,
Where the far sea gleam'd o'er the bosky combes,
Satisfying their spirits the livelong day
With various mirth and revelation due
And delicate intimacy of delight,
As there in happy indolence they lay
And drank the sun, while round the breezy height
Beneath their feet rabbit and listless ewe
Nibbled the scented herb and grass at will.

### New Poems

Much talked they at their ease; and at the last Spoke Edward thus, "Twas on this very hill This time of the year,—but now twelve years are past. That you provoked in verse my younger skill To praise the months against your rival song; And ere the sun had westered ten degrees Our rhyme had brought him thro' the Zodiac. Have you remembered?'-Basil answer'd back. 'Guest of my solace, how could I forget? Years fly as months that seem'd in youth so long. The precious life that, like indifferent gold, Is disregarded in its worth to hold Some jewel of love that God therein would set, It passeth and is gone.'—'And vet not all,' Edward replied: 'The passion as I please Of that past day I can to-day recall; And if but you, as I, remember yet Your part thereof, and will again rehearse, For half an hour we may old Time outwit.' And Basil said, 'Alas for my poor verse! What happy memory of it still endures Will thank your love: I have forgotten it. Speak you my stanzas, I will ransom yours. Begin you then as I that day began, And I will follow as your answers ran.'

#### JANUARY

ED. The moon that mounts the sun's deserted way, Turns the long winter night to a silver day; But setteth golden in face of the solemn sight Of her lord arising upon a world of white.

#### FERRUARY

Ba. I have in my heart a vision of spring begun In a sheltering wood, that feels the kiss of the sun; And a thrush adoreth the melting day that dies In clouds of purple afloat upon saffron skies.

### New Poems

#### MARCH

ED. Now carol the birds at dawn, and some new lay Announceth a homecome voyager every day. Beneath the tufted sallows the streamlet thrills With the leaping trout and the gleam of the daffodils.

#### APRIL

Ba. Then laugheth the year; with flowers the meads are bright;

The bursting branches are tipped with flames of light: The landscape is light; the dark clouds flee above, And the shades of the land are a blue that is deep as love.

#### MAY

ED. But if you have seen a village all red and old In cherry-orchards a-sprinkle with white and gold, By a hawthorn seated, or a witch-elm flowering high, A gay breeze making riot in the waving rye!

#### IUNE

BA. Then night retires from heaven; the high winds go A-sailing in cloud-pavilions of cavern'd snow.

O June, sweet Philomel sang thy cradle-lay;
In rosy revel thy spirit shall pass away.

#### TULY

ED. Heavy is the green of the fields, heavy the trees With foliage hang, drowsy the hum of bees In the thund'rous air: the crowded scents lie low: Thro' tangle of weeds the river runneth slow.

#### AUGUST

BA. A reaper with dusty shoon and hat of straw On the yellow field, his scythe in his armës braw: Beneath the tall grey trees resting at noon From sweat and swink with scythe and dusty shoon.

(325)

#### SEPTEMBER

ED. Earth's flaunting flower of passion fadeth fair To ripening fruit in sunlit veils of the air, As the art of man makes wisdom to glorify The beauty and love of life born else to die.

#### OCTOBER

BA. On frosty morns with the woods aflame, down, down The golden spoils fall thick from the chestnut crown. May Autumn in tranquil glory her riches spend, With mellow apples her orchard-branches bend.

#### NOVEMBER

Ep. Sad mists have hid the sun, the land is forlorn: The plough is afield, the hunter windeth his horn. Dame Prudence looketh well to her winter stores, And many a wise man finds his pleasure indoors.

#### DECEMBER

Ba. I pray thee don thy jerkin of olden time, Bring us good ice, and silver the trees with rime; And I will good cheer, good music and wine bestow, When the Christmas guest comes galloping over the snow.

Thus they in verse alternate sang the year
For rabbit shy and listless ewe to hear,
Among the grey rocks on the mountain green
Beneath the sky in fair and pastoral scene,
Like those Sicilian swains, whose doric tongue
After two thousand years is ever young,—
Sweet the pine's murmur, and, shepherd, sweet thy pipe,—
Or that which gentle Virgil, yet unripe,
Of Tityrus sang under the spreading beech
And gave to rustic clowns immortal speech,
By rocky fountain or on flowery mead

Bidding their idle flocks at will to feed, While they, retreated to some bosky glade, Together told their loves, and as they played Sang what sweet thing soe'er the poet feigned:

But these were men when good Victoria reigned, Poets themselves, who without shepherd gear Each of his native fancy sang the year.

#### ECLOGUE II

## GIOVANNI DUPRÈ

### LAWRENCE AND RICHARD

#### LAWRENCE

Look down the river—against the western sky— The Ponte Santa Trinità—what throng Slowly trails o'er with waving banners high, With foot and horse! Surely they bear along The spoil of one whom Florence honoureth: And hark! the drum, the trumpeting dismay, The wail of the triumphal march of death.

### RICHARD

'Twill be the funeral of Giovánn Duprè Wending to Santa Croce. Let us go And see what relic of old splendour cheers The dying ritual.

## LAWRENCE

They esteem him well To lay his bones with Michael Angelo. Who might he be?

RICHARD

He too a sculptor, one Who left a work long to resist the years.

#### LAWRENCE

You make me question further.

(327)

## RICHARD

I can tell

All as we walk. A poor woodcarver's son, Prenticed to cut his father's rude designs (We have it from himself), maker of shrines, In his mean workshop in Siena dreamed; And saw as gods the artists of the earth, And long'd to stand on their immortal shore, And be as they, who in his vision gleam'd, Dowering the world with grace for evermore. So, taxing rest and leisure to one aim, The boy of single will and inbred skill Rose step by step to academic fame.

#### LAWRENCE

Do I not know him then? His figures fill The tympana o'er Santa Croce's gate; In the museum too, his Cain, that stands A left-handed discobolos . . . . .

## RICHARD

So great

His vogue, that elder art of classic worth Went to the wall to give his statues room; And last—his country's praise could do no more— He cut the stone that honoured good Cavour.

#### LAWRENCE

I have seen the things.

### RICHARD

He, finding in his hands

His life-desire possest, fell not in gloom, Nor froth'd in vanity: his Sabbath earn'd He look'd to spend in meditative rest: So laying chisel by, he took a pen To tell his story to his countrymen, And prove (he did it) that the flower of all, Rarest to attain, is in the power of all.

(328)

#### LAWRENCE

Yet nought he ever made, that I have learn'd, In wood or stone deserved, nay not his best, The Greek or Tuscan name for beautiful. 'Twas level with its praise, had force to pull Favour from fashion.

### RICHARD

Yet he made one thing
Worthy of the lily city in her spring;
For while in vain the forms of beauty he aped,
A perfect spirit in himself he shaped;
And all his lifetime doing less than well
Where he profess'd nor doubted to excel,
Now, where he had no scholarship, but drew
His art from love, 'twas better than he knew:
And when he sat to write, lo! by him stood
The heavenly Muse, who smiles on all things good;
And for his truth's sake, for his stainless mind,
His homely love and faith, she now grew kind,
And changed the crown, that from the folk he got,
For her green laurel, and he knew it not.

### LAWRENCE

Ah! Love of Beauty! This man then mistook Ambition for her?

### RICHARD

In simplicity
Erring he kept his truth; and in his book
The statue of his grace is fair to see.

#### LAWRENCE

Then buried with their great he well may be.

#### RICHARD

And number'd with the saints, not among them Who painted saints. Join we his requiem.

( 329 )

### ECLOGUE III

## FOURTH OF JUNE AT ETON

## RICHARD AND GODFREY

#### RICHARD

BENEATH the wattled bank the eddies swarm
In wandering dimples o'er the shady pool:
The same their chase as when I was at school;
The same the music, where in shallows warm
The current, sunder'd by the bushy isles,
Returns to join the main, and struggles free
Above the willows, gurgling thro' the piles:
Nothing is changed, and yet how changed are we!
—What can bring Godfrey to the Muses' bower?

#### GODFREY

What but brings you? The festal day of the year; To live in boyish memories for an hour; See and be seen: tho' you come seldom here.

## RICHARD

Dread of the pang it was, fear to behold What once was all myself, that kept me away.

#### GODFREY

You miss new pleasures coveting the old.

#### RICHARD

They need have prudence, who in courage lack; 'Twas that I might go on I looked not back.

#### GODFREY

Of all our company he, who, we say, Fruited the laughing flower of liberty!

(330)

#### RICHARD

Ah! had I my desire, so should it be.

### GODFREY

Nay, but I know this melancholy mood; 'Twas your poetic fancy when a boy.

#### RICHARD

For Fancy cannot live on real food: In youth she will despise familiar joy To dwell in mournful shades; as they grow real, Then buildeth she of joy her far ideal.

#### GODFREY

And so perverteth all. This stream to me Sings, and in sunny ripples lingeringly The water saith 'Ah me! where have I lept? Into what garden of life? what banks are these, What secret lawns, what ancient towers and trees? Where the young sons of heav'n, with shouts of play Or low delighted speech, welcome the day, As if the poetry of the earth had slept To wake in ecstasy. O stay me! alas! Stay me, ye happy isles, ere that I pass Without a memory on my sullen course By the black city to the tossing seas!'

## RICHARD

So might this old oak say 'My heart is sere; With greater effort every year I force My stubborn leafage: soon my branch will crack, And I shall fall or perish in the wrack: And here another tree its crown will rear, And see for centuries the boys at play: And 'neath its boughs, on some fine holiday, Old men shall prate as these.' Come see the game.

(331)

## GODFREY

Yes, if you will. 'Tis all one picture fair.

RICHARD

Made in a mirror, and who looketh there Must see himself. Is not a dream the same  $\dot{r}$ 

GODFREY

Life is a dream.

#### RICHARD

And you, who say it, seem Dreaming to speak to a phantom in a dream.

4

## **ELEGY**

THE SUMMER-HOUSE ON THE MOUND
How well my eyes remember the dim path!
My homing heart no happier playground hath.
I need not close my lids but it appears
Through the bewilderment of forty years
To tempt my feet, my childish feet, between
Its leafy walls, beneath its arching green;
Fairer than dream of sleep, than Hope more fair
Leading to dreamless sleep her sister Care.

There grew two fellow limes, two rising trees, Shadowing the lawn, the summer haunt of bees, Whose stems, engraved with many a russet scar From the spear-hurlings of our mimic war, Pillar'd the portico to that wide walk, A mossy terrace of the native chalk Fashion'd, that led thro' the dark shades around Straight to the wooden temple on the mound. There live the memories of my early days, There still with childish heart my spirit plays;

Yea, terror-stricken by the fiend despair When she hath fled me, I have found her there; And there 'tis ever noon, and glad suns bring Alternate days of summer and of spring, With childish thought, and childish faces bright, And all unknown save but the hour's delight.

High on the mound the ivied arbour stood, A dome of straw upheld on rustic wood: Hidden in fern the steps of the ascent, Whereby unto the southern front we went, And from the dark plantation climbing free, Over a valley look'd out on the sea.

That sea is ever bright and blue, the sky Serene and blue, and ever white ships lie High on the horizon steadfast in full sail, Or nearer in the roads pass within hail, Of naked brigs and barques that windbound ride At their taut cables heading to the tide.

There many an hour I have sat to watch; nay, now The brazen disk is cold against my brow, And in my sight a circle of the sea Enlarged to swiftness, where the salt waves flee, And ships in stately motion pass so near That what I see is speaking to my ear: I hear the waves dash and the tackle strain, The canvas flap, the rattle of the chain That runs out thro' the hawse, the clank of the winch Winding the rusty cable inch by inch, Till half I wonder if they have no care, Those sailors, that my glass is brought to bear On all their doings, if I vex them not On every petty task of their rough lot Prying and spying, searching every craft From painted truck to gunnel, fore and aft,-

Thro' idle Sundays as I have watch'd them lean Long hours upon the rail, or neath its screen Prone on the deck to lie outstretch'd at length, Sunk in renewal of their wearied strength.

But what a feast of joy to me, if some Fast-sailing frigate to the Channel come Back'd here her topsail, or brought gently up Let from her bow the splashing anchor drop, By faint contrary wind stay'd in her cruise, The Phaethon or dancing Arethuse, Or some immense three-decker of the line, Romantic as the tale of Troy divine; Ere yet our iron age had doom'd to fall The towering freeboard of the wooden wall, And for the engines of a mightier Mars Clipp'd their wide wings, and dock'd their soaring spars. The gale that in their tackle sang, the wave That neath their gilded galleries dasht so brave Lost then their merriment, nor look to play With the heavy-hearted monsters of to-day.

One noon in March upon that anchoring ground Came Napier's fleet unto the Baltic bound:
Cloudless the sky and calm and blue the sea,
As round Saint Margaret's cliff mysteriously,
Those murderous queens walking in Sabbath sleep
Glided in line upon the windless deep:
For in those days was first seen low and black
Beside the full-rigg'd mast the strange smoke-stack,
And neath their stern revolv'd the twisted fan.
Many I knew as soon as I might scan,
The heavy Royal George, the Acre bright,
The Hogue and Ajax, and could name aright
Others that I remember now no more;
But chief, her blue flag flying at the fore,

With fighting guns a hundred thirty and one,
The Admiral ship The Duke of Wellington,
Whereon sail'd George, who in her gig had flown
The silken ensign by our sisters sewn.
The iron Duke himself,—whose soldier fame
To England's proudest ship had given her name,
And whose white hairs in this my earliest scene
Had scarce more honour'd than accustom'd been,—
Was two years since to his last haven past:
I had seen his castle-flag to fall half-mast
One morn as I sat looking on the sea,
When thus all England's grief came first to me,
Who hold my childhood favour'd that I knew
So well the face that won at Waterloo.

But now 'tis other wars, and other men;—
The year that Napier sail'd, my years were ten—
Yea, and new homes and loves my heart hath found:
A priest has there usurped the ivied mound,
The bell that call'd to horse calls now to prayers,
And silent nuns tread the familiar stairs.
Within the peach-clad walls that old outlaw,
The Roman wolf, scratches with privy paw.

5

O Love, I complain, Complain of thee often, Because thou dost soften My being to pain:

Thou makest me fear The mind that createth, That loves not nor hateth In justice austere;

(335)

Who, ere he make one, With millions toyeth, And lightly destroyeth Whate'er is begun.

An' wer't not for thee, My glorious passion, My heart I could fashion To sternness, as he.

But thee, Love, he made Lest man should defy him, Connive and outvie him, And not be afraid:

Nay, thee, Love, he gave His terrors to cover, And turn to a lover His insolent slave.

6

## THE SOUTH WIND

The south wind rose at dusk of the winter day,
The warm breath of the western sea
Circling wrapp'd the isle with his cloke of cloud,
And it now reach'd even to me, at dusk of the day,
And moan'd in the branches aloud:
While here and there, in patches of dark space,
A star shone forth from its heavenly place,
As a spark that is borne in the smoky chase;
And, looking up, there fell on my face—
Could it be drops of rain
Soft as the wind, that fell on my face?
Gossamers light as threads of the summer dawn,

Suck'd by the sun from midmost calms of the main. From groves of coral islands secretly drawn, O'er half the round of earth to be driven, Now to fall on my face. In silky skeins spun from the mists of heaven.

Who art thou, in wind and darkness and soft rain Thyself that robest, that bendest in sighing pines To whisper thy truth? that usest for signs A hurried glimpse of the moon, the glance of a star In the rifted sky? Who art thou, that with thee I Woo and am wooed? That robing thyself in darkness and soft rain Choosest my chosen solitude, Coming so far To tell thy secret again, As a mother her child, in her folding arm Of a winter night by a flickering fire. Telleth the same tale o'er and o'er With gentle voice, and I never tire, So imperceptibly changeth the charm, As Love on buried ecstasy buildeth his tower. -Like as the stem that beareth the flower By trembling is knit to power: Ah! long ago In thy first rapture I renounced my lot, The vanity, the despondency and the woe, And seeking thee to know Well was 't for me, and evermore I am thine, I know not what.

For me thou seekest ever, me wondering a day In the eternal alternations, me Free for a stolen moment of chance To dream a beautiful dream

In the everlasting dance
Of speechless worlds, the unsearchable scheme,
To me thou findest the way,
Me and whomsoe'er
I have found my dream to share
Still with thy charm encircling; even to-night
To me and my love in darkness and soft rain
Under the sighing pines thou comest again,
And staying our speech with mystery of delight,
Of the kiss that I give a wonder thou makest,
And the kiss that I take thou takest.

7

I CLIMB the mossy bank of the glade: My love awaiteth me in the shade.

She holdeth a book that she never heedeth: In Goddës work her spirit readeth.

She is all to me, and I to her: When we embrace, the stars confer.

O my love, from beyond the sky I am calling thy heart, and who but I?

Fresh as love is the breeze of June, In the dappled shade of the summer noon.

Catullus, throwing his heart away, Gave fewer kisses every day.

Heracleitus, spending his youth In search of wisdom, had less of truth.

Flame of fire was the poet's desire: The thinker found that life was fire.

O my love! my song is done: My kiss hath both their fires in one.

(338)

8

To my love I whisper, and say Knowest thou why I love thee?—Nay: Nay, she saith; O tell me again.—
When in her ear the secret I tell, She smileth with joy incredible—

Ha! she is vain—O nay— Then tell us!—Nay, O nay.

But this is in my heart, That Love is Nature's perfect art, And man hath got his fancy hence, To clothe his thought in forms of sense.

Fair are thy works, O man, and fair Thy dreams of soul in garments rare, Beautiful past compare,
Yea, godlike when thou hast the skill To steal a stir of the heavenly thrill:

But O, have care, have care!
'Tis envious even to dare:
And many a fiend is watching well
To flush thy reed with the fire of hell.

9

My delight and thy delight Walking, like two angels white, In the gardens of the night:

My desire and thy desire Twining to a tongue of fire, Leaping live, and laughing higher;

(339)

Thro' the everlasting strife In the mystery of life.

Love, from whom the world begun, Hath the secret of the sun.

Love can tell, and love alone, Whence the million stars were strewn, Why each atom knows its own, How, in spite of woe and death, Gay is life, and sweet is breath:

This he taught us, this we knew, Happy in his science true, Hand in hand as we stood Neath the shadows of the wood. Heart to heart as we lay In the dawning of the day.

IO

## SEPTUAGESIMA

Now all the windows with frost are blinded, As punctual day with greedy smile Lifts like a Cyclops evil-minded His ruddy eyeball over the isle.

In an hour 'tis paled, in an hour ascended A dazzling light in the cloudless grey. Steel is the ice; the snow unblended Is trod to dust on the white highway.

The lambkins frisk; the shepherd is melting Drink for the ewes with a fire of straw: The red flames leap at the wild air pelting Bitterly thro' the leafless shaw.

Around, from many a village steeple
The sabbath-bells hum over the snow:
I give a blessing to parson and people
Across the fields as away I go.

Over the hills and over the meadows
Gay is my way till day be done:
Blue as the heaven are all the shadows,
And every light is gold in the sun.

#### TT

THE sea keeps not the Sabbath day, His waves come rolling evermore; His noisy toil grindeth the shore, And all the cliff is drencht with spray.

Here as we sit, my love and I, Under the pine upon the hill, The sadness of the clouded sky, The bitter wind, the gloomy roar, The seamew's melancholy cry With loving fancy suit but ill.

We talk of moons and cooling suns, Of geologic time and tide, The eternal sluggards that abide While our fair love so swiftly runs,

Of nature that doth half consent That man should guess her dreary scheme Lest he should live too well content In his fair house of mirth and dream:

Whose labour irks his ageing heart, His heart that wearies of desire, Being so fugitive a part Of what so slowly must expire.

(341)

She in her agelong toil and care Persistent, wearies not nor stays, Mocking alike hope and despair.

—Ah, but she too can mock our praise, Enchanted on her brighter days,

Days, that the thought of grief refuse, Days that are one with human art, Worthy of the Virgilian muse, Fit for the gaiety of Mozart.

12

RIDING adown the country lanes
One day in spring,
Heavy at heart with all the pains
Of man's imagining:—

The mist was not yet melted quite
Into the sky:
The small round sun was dazzling white,
The merry larks sang high:

The grassy northern slopes were laid In sparkling dew, Out of the slow-retreating shade Turning from sleep anew:

Deep in the sunny vale a burn
Ran with the lane,
O'erhung with ivy, moss and fern
It laughed in joyful strain:

And primroses shot long and lush
Their cluster'd cream;
Robin and wren and amorous thrush
Carol'd above the stream:

(342)

The stillness of the lenten air
Call'd into sound
The motions of all life that were
In field and farm around:

So fair it was, so sweet and bright, The jocund Spring Awoke in me the old delight Of man's imagining,

Riding adown the country lanes:
The larks sang high.—
O heart! for all thy griefs and pains
Thou shalt be loth to die.

13

## PATER FILIO

SENSE with keenest edge unused, Yet unsteel'd by scathing fire; Lovely feet as yet unbruised On the ways of dark desire; Sweetest hope that lookest smiling O'er the wilderness defiling!

Why such beauty, to be blighted
By the swarm of foul destruction?
Why such innocence delighted,
When sin stalks to thy seduction?
All the litanies e'er chaunted
Shall not keep thy faith undaunted.

I have pray'd the sainted Morning
To unclasp her hands to hold thee;
From resignful Eve's adorning
Stol'n a robe of peace to enfold thee;
With all charms of man's contriving
Arm'd thee for thy lonely striving.

Me too once unthinking Nature,

—Whence Love's timeless mockery took me,—
Fashion'd so divine a creature,
Yea, and like a beast forsook me.
I forgave, but tell the measure
Of her crime in thee, my treasure.

## 14

### NOVEMBER

The lonely season in lonely lands, when fied Are half the birds, and mists lie low, and the sun Is rarely seen, nor strayeth far from his bed; The short days pass unwelcomed one by one.

Out by the ricks the mantled engine stands Crestfallen, deserted,-for now all hands Are told to the plough,—and ere it is dawn appear The teams following and crossing far and near, As hour by hour they broaden the brown bands Of the striped fields; and behind them firk and prance The heavy rooks, and daws grey-pated dance: As awhile, surmounting a crest, in sharp outline (A miniature of toil, a gem's design,) They are pictured, horses and men, or now near by Above the lane they shout lifting the share, By the trim hedgerow bloom'd with purple air; Where, under the thorns, dead leaves in huddle lie Packed by the gales of Autumn, and in and out The small wrens glide With a happy note of cheer, And yellow amorets flutter above and about, Gay, familiar in fear.

And now, if the night shall be cold, across the sky Linnets and twites, in small flocks helter-skelter, All the afternoon to the gardens fly. From thistle-pastures hurrying to gain the shelter Of American rhododendron or cherry-laurel: And here and there, near chilly setting of sun, In an isolated tree a congregation Of starlings chatter and chide, Thickset as summer leaves, in garrulous quarrel: Suddenly they hush as one.-The tree top springs,-And off, with a whirr of wings, They fly by the score To the holly-thicket, and there with myriads more Dispute for the roosts; and from the unseen nation A babel of tongues, like running water unceasing, Makes live the wood, the flocking cries increasing. Wrangling discordantly, incessantly, While falls the night on them self-occupied: The long dark night, that lengthens slow, Deepening with Winter to starve grass and tree, And soon to bury in snow The Earth, that, sleeping 'neath her frozen stole, Shall dream a dream crept from the sunless pole Of how her end shall be.

15

## WINTER NIGHTFALL

THE day begins to droop,— Its course is done: But nothing tells the place Of the setting sun. (345)

The hazy darkness deepens, And up the lane You may hear, but cannot see, The homing wain.

An engine pants and hums In the farm hard by: Its lowering smoke is lost In the lowering sky.

The soaking branches drip, And all night through The dropping will not cease In the avenue.

A tall man there in the house Must keep his chair: He knows he will never again Breathe the spring air:

His heart is worn with work;
He is giddy and sick
If he rise to go as far
As the nearest rick:

He thinks of his morn of life, His hale, strong years; And braves as he may the night Of darkness and tears.

## 16

Since we loved,—(the earth that shook As we kissed, fresh beauty took)—
Love hath been as poets paint,
Life as heaven is to a saint;
All my joys my hope excel,
All my work hath prosper'd well,
All my songs have happy been,
O my love, my life, my queen.

(346)

17

When Death to either shall come,—
I pray it be first to me,—
Be happy as ever at home,
If so, as I wish, it be.

Possess thy heart, my own;
And sing to the child on thy knee,
Or read to thyself alone
The songs that I made for thee.

18

## WISHES

I WISH'D to sing thy grace, but nought Found upon earth that could compare: Some day, maybe, in heaven, I thought,—If I should win the welcome there,—

There might I make thee many a song: But now it is enough to say I ne'er have done our life the wrong Of wishing for a happier day.

19

## A LOVE LYRIC

Why art thou sad, my dearest? What terror is it thou fearest, Braver who art than I
The fiend to defy?

Why art thou sad, my dearest? And why in tears appearest, Closer than I that wert At hiding thy hurt?

(347)

Why art thou sad, my dearest, Since now my voice thou hearest? Who with a kiss restore
Thy valour of yore.

20

#### ΕΡΩΣ

Why hast thou nothing in thy face? Thou idol of the human race,
Thou tyrant of the human heart,
The flower of lovely youth that art;
Yea, and that standest in thy youth
An image of eternal Truth,
With thy exuberant flesh so fair,
That only Pheidias might compare,
Ere from his chaste marmoreal form
Time had decayed the colours warm;
Like to his gods in thy proud dress,
Thy starry sheen of nakedness.

Surely thy body is thy mind, For in thy face is nought to find, Only thy soft unchristen'd smile, That shadows neither love nor guile, But shameless will and power immense, In secret sensuous innocence.

O king of joy, what is thy thought? I dream thou knowest it is nought, And wouldst in darkness come, but thou Makest the light where'er thou go. Ah yet no victim of thy grace, None who e'er long'd for thy embrace, Hath cared to look upon thy face.

2 I

## THE FAIR BRASS

An effigy of brass Trodden by careless feet Of worshippers that pass, Beautiful and complete,

Lieth in the sombre aisle
Of this old church unwreckt,
And still from modern style
Shielded by kind neglect.

It shows a warrior arm'd: Across his iron breast His hands by death are charm'd To leave his sword at rest,

Wherewith he led his men O'ersea, and smote to hell The astonisht Saracen, Nor doubted he did well.

Would wé could teach our sons His trust in face of doom, Or give our bravest ones A comparable tomb:

Such as to look on shrives The heart of half its care; So in each line survives The spirit that made it fair;

So fair the characters, With which the dusty scroll, That tells his title, stirs A requiem for his soul.

(349)

Yet dearer far to me, And brave as he are they. Who fight by land and sea For England at this day;

Whose vile memorials, In mournful marbles gilt, Deface the beauteous walls By growing glory built:

Heirs of our antique shrines, Sires of our future fame, Whose starry honour shines In many a noble name

Across the deathful days, Link'd in the brotherhood That loves our country's praise, And lives for heavenly good.

22

## THE DUTEOUS HEART

SPIRIT of grace and beauty, Whom men so much miscall: Maidenly, modest duty, I cry thee fair befall!

Pity for them that shun thee, Sorrow for them that hate, Glory, hath any won thee To dwell in high estate!

But rather thou delightest To walk in humble ways, Keeping thy favour brightest Uncrown'd by foolish praise;

In such retirement dwelling, Where, hath the worldling been, He straight returneth telling Of sights that he hath seen,

Of simple men and truest Faces of girl and boy; The souls whom thou enduest With gentle peace and joy.

Fair from my song befall thee, Spirit of beauty and grace! Men that so much miscall thee Have never seen thy face.

23

## THE IDLE FLOWERS

I HAVE sown upon the fields Eyebright and Pimpernel, And Pansy and Poppy-seed Ripen'd and scatter'd well,

And silver Lady-smock The meads with light to fill, Cowslip and Buttercup, Daisy and Daffodil;

King-cup and Fleur-de-lys Upon the marsh to meet With Comfrey, Watermint, Loose-strife and Meadowsweet;

And all along the stream My care hath not forgot Crowfoot's white galaxy And love's Forget-me-not:

(351)

And where high grasses wave Shall great Moon-daisies blink, With Rattle and Sorrel sharp And Robin's ragged pink.

Thick on the woodland floor Gay company shall be, Primrose and Hyacinth And frail Anemone,

Perennial Strawberry-bloom, Woodsorrel's pencilled veil, Dishevel'd Willow-weed And Orchis purple and pale,

Bugle, that blushes blue, And Woodruff's snowy gem, Proud Foxglove's finger-bells And Spurge with milky stem.

High on the downs so bare, Where thou dost love to climb, Pink Thrift and Milkwort are, Lotus and scented Thyme;

And in the shady lanes Bold Arum's hood of green, Herb Robert, Violet, Starwort and Celandine;

And by the dusty road Bedstraw and Mullein tall, With red Valerian And Toadflax on the wall,

Yarrow and Chicory, That hath for hue no like, Silene and Mallow mild And Agrimony's spike,

Blue-eyed Veronicas And grey-faced Scabious And downy Silverweed And striped Convolvulus:

Harebell shall haunt the banks, And thro' the hedgerow peer Withwind and Snapdragon And Nightshade's flower of fear.

And where men never sow, Have I my Thistles set, Ragwort and stiff Wormwood And straggling Mignonette,

Bugloss and Burdock rank And prickly Teasel high, With Umbels yellow and white, That come to kexes dry.

Pale Chlora shalt thou find, Sun-loving Centaury, Cranesbill and Sinjunwort, Cinquefoil and Betony:

Shock-headed Dandelion, That drank the fire of the sun: Hawkweed and Marigold, Cornflower and Campion.

Let Oak and Ash grow strong, Let Beech her branches spread; Let Grass and Barley throng And waving Wheat for bread;

Be share and sickle bright
To labour at all hours;
For thee and thy delight
I have made the idle flowers.

But now 'tis Winter, child, And bitter northwinds blow, The ways are wet and wild, The land is laid in snow.

24

## DUNSTONE HILL

A COTTAGE built of native stone Stands on the mountain-moor alone, High from man's dwelling on the wide And solitary mountain-side,

The purple mountain-side, where all The dewy night the meteors fall, And the pale stars musically set To the watery bells of the rivulet,

And all day long, purple and dun, The vast moors stretch beneath the sun, The wide wind passeth fresh and hale, And whirring grouse and blackcock sail.

Ah, heavenly Peace, where dost thou dwell? Surely 'twas here thou hadst a cell, Till flaming Love, wandering astray With fury and blood, drove thee away.—

Far down across the valley deep The town is hid in smoky sleep, At moonless nightfall wakening slow Upon the dark with lurid glow:

Beyond, afar the widening view Merges into the soften'd blue, Cornfield and forest, hill and stream, Fair England in her pastoral dream.

To one who looketh from this hill Life seems asleep, all is so still: Nought passeth save the travelling shade Of clouds on high that float and fade:

Nor since this landscape saw the sun Might other motion o'er it run, Till to man's scheming heart it came To make a steed of steel and flame.

Him may you mark in every vale Moving beneath his fleecy trail, And tell whene'er the motions die Where every town and hamlet lie.

He gives the distance life to-day, Rushing upon his level'd way From man's abode to man's abode, And mocks the Roman's vaunted road,

Which o'er the moor purple and dun Still wanders white beneath the sun, Deserted now of men and lone Save for this cot of native stone.

There ever by the whiten'd wall Standeth a maiden fair and tall, And all day long in vacant dream Watcheth afar the flying steam.

25

## SCREAMING TARN

The saddest place that e'er I saw
Is the deep tarn above the inn
That crowns the mountain-road, whereby
One southward bound his way must win.

Sunk on the table of the ridge
From its deep shores is nought to see:
The unresting wind lashes and chills
Its shivering ripples ceaselessly.

Three sides 'tis banked with stones aslant, And down the fourth the rushes grow, And yellow sedge fringing the edge With lengthen'd image all arow.

'Tis square and black, and on its face When noon is still, the mirror'd sky Looks dark and further from the earth Than when you gaze at it on high.

At mid of night, if one be there,

—So say the people of the hill—

A fearful shriek of death is heard,

One sudden scream both loud and shrill.

And some have seen on stilly nights,
And when the moon was clear and round,
Bubbles which to the surface swam
And burst as if they held the sound.—

'Twas in the days ere hapless Charles Losing his crown had lost his head, This tale is told of him who kept The inn upon the watershed:

He was a lowbred ruin'd man
Whom lawless times set free from fear:
One evening to his house there rode
A young and gentle cavalier.

With curling hair and linen fair
And jewel-hilted sword he went;
The horse he rode he had ridden far,
And he was with his journey spent.

He asked a lodging for the night,
His valise from his steed unbound,
He let none bear it but himself
And set it by him on the ground.

'Here's gold or jewels,' thought the host,
'That's carrying south to find the king.'
He chattered many a loyal word,
And scraps of royal airs gan sing.

His guest thereat grew more at ease And o'er his wine he gave a toast, But little ate, and to his room Carried his sack behind the host.

'Now rest you well,' the host he said, But of his wish the word fell wide; Nor did he now forget his son Who fell in fight by Cromwell's side.

Revenge and poverty have brought
Full gentler heart than his to crime;
And he was one by nature rude,
Born to foul deeds at any time.

With unshod feet at dead of night
In stealth he to the guest-room crept,
Lantern and dagger in his hand,
And stabbed his victim while he slept.

But as he struck a scream there came, A fearful scream so loud and shrill: He whelm'd the face with pillows o'er, And lean'd till all had long been still.

Then to the face the flame he held

To see there should no life remain:

When lo! his brutal heart was quell'd:

'Twas a fair woman he had slain.

The tan upon her face was paint,
The manly hair was torn away,
Soft was the breast that he had pierced;
Beautiful in her death she lay.

His was no heart to faint at crime,
Tho' half he wished the deed undone.
He pulled the valise from the bed
To find what booty he had won.

He cut the straps, and pushed within His murderous fingers to their theft. A deathly sweat came o'er his brow, He had no sense nor meaning left.

He touched not gold, it was not cold,
It was not hard, it felt like flesh.
He drew out by the curling hair
A young man's head, and murder'd fresh;

A young man's head, cut by the neck. But what was dreader still to see, Her whom he had slain he saw again, The twain were like as like can be.

Brother and sister if they were,

Both in one shroud they now were wound,—
Across his back and down the stair,

Out of the house without a sound.

He made his way unto the tarn,

The night was dark and still and dank;
The ripple chuckling neath the boat

Laughed as he drew it to the bank.

Upon the bottom of the boat

He laid his burden flat and low,
And on them laid the square sandstones

That round about the margin go.

Stone upon stone he weighed them down,
Until the boat would hold no more;
The freeboard now was scarce an inch:
He stripp'd his clothes and push'd from shore.

All naked to the middle pool

He swam behind in the dark night;

And there he let the water in

And sank his terror out of sight.

He swam ashore, and donn'd his dress, And scraped his bloody fingers clean; Ran home and on his victim's steed Mounted, and never more was seen.

But to a comrade ere he died He told his story guess'd of none: So from his lips the crime returned To haunt the spot where it was done.

26

## THE ISLE OF ACHILLES

(FROM THE GREEK)

Τὸν φίλτατόν σοι παῖδ' ἐμοί τ', 'Αχιλλέα ὄψει δόμους ναίοντα νησιωτικοὺς Λευκὴν κατ' ἀκτὴν ἐντὸς Εὐξείνου πόρου. Eur. And. 1250.

Voyaging northwards by the western strand Of the Euxine sea we came to where the land Sinks low in salt morass and wooded plain: Here mighty Ister pushes to the main, Forking his turbid flood in channels three To plough the sands wherewith he chokes the sea.

Against his middle arm, not many a mile In the offing of black water is the isle Named of Achilles, or as Leukê known, Which tender Thetis, counselling alone With her wise sire beneath the ocean-wave Unto her child's departed spirit gave, Where he might still his love and fame enjoy, Through the vain Danaan cause fordone at Troy. Thither Achilles passed, and long fulfill'd His earthly lot, as the high gods had will'd, Far from the rivalries of men, from strife, From arms, from woman's love and toil of life. Now of his lone abode I will unfold What there I saw, or was by others told.

There is in truth a temple on the isle;
Therein a wooden statue of rude style
And workmanship antique with helm of lead:
Else all is desert, uninhabited;
Only a few goats browse the wind-swept rocks,
And oft the stragglers of their starving flocks
Are caught and sacrificed by whomsoe'er,
Whoever of chance or purpose hither fare:
About the fence lie strewn their bleaching bones.

But in the temple jewels and precious stones, Upheapt with golden rings and vials lie, Thankofferings to Achilles, and thereby, Written or scratch'd upon the walls in view, Inscriptions, with the givers' names thereto, Some in Romaic character, some Greek, As each man in the tongue that he might speak Wrote verse of praise, or prayer for good to come, To Achilles most, but to Patroclus some; For those who strongly would Achilles move Approach him by the pathway of his love.

Thousands of birds frequent the sheltering shrine, The dippers and the swimmers of the brine, Sea-mew and gull and diving cormorant, Fishers that on the high cliff make their haunt Sheer inaccessible, and sun themselves Huddled arow upon the narrow shelves:-And surely no like wonder e'er hath been As that such birds should keep the temple clean; But thus they do: at earliest dawn of day They flock to sea and in the waters play, And when they well have wet their plumage light, Back to the sanctuary they take flight Splashing the walls and columns with fresh brine, Till all the stone doth fairly drip and shine. When off again they skim asea for more And soon returning sprinkle steps and floor, And sweep all cleanly with their wide-spread wings.

From other men I have learnt further things. If any of free purpose, thus they tell, Sail'd hither to consult the oracle.-For oracle there was,-they sacrificed Such victims as they brought, if such sufficed, And some they slew, some to the god set free: But they who driven from their course at sea Chanced on the isle, took of the goats thereon And pray'd Achilles to accept his own. Then made they a gift, and when they had offer'd once, If to their question there was no response, They added to the gift and asked again; Yea twice and more, until the god should deign Answer to give, their offering they renew'd; Whereby great riches to the shrine ensued. And when both sacrifice and gifts were made They worship'd at the shrine, and as they pray'd

### New Poems

Sailors aver that often hath been seen A man like to a god, of warrior mien, A beauteous form of figure swift and strong; Down on his shoulders his light hair hung long And his full armour was enchast with gold: While some, who with their eyes might nought behold. Say that with music strange the air was stir'd; And some there are, who have both seen and heard: And if a man wish to be favour'd more. He need but spend one night upon the shore; To him in sleep Achilles will appear And lead him to his tent, and with good cheer Show him all friendliness that men desire; Patroclus pours the wine, and he his lyre Takes from the pole and plays the strains thereon Which Cheiron taught him first on Pelion.

These things I tell as they were told to me, Nor do I question but it well may be: For sure I am that, if man ever was, Achilles was a hero, both because Of his high birth and beauty, his country's call His valour of soul, his early death withal, For Homer's praise, the crown of human art; And that above all praise he had at heart A gentler passion in her sovran sway, And when his love died threw his life away.

### New Poems

27

#### AN ANNIVERSARY

HE

BRIGHT, my beloved, be thy day,
This eve of Summer's fall:
And Autumn mass his flowers gay
To crown thy festival!

SHE

I care not if the morn be bright, Living in thy love-rays: No flower I need for my delight, Being crowned with thy praise.

HE

O many years and joyfully This sun to thee return; Ever all men speak well of thee, Nor any angel mourn!

SHE

For length of life I would not pray, If thy life were to seek; Nor ask what men and angels say But when of thee they speak.

HE

Arise! The sky hath heard my song, The flowers o'erhear thy praise; And little loves are waking long To wish thee happy days.

### New Poems

28

#### REGINA CARA

JUBILEE-SONG, FOR MUSIC, 1897

HARK! The world is full of thy praise, England's Queen of many days; Who, knowing how to rule the free, Hast given a crown to monarchy.

Honour, Truth and growing Peace Follow Britannia's wide increase, And Nature yield her strength unknown To the wisdom born beneath thy throne!

In wisdom and love firm is thy fame: Enemies bow to revere thy name: The world shall never tire to tell Praise of the queen that reigned well.

O FELIX ANIMA, DOMINA PRAECLARA.
AMORE SEMPER CORONABERE
REGINA CARA.

# LATER POEMS OCCASIONAL ODES &C.



### PREVIOUS PUBLICATIONS

- Monthly Review. February, 1903.
- Daniel Press. Poems by A. Buckton. 1901.
- 3, 4. Saturday Review.
- 5. ' The Sheaf.' June, 1902.
- 6. English Review. March, 1911.
- 7. Academy. April 1, 1905.
- 8, 9. Monthly Review. June, 1904.
- 11. Speaker.
- 12. Monthly Review. March, 1902.
- 13. 'Wayfarer's Love.' 1904.
- 14. Saturday Review. April 13, 1907. Book of the Oxford Pageant. July, 1907.
- 15, 16. Published with the Music by Novello, Ewer & Co.

### LATER POEMS

1

#### RECOLLECTIONS OF SOLITUDE

#### An Elegy

ENDED are many days, and now but few Remain; since therefore it is happy and true That memoried joys keep ever their delight, Like steadfast stars in the blue vault of night, While hours of pain (among those heavenly spheres Like falling meteors, the martyr's tears) Dart their long trails at random, and anon, Ere we exclaim, pass, and for aye are gone; Therefore my heedy thought will oft restore The long light-hearted days that are no more, Save where in her memorial crypt they shine Spangling the silent past with joy divine.

But why in dream of this enchanted mood Should all my boyhood seem a solitude? Good reason know I, when I wander there, In that transmuted scene, why all is fair; The woods as when in holiday of spring Million buds burst, and flowers are blossoming; The meadows deep in grass, the fields unshorn In beauty of the multitudinous corn, Where the strait alleys hide me, wall'd between High bloomy stalks and rustling banners green; The gardens, too, in dazzling hues full-blown, With wafted scent and blazing petals strewn; The orchards reddening thro' the patient hours, While idle autumn in his mossy bowers

Inviteth meditation to endear The sanctuaries of the mellowing year; And every spot wherein I loved to stray Hath borrowed radiance of eternal day; But why am I ever alone, alone? Here in the corner of a field my throne. Now in the branching chair of some tall tree Drinking the gale in bird-like liberty: Or to the seashore wandered in the sun To watch the fateful waves break one by one: Or if on basking downs supine I lie Bathing my spirit in blue calms of the sky; Or to the river bank am stolen by night Hearkening unto the moonlit ripple bright That warbles o'er the shallows of smooth stone; Why should my memory find me all alone, When I had such companions every day Jocund and dear? 'Twixt glimpses of their play 'Tis a vast solitude, wherein I see Only myself and what I came to be.

Yet never think, dear spirits, if now ye may Remember aught of that brief earthly day, Ere ye the mournful Stygian river crost, From our familiar home too early lost,—O never think that I your tears forget, Or that I loved not well, or love not yet.

Nor ye who held my heart in passion's chain,—As kings and queens succeed in glorious reign—When, as a man, I made you to outvie God's work, and, as a god, then set you by Among the sainted throng in holiest shrine Of mythic creed and poetry divine; True was my faith, and still your loves endure, The jewels of my fancy, bright and pure.

Nor only in fair places do I see
The picture fair now it has ceased to be:
For fate once led me, and myself some days
Did I devote, to dull laborious ways,
By soaring thought detained to tread full low,—
Yea might I say unbeauteous paths of woe
And dreary abodes, had not my youthful sprite
Hallow'd each nook with legends of delight.

Ah! o'er that smoky town who looketh now By winter sunset from the dark hill-brow, Under the dying trees exultantly Nursing the sting of human tragedy? Or in that little room upstair'd so high, Where London's roofs in thickest huddle lie, Who now returns at evening to entice To his fireside the joys of Paradise? Once sacred was that hearth, and bright the air: The flame of man's redemption flickered there, In worship of those spirits, whose deathless fames Have thrilled the stars of heaven to hear their names They that excell'd in wisdom to create Beauty, with mortal passion conquering fate; And, mid the sovran powers of elder time, The loveliness of music and new rhyme. The masters young that first enthralled me; Of whom if I should name, whom then but thee, Sweet Shelley, or the boy whose book was found Thrust in thy bosom on thy body drowned?

O mighty Muse, wooer of virgin thought, Beside thy charm all else counteth as nought; The revelation of thy smile doth make Him whom thou lovest reckless for thy sake; Earthborn of suffering, that knowest well To call thine own, and with enamouring spell

Feedest the stolen powers of godlike youth
On dear imagination's only truth,
Building with song a temple of desire;
And with the yearning music of thy quire,
In nuptial sacrament of thought and sense
Hallowest for toil the hours of indolence:
Thou in thy melancholic beauty drest,
Subduest ill to serve thy fair behest,
With tragic tears, and sevenfold purified
Silver of mirth; and with extremest pride,
With secret doctrine and unfathomed lore
Remainest yet a child for evermore,
The only enchantress of the earth that art
To cheer his day and staunch man's bleeding heart.

O heavenly Muse, for heavenly thee we call Who in the fire of love refinest all, Accurst is he who heark'neth not thy voice: But happy he who, numbered of thy choice, Walketh aloof from nature's clouded plan: For all God's world is but the thought of man: Wherein hast thou re-formed a world apart, The mutual mirror of his better heart. There is no foulness, misery, nor sin, But he who loves finds his desire therein. And there with thee in lonely commerce lives: Nay, all that nature gave or fortune gives, Joys that his spirit is most jealous of. His only-embraced and best-deserving love, Who walketh in the noon of heavenly praise, The troubled godhead of his children's gaze, Wear thine eternity, and are loved best By thee transfigured and in thee possest; Who madest beauty, and from thy boundless store Of beauty shalt create for evermore.

1900.

2

#### A VIGNETTE

Among the meadows lightly going, With worship and joy my heart o'erflowing,

Far from town
and toil of living,
To a holy day
my spirit giving, ...

Thou tender flower,

I kneel beside thee

Wondering why God

so beautified thee.—

An answering thought within me springeth, A bloom of the mind her vision bringeth.

Between the dim hills' distant azure And flowery foreground of sparkling pleasure

I see the company of figures sainted, For whom the picture of earth was painted,

(37r)

Those robed seërs who made man's story The crown of Nature, Her cause his glory.

They walk in the city
which they have builded,
The city of God
from evil shielded:

To them for canopy the vault of heaven, The flowery earth for carpet is given;

Whereon I wander not unknowing, With worship and joy my heart o'erflowing.

1901.

### 3 MILLICENT

Thou dimpled Millicent, of merry guesses, Strong-limb'd and tall, tossing thy wayward tresses, What mystery of the heart can so surprise The mirth and music of thy brimming eyes?

Pale-brow, thou knowest not and diest to learn The mortal secret that doth in thee burn; With look imploring 'If you love me, tell, What is it in me that you love so well?'

And suddenly thou stakest all thy charms, And leapest on me; and in thy circling arms When almost stifled with their wild embrace, I feel thy hot tears sheltering on my face.

1901.

4

#### **VIVAMUS**

When thou didst give thy love to me,
Asking no more of gods or men
I vow'd I would contented be,
If Fate should grant us summers ten.

But now that twice the term is sped, And ever young my heart and gay, I fear the words that then I said, And turn my face from Fate away.

To bid thee happily good-bye
I have no hope that I can see,
No way that I shall bravely die,
Unless I give my life for thee.

1901.

5

One grief of thine
if truth be confest
Was joy to me;
for it drave to my breast
Thee, to my heart
to find thy rest.

How long it was
I never shall know:
I watcht the earth
so stately and slow,
And the ancient things
that waste and grow.

(373)

But now for me
what speed devours
Our heavenly life,
our brilliant hours!
How fast they fly,
the stars and flowers!

6

In still midsummer night
When the moon is late
And the stars all watery and white
For her coming wait,

A spirit, whose eyes are possest By wonder new, Passeth—her arms upon her breast

Passeth—her arms upon her breast Enwrapt from the dew

In a raiment of azure fold
With diaper
Of flower'd embroidery of gold
Bestarr'd with silver.

The daisy folk are awake

Their carpet to spread,

And the thron'd stars gazing on her make

Fresh crowns for her head,

Netted in her floating hair
As she drifteth free
Between the star-blossoming air
And starry lea,

From the silent-shadow'd vale
By the west wind drawn
Aloft to melt into the pale
Moonrise of dawn.

(374)

1910

#### 7 MELANCHOLIA

THE sickness of desire, that in dark days Looks on the imagination of despair, Forgetteth man, and stinteth God his praise; Nor but in sleep findeth a cure for care.

Incertainty that once gave scope to dream Of laughing enterprise and glory untold, Is now a blackness that no stars redeem, A wall of terror in a night of cold.

Fool! thou that hast impossibly desired And now impatiently despairest, see How nought is changed: Joy's wisdom is attired Splendid for others' eyes if not for thee:

Not love or beauty or youth from earth is fled: If they delite thee not, 'tis thou art dead.

8

## TO THE PRESIDENT OF MAGDALEN COLLEGE, OXFORD

SINCE now from woodland mist and flooded clay I am fled beside the steep Devonian shore, Nor stand for welcome at your gothic door, 'Neath the fair tower of Magdalen and May, Such tribute, Warren, as fond poets pay For generous esteem, I write, not more Enhearten'd than my need is, reckoning o'er My life-long wanderings on the heavenly way:

But well-befriended we become good friends, Well-honour'd honourable; and all attain Somewhat by fathering what fortune sends. I bid your presidency a long reign, True friend; and may your praise to greater ends Aid better men than I, nor me in vain.

9

### TO JOSEPH JOACHIM

Belov'd of all to whom that Muse is dear Who hid her spirit of rapture from the Greek, Whereby our art excelleth the antique, Perfecting formal beauty to the ear; Thou that hast been in England many a year The interpreter who left us nought to seek, Making Beethoven's inmost passion speak, Bringing the soul of great Sebastian near.

Their music liveth ever, and 'tis just That thou, good Joachim, so high thy skill, Rank (as thou shalt upon the heavenly hill) Laurel'd with them, for thy ennobling trust Remember'd when thy loving hand is still And every ear that heard thee stopt with dust.

10

#### TO THOS. FLOYD

How fares it, friend, since I by Fate annoy'd Left the old home in need of livelier play For body and mind? How fare, this many a day, The stubborn thews and ageless heart of Floyd? If not too well with country sport employ'd, Visit my flock, the breezy hill that they Choose for their fold; and see, for thence you may, From rising walls all roofless yet and void,

The lovely city, thronging tower and spire,
The mind of the wide landscape, dreaming deep,
Grey-silvery in the vale; a shrine where keep
Memorial hopes their pale celestial fire:
Like man's immortal conscience of desire,
The spirit that watcheth in me ev'n in my sleep.

1906.

ΙI

#### LA GLOIRE DE VOLTAIRE

A DIALOGUE IN VERSE.

A

Je donnerais pour revivre à vingt ans
L'or de Rothschild, la gloire de Voltaire.

I like that: Béranger in his printems,
Voltaire and Rothschild: what three graces there
Foot it together! But of old Voltaire,
I'd ask what Béranger found so sublime
In that man's glory to adorn his rhyme.
Was it mere fame?

В.

Nay: for as wide a fame
Was won by the gold-garnering millionaire,
Who in the poet's verse might read his name:
And what is that? when so much froth and scum
Float down the stream of Time (as Bacon saith),
What is that for deliverance from the death?
Could any sober man be proud to hold
A lease of common talk, or die consoled
For thinking that on lips of fools to come
He'll live with Pontius Pilate and Tom Thumb?
That were more like eternal punishment,
The true fool's Paradise by all consent.
Béranger thought to set a crown on merit.

Α.

Man's merit! and to crown it in Voltaire? The modest eye, the gentle, fearless heart, The mouth of peace and truth, the angelic spirit! Why Arouet was soufflé with the leaven,

Of which the little flock was bid beware:
His very ambition was to play a part;
Indifferent whether he did wrong or right,
So he won credit; eager to deny
A lie that failed, by adding lie to lie;
Repaying evil unto seven-times-seven;
A fount of slander, flattery and spite;
Vain, irritable; true but to his face
Of mockery and mischievous grimace,
A monkey of the schools, the saints' despair!

В.

Yet for his voice half Europe stood at pause To hear, and when he spoke rang with applause.

Α.

Granted he was a wonder of his kind. There is a devilish mockery in things Which only a born devil can enjoy. True banter is of melancholy mind. Akin to madness; thus must Shakespeare toy With Hamlet's reason, ere his fine art dare Push his relentless humour to the quick: And so his mortal thrusts pierce not the skin. But for the superficial bickerings That poison life and never seem to prick, The reasonable educated grin, Truly no wag is equal to Voltaire, His never-dying ripple, wide and light, Has nigh the force of Nature: to compare, 'Tis like the ocean when the sky is bright, And the cold north-wind tickles with surprise The briny levels of the infinite sea. -Shall we conclude his merit was his wit, His magic art and versatility?

(379)

В.

And think of those foredoom'd in Dante's pit, Who, sunk at bottom of the loathly slough, Made the black mud up-bubble with their sighs; And all because they were unkind to Mirth, And went with smoky heart and gloomy brow The while they lived upon the pleasant earth In the sweet air that rallies to the sun, And ne'er so much as smiled or gave God thanks: Surely a sparkle of the Frenchman's fun Had rescued all their souls.

#### A.

I think I see

The Deity who in this Heaven abides, Le bon Dieu, holding both his aching sides, With radiant face of Pan, ruddy and hairy: Give him his famous whistles and goat-shanks, And then present him to Alighieri.

#### B.

Nay, 'twixt the Frenchman and the Florentine I ask no truce, grave Dante weaving well His dark-eyed thought into a song divine, Drawing high poetry from heaven and hell—And him who lightly mockt at all in turn.

#### Α

It follow'd from his mundane thought of art That he contemn'd religion: his concern Was comfort, taste, and wit: he had no heart For man's attempt to build and beautify His home in Nature; so he set all by That wisdom had evolved with purpose kind;

Stamped it as folly, or as fraud attacked; Never discerning how his callow zest Was impiously defiling his own nest; Whereas the least philosophy may find The truths are the ideas; the sole fact Is the long story of man's growing mind.

B.

Upon your thistle now I see my fig—Béranger thought of Voltaire as a seer, A latter-day John Baptist in a wig; A herald of that furious gospel-storm Of words and blood, that made the nations fear: When sickening France adulterously sinn'd With Virtue, and went mad conceiving wind. He ranks him with those captains of reform, Luther and Calvin; who, whate'er they taught, Led folk from superstition to free thought.

#### A.

They did. But whence or whither led Voltaire? The steward with fifty talents given in charge, Who spent them bimeelf and lind to them; I wantiful that the young are led, and judgement owes its kindness but to them; por will I praise, call you me hard or nice, one that degraded art, and varnished vice. They that praise ill thereby themselves condemn.

÷;

B.

Deny him not this laurel, nor to France
The apostolate of modern tolerance:
Their Theseus he, who slew the Minotaur,
The Dragon Persecution, in which war
He tipp'd the shafts that made the devil bleed

(38r)

And won a victory that hath overcome Many misdoings in a well-done deed; And more, I think, the mind of Christ revealing, Yea, more of common-sense and human feeling Than all the Creeds and Bulls of Christendom.

#### Α.

Yet was he only one of them that slew: The fiend had taken a deadly wound from Bayle; And did he 'roar to see his kingdom fail' 'Neath Robespierre, or raise his head anew? Nay, Voltaire's teaching never cured the heart: The lack of human feeling blots his art. When most his phrase with indignation burns, Still to the gallery his face he turns.

#### B.

You bear him hard. Men are of common stuff. Each hath some fault, and he had faults enough: But of all slanderers that ever were A virtuous critic is the most unfair. In greatness ever is some good to see; Nay, 'twixt the Frenchman and the I ask no truce, grave Dante weaving well His dark-eyed thought into a song divine, Drawing high poetry from heaven and hell-And him who lightly mockt at all in turn. Now Voltaire had of Nature a rich ground, Two virtues rarely in conjunction found: Industry, which no pedant could excel, He matched with gaiety inexhaustible: And with heroic courage held these fast, As sailors nail their colours to the mast, With ruling excellence atoning all. Though, for the rest, he still for praise may call; (382)

Prudent to gain, as generous to share Le superflu, chose si nécessaire;
To most a rare companion above scorn,
To not a few a kind, devoted friend
Through his long battling life, which in the end
He strove with good works richly to adorn.
I have admired, and why should I abuse
A man who can so long and well amuse?

#### Α

To some Parisian art there's this objection, 'Tis mediocrity pushed to perfection.

B.

'Judge not,' say I, 'and ye shall not be judged!'

#### Α.

Let me say, 'praise men, if ye would be praised:'
Let your unwholesome flattery flow ungrudged,
And with ungrudging measure shall men pour
Their stifling homage back till ye be crazed,
And sane men humour you as fools past cure.
But these wise maxims deal not with the dead,
'Tis by example that the young are led,
And judgement owes its kindness but to them;
Nor will I praise, call you me hard or nice,
One that degraded art, and varnished vice.
They that praise ill thereby themselves condemn.

B.

Béranger could not praise.

A.

Few are who can;

Not he: if ever he assay'd to impart A title loftier than his own renown,

(383)

Native irreverence defied his art, His fingers soil'd the lustre of his crown. Here he adored what he was envious of, The vogue and dazzling fashion of the man. But man's true praise, the poet's praise, is love.

B.

And that, perhaps, was hardly his affair... Pray, now, what set you talking of Voltaire?

Α.

This only, that in weeding out my shelves, In fatherly regard for babes upgrown, Until they learn to garden for themselves, Much as I like to keep my sets entire, When I came out to you I had just thrown Three of his precious works behind the fire.

12

#### TO ROBERT BURNS

AN EPISTLE ON INSTINCT

1

Thou art a poet, Robbie Burns,
Master of words and witty turns,
Of lilting songs and merry yarns,
Drinking and kissing:
There's much in all thy small concerns,
But more that's missing.

,

The wisdom of thy common sense, Thy honest hate of vain pretence, Thy love and wide benevolence Full often lead thee Where feeling is its own defence; Yet while I read thee,

(384)

3

It seems but chance that all our race Trod not the path of thy disgrace, And, living freely to embrace The moment's pleasure, Snatch'd not a kiss of Nature's face For all her treasure.

1

The feelings soft, the spirits gay
Entice on such a flowery way,
And sovran youth in high heyday
Hath such a fashion
To glorify the bragging sway
Of sensual passion.

5

But rakel Chance and Fortune blind Had not the power:—Eternal Mind Led man upon a way design'd, By strait selection

of pleasurable ways, to find Severe perfection.

6

For Nature did not idly spend
Pleasure: she ruled it should attend
On every act that doth amend
Our life's condition:
'Tis therefore not well-being's end,
But its fruition.

7

Beasts that inherited delight
In what promoted health or might,
Survived their cousins in the fight:
If some—like Adam—
Prefer'd the wrong tree to the right,
The devil had 'em.

(385)

8

Sc when man's Reason took the reins,
She found that she was saved her pains;
She had but to approve the gains
Of agelong inscience,
And spin it fresh into her brains
As moral conscience.

9

But Instinct in the beasts that live
Is of three kinds; (Nature did give
To man three shakings in her sieve)—
The first is Racial,
The second Self-preservative,
The third is Social.

10

Without the first no race could be, So 'tis the strongest of the three; Nay, of such forceful tyranny 'Tis hard to attune it, Because 'twas never made to agree To serve the unit:

TI

Art will not picture it, its name
In common talk is utter shame:
And yet hath Reason learn'd to tame
Its conflagration
Into a sacramental flame
Of consecration.

T 2

Those hundred thousand years, ah me!
Of budding soul! What slow degree,
With aim so dim, so true! We see.
Now that we know them,
Our humble cave-folk ancestry,
How much we owe them:

(386)

13

While with the savage beasts around They fought at odds, yet underground Their miserable life was sound; Their loves and quarrels Did well th' ideal bases found

Of art and morals:

14

One prime distinction, Good and Ill,
Was all their notion, all their skill;—
But Unity stands next to Nil;—
Want of analysis
Saved them from doubts that wreck the Will

Saved them from doubts that wreck the Will With pale paralysis.

I 5

In vain philosophers dispute
'Is Good or Pleasure our pursuit?'—
The fruit likes man, not man the fruit;
The good that likes him,
The good man's pleasure 'tis to do 't;
That's how it strikes him.

T 6

Tho' Science hide beneath her feet
The point where moral reasonings meet,
The vicious circle is complete;
There is no lodgement
Save Aristotle's own retreat.
The just man's judgement.

17

And if thou wert not that just man, Wild Robin, born to crown his plan, We shall not for that matter ban Thy petty treason,

Nor closely thy defection scan From highest Reason.

(387)

78

Thou might'st have lived like Robin Hood Waylaying Abbots in the wood,
Doing whate'er thee-seemed good,
The law defying,
And 'mong the people's heroes stood
Living and dying:

19

Yet better bow than his thou bendest,
And well the poor man thou befriendest,
And oftentime an ill amendest;
When, if truth touch thee,
Sharply the arrow home thou sendest;
There's none can match thee.

20

So pity it is thou knew'st the teen
Of sad remorse: the Might-have-been
Shall not o'ercloud thy merry scene
With vain repentance,
Nor forfeit from thy spirit keen
My friendly sentence.

13

### THE PORTRAIT OF A GRANDFATHER

With mild eyes agaze, and lips ready to speak,
Whereon the yearning of love, the warning of wisdom plays,
One portrait ever charms me and teaches me when I seek:

It is of him whom I, remembering my young days, Imagine fathering my father; when he, in sonship afore, Liv'd honouring and obeying the eyes now pictur'd agaze, The lips ready to speak, that promise but speak no more.

O high parental claim, that were not but for the knowing,
O fateful bond of duty, O more than body that bore,
The smile that guides me to right, the gaze that follows
my going,

How had I stray'd without thee! and yet how few will seek The spirit-hands, that heaven, in tender-free bestowing, Holds to her children, to guide the wandering and aid the weak.

And Thee! ah what of thee, thou lover of men? if truly
A painter had stell'd thee there, with thy lips ready to speak,
In all-fathering passion to souls enchanted newly,
—Tenderer call than of sire to son, or of lover to maiden,—
Ever ready to speak to us, if we will hearlen duly,

Bright memories of young poetic pleasure
In free companionship, the loving stress
Of all life-beauty lull'd in studious leisure,
When every Muse was jocund with excess
Of fine delight and tremulous happiness;

# AN INVITATION TO THE OXFORD PAGEANT, JULY 1907

FAIR lady of learning, playfellow of spring,
Who to thy towery hospice in the vale
Invitest all, with queenly claim to bring
Scholars from every land within thy pale;
If aught our pageantry may now avail
To paint thine antique story to the eye,
Inspire the scene, and bid thy herald cry
Welcome to all, and to all comers hail!

Come hither, then he crieth, and hail to all.

Bow each his heart a pilgrim at her shrine,
Whatever chance hath led you to my call,
Ye that love pomp, and ye that seek a sign,

### Odes

Or on the low earth look for things divine; Nor ye, whom reverend Camus near-allied, Writes in the roll of his ennobled pride, Refrain your praise and love to mix with mine.

Praise her, the mother of celestial moods,
Who o'er the saints' inviolate array
Hath starr'd her robe of fair beatitudes
With jewels worn by Hellas, on the day
She grew from girlhood into wisdom gay;
And hath laid by her crozier, evermore
With both hands gathering to enrich her store,
And make her courts with music ring alway.

Sharply the arrow home thou sendest; There's none can match thee.

20

So pity it is thou knew'st the teen
The merry laugh of youth, the juy or i.'
Older than thought, and the unamending strife
'Twixt liberty and politic control.

There is none holier, not the lilied town
By Arno, whither the spirit of Athens fled,
Escap't from Hades to a less renown,
Yet joyful to be risen from the dead;
Nor she whose wide imperious arms were spread
To spoil mankind, until the avenger came
In darkening storm, and left a ruin'd name,
A triple crown upon a vanquish't head.

What love in myriad hearts in every clime
The vision of her beauty calls to pray'r:
Where at his feet Himâlaya sublime
Holds up aslope the Arabian floods, or where
(390)

Patriarchal Nile rears at his watery stair; In the broad islands of the Antipodes, By Esperanza, or in the coral seas Where Buddha's vain pagodas throng the air;

Or where the chivalry of Nipon smote
The wily Muscovite, intent to creep
Around the world with half his pride afloat,
And sent his battle to the soundless deep;
Or with our pilgrim-kin, and them that reap
The prairie-corn beyond cold Labrador
To California and the Alaskan shore,
Her exiled sons their pious memory keep:

Bright memories of young poetic pleasure
In free companionship, the loving stress
Of all life-beauty lull'd in studious leisure,
When every Muse was jocund with excess
Of fine delight and tremulous happiness;
The breath of an indolent unbridled June,
When delicate thought fell from the dreamy moon:
But now strange care, sorrow, and grief oppress.

'Ah! fewer tears shall be,—'tis thus they dream,—
Ah, fewer, softer tears, when we lie low:
On younger brows shall brighter laurel gleam:
Lovelier and earlier shall the rosebuds blow.'
For in this hope she nurs'd them, and to know
That Truth, while men regard a tetter'd page,
Leaps on the mountains, and from age to age
Reveals the dayspring's inexhausted glow.

Yet all their joy is mingled with regret:
As the lone scholar on a neighbouring height,
Brooding disconsolate with eyelids wet
Ere o'er the unkind world he took his flight,

### Odes

Look'd down upon her festal lamps at night, And while the far call of her warning bell Reach't to his heart, sang us his fond farewell, Beneath the stars thinking of lost delight;

'Farewell! for whether we be young or old,
Thou dost remain, but we shall pass away:
Time shall against himself thy house uphold,
And build thy sanctuary from decay;
Children unborn shall be thy pride and stay.
May Earth protect thee, and thy sons be true;
And God with heavenly food thy life renew,
Thy pleasure and thy grace from day to day.'

15

### ODE TO MUSIC

WRITTEN FOR THE BICENTENARY COMMEMORATION OF

#### HENRY PURCELL

Music composed by Sir Hubert Parry, and performed at the Leeds Festival and Commemoration Festival in London, 1895

T

MYRIAD-VOICED Queen, Enchantress of the air, Bride of the life of man! With tuneful reed, With string and horn and high-adoring quire Thy welcome we prepare.

In silver-speaking mirrors of desire,

(392)

### Odes

In joyous ravishment of mystery draw thou near, With heavenly echo of thoughts, that dreaming lie Chain'd in unborn oblivion drear, Thy many-hearted grace restore Unto our isle our own to be, And make again our Graces three.

#### II

Turn, O return! In merry England Foster'd thou wert with infant Liberty. Her gloried oaks, that stand With trembling leaves and giant heart Drinking in beauty from the summer moon, Her wild-wood once was dear to thee.

There the birds with tiny art
Earth's immemorial cradle-tune
Warble at dawn to fern and fawn,
In the budding thickets making merry;
And for their love the primrose faint
Floods the green shade with youthful scent.

Come, thy jocund spring renew By hyacinthine lakes of blue: Thy beauty shall enchant the buxom May; And all the summer months shall strew thy way, And rose and honeysuckle rear Their flowery screens, till under fruit and berry The tall brake groweth golden with the year.

#### III

Thee fair Poetry oft hath sought, Wandering lone in wayward thought, On level meads by gliding streams, When summer noon is full of dreams: And thy loved airs her soul invade, Haunting retired the willow shade.

Or in some walled orchard nook She communes with her ancient book, Beneath the branches laden low; While the high sun o'er bosom'd snow Smiteth all day the long hill-side With ripening cornfields waving wide.

There if thou linger all the year, No jar of man can reach thine ear, Or sweetly comes, as when the sound From hidden villages around, Threading the woody knolls, is borne Of bells that dong the Sabbath morn

### $\mathbf{IV}$

I

The sea with melancholy war Moateth about our castled shore; His world-wide elemental moan Girdeth our lives with tragic zone.

He, ere men dared his watery path,
Fenced them aloof in wrath;
Their jealous brotherhoods
Sund'ring with bitter floods:
Till science grew and skill,
And their adventurous will
Challenged his boundaries, and went free
To know the round world, and the sea
From midday night to midnight sun
Binding all nations into one.

2

Yet shall his storm and mastering wave Assure the empire to the brave;

### Odes

And to his billowy bass belongs
The music of our patriot songs,
When to the wind his ridges go
In furious following, careering a-row,
Lasht with hail and withering snow:
And ever undaunted hearts outride
His rushing waters wide.

3

But when the winds fatigued or fled Have left the drooping barks unsped, And nothing stirs his idle plain Save fire-breathed ships with silvery train, While lovingly his waves he layeth, And his slow heart in passion swells To the pale moon in heav'n that strayeth, And all his mighty music deep Whispers among the heaped shells, Or in dark caverns lies asleep;-Then dreams of Peace invite. Haunting our shore with kisses light: Nay-even Love's Paphian Queen hath come Out of her long retired home To show again her beauty bright; And twice or thrice in sight hath play'd Of a young lover unaffray'd. And all his verse immortal made.

ν

ĭ

Love to Love calleth,
Love unto Love replieth:
From the ends of the earth, drawn by invisible bands,
Over the dawning and darkening lands

Love cometh to Love.

(395)

To the pangs of desire;
To the heart by courage and might
Escaped from hell,
From the torment of raging fire,
From the sighs of the drowning main,
From shipwreck of fear and pain,
From the terror of night.

2

All mankind by Love shall be banded To combat Evil, the many-handed: For the spirit of man on beauty feedeth, The airy fancy he heedeth, He regardeth Truth in the heavenly height, In changeful pavilions of loveliness dight, The sovran sun that knows not the night; He loveth the beauty of earth, And the sweet birds' mirth: And out of his heart there falleth A melody-making river Of passion, that runneth ever To the ends of the earth and crieth, That yearneth and calleth: And Love from the heart of man To the heart of man replieth: On the wings of desire Love cometh to Love.

VΙ

т

To me, to me, fair hearted Goddess, come,
To Sorrow come,
Where by the grave I linger dumb;
With sorrow bow thine head,
For all my beauty is dead,
( 396 )

### **O**des

Leave Freedom's vaunt and playful thought awhile, Come with thine unimpassioned smile Of heavenly peace, and with thy fourfold choir

Of fair uncloying harmony Unveil the palaces where man's desire Keepeth celestial solemnity.

2

Lament, fair hearted queen, lament with me:
For when thy seer died no song was sung,
Nor for our heroes fal'n by land or sea
Hath honour found a tongue:

Nor aught of beauty for their tomb can frame Worthy their noble name.

Let Mirth go bare: make mute thy dancing string: With thy majestic consolation

Sweeten our suffering.

Speak thou my woe; that from her pain

My spirit arise to see again

The With deathless flames.

The

The

And

IX

for me the gates of delight, rates of the garden of man's desire;

DIRGE

Man born of desire Cometh out of the night, A wandering spark of fire, A lonely word of eternal thought Echoing in chance and forgot.

3

He seeth the sun, He calleth the stars by name,

(397)

# Later Poems

He saluteth the flowers.— Wonders of land and sea. The mountain towers Of ice and air He seeth, and calleth them fair: Then he hideth his face ;-Whence he came to pass away Where all is forgot,

Unmade-lost for ave With the things that are not.

He striveth to know. To unravel the Mind That veileth in horror: He wills to adore. In wisdom he walketh And loveth his kind: His labouring breath

Of passion, that runneth ever To the ends of the earth and crieth, That yearneth and calleth: And Love from the heart of man To the heart of man replieth:

On the wings of desire

He dreameth of beauty, He seeks to create Fairer and fairer To vanquish his Fate: No hindrance he-No curse will brook, He maketh a law No ill shall be:

(398)

## Odes

Then he hideth his face;— Whence he came to pass away Where all is forgot, Unmade—lost for aye With the things that are not.

#### VIII

Rejoice, ye dead, where'er your spirits dwell, Rejoice that yet on earth your fame is bright, And that your names, remember'd day and night, Live on the lips of those who love you well.

'Tis ye that conquer'd have the powers of Hell Each with the special grace of your delight; Ye are the world's creators, and by might Alone of Heavenly love ye did excel.

Now ye are starry names
Behind the sun ye climb
To light the glooms of Time
With deathless flames.

#### IX

Open for me the gates of delight,
The gates of the garden of man's desire;
Where spirits touch'd by heavenly fire
Have planted the trees of life.—
Their branches in beauty are spread,
Their fruit divine
To the nations is given for bread,
And crush'd into wine.

To thee, O man, the sun his truth hath given, The moon hath whisper'd in love her silvery dreams. Night hath unlockt the starry heaven, The sea the trust of his streams:

(399)

# Later Poems

And the rapture of woodland spring Is stay'd in its flying; And Death cannot sting Its beauty undying.

Fear and Pity disentwine
Their aching beams in colours fine;
Pain and woe forgo their might.
After darkness thy leaping sight,
After dumbness thy dancing sound,
After fainting thy heavenly flight,
After sorrow thy pleasure crown'd:
O enter the garden of thy delight,
Thy solace is found.

#### $\mathbf{x}$

To us, O Queen of sinless grace,
Now at our prayer unveil thy face:
Awake again thy beauty free;
Return and make our Graces three.
And with our thronging strength to the ends of the earth
Thy myriad-voicèd loveliness go forth,
To lead o'er all the world's wide ways
God's everlasting praise,
And every heart inspire
With the joy of man in the beauty of Love's desire.

### Odes

16

#### A HYMN OF NATURE

AN ODE WRITTEN FOR MUSIC

The music composed by Sir Hubert Parry, performed at the Gloucester Festival, 1898

T

Power eternal, power unknown, uncreate: Force of force, fate of fate.

Beauty and light are thy seeing,
Wisdom and right thy decreeing,
Life of life is thy being.
In the smile of thine infinite starry gleam,
Without beginning or end,
Measure or number,
Beyond time and space,
Without foe or friend,
In the void of thy formless embrace,
All things pass as a dream
Of thine unbroken slumber.

TT

Gloom and the night are thine: On the face of thy mirror darkness and terror, The smoke of thy blood, the frost of thy breath.

In silence and woful awe
Thy harrying angels of death
Destroy whate'er thou makest—
Makest, destroyest, destroyest and makest.
Thy gems of life thou dost squander,

(401)

# Later Poems

Their virginal beauty givest to plunder,
Doomest to uttermost regions of age-long ice
To starve and expire:
Consumest with glance of fire,
Or back to confusion shakest
With earthquake, elemental storm and thunder.

#### III

In ways of beauty and peace Fair desire, companion of man, Leadeth the children of earth.

As when the storm doth cease,
The loving sun the clouds dispelleth,
And woodland walks are sweet in spring;
The birds they merrily sing
And every flower-bud swelleth.
Or where the heav'ns o'erspan
The lonely downs
When summer is high:

Below their breezy crowns
And grassy steep

Spreadeth the infinite smile of the sunlit sea; Whereon the white ships swim, And steal to havens far

Across the horizon dim, Or lie becalm'd upon the windless deep,

Like thoughts of beauty and peace, When the storm doth cease,

And fair desire, companion of man, Leadeth the children of earth.

#### ĮΥ

Man, born to toil, in his labour rejoiceth; His voice is heard in the morn:

(402)

# Odes

He armeth his hand and sallieth forth
To engage with the generous teeming earth,
And drinks from the rocky rills
The laughter of life.

Or else, in crowded cities gathering close, He traffics morn and eve In thronging market-halls; Or within echoing walls Of busy arsenals

Weldeth the stubborn iron to engines vast; Or tends the thousand looms Where, with black smoke o'ercast, The land mourns in deep glooms.

Life is toil, and life is good:
There in loving brotherhood
Beateth the nation's heart of fire.
Strife! Strife! The strife is strong!
There battle thought and voice, and spirits conspire
In joyous dance around the tree of life,
And from the ringing choir
Riseth the praise of God from hearts in tuneful song.

#### v

Hark! What spirit doth entreat The love-obedient air? All the pomp of his delight Revels on the ravisht night, Wandering wilful, soaring fair: There! 'Tis there, 'tis there. Like a flower of primal fire Late redeem'd by man's desire.

Away, on wings away My spirit far hath flown,

(403)

# Later Poems

To a land of love and peace,
Of beauty unknown.
The world that earth-born man,
By evil undismay'd,
Out of the breath of God
Hath for his heaven made.

Where all his dreams soe'er
Of holy things and fair
In splendour are upgrown,
Which thro' the toilsome years
Martyrs and faithful seers
And poets with holy tears
Of hope have sown.

There, beyond power of ill, In joy and blessing crown'd, Christ with His lamp of truth Sitteth upon the hill Of everlasting youth, And calls His saints around.

#### VI

Sweet compassionate tears
Have dimm'd my earthly sight,
Tears of love, the showers wherewith
The eternal morn is bright:
Dews of the heav'nly spheres.
With tears my eyes are wet,
Tears not of vain regret,
Tears of no lost delight,
Dews of the heav'nly spheres
Have dimm'd my earthly sight,
Sweet compassionate tears

(404)

# Odes

#### $_{ m VII}$

Gird on thy sword, O man, thy strength endue, In fair desire thine earth-born joy renew. Live thou thy life beneath the making sun Till Beauty, Truth, and Love in thee are one.

Thro' thousand ages hath thy childhood run: On timeless ruin hath thy glory been: From the forgotten night of loves fordone Thou risest in the dawn of hopes unseen.

Higher and higher shall thy thoughts aspire, Unto the stars of heaven, and pass away, And earth renew the buds of thy desire In fleeting blooms of everlasting day.

#### PREVIOUS PUBLICATIONS

Ep. I. Daniel Press. 1903.

,, II. Monthly Review. July, 1903, with an abstract of Stone's Prosody, as

Christ with His lamp of truth Sitteth upon the hill Of everlasting youth, And calls His saints around.

# POEMS

IN

# CLASSICAL PROSODY



#### PREVIOUS PUBLICATIONS

- Ep. I. Daniel Press. 1903.
  - ,, II. Monthly Review. July, 1903, with

    an abstract of Stone's Prosody, as
    there used.
- No. 7. In ' Pelican,' C.C.C., Oxford.
  - " 8. English Review. March, 1912.
  - 3, 20. New Quarterly. Jan. 1909, with an essay on the Virgilian Hexameter, &c.
  - 20 & 21. Ibant Obscuri. Clarendon
    Press. 1916: with reprint of summary of Stone's Prosody accompanied
    by 'later observations & modifications'.

THESE experiments in quantitive verse were made in fulfilment of a promise to William Johnson Stone that I would some day test his theory. His premature death converted my consent into a serious obligation. This personal explanation is due to myself for two reasons: because I might otherwise appear firstly as an advocate of the system. secondly as responsible for Stone's determination of the lengths of English syllables. Before writing quantitive verse it is necessary to learn to think in quantities. This is no light task, and a beginner requires fixed rules. Except for a few minor details, which I had disputed with Mr. Stone, I was bound to take his rules as he had elaborated them; and it was not until I had made some progress and could think fairly well in his prosody that I seriously criticized it. The two chief errors that I find in it are that he relied too much on the quality of a vowel in determining its syllabic length, and that he regarded the h as always consonantal in quality. His valuation of the er sound is doubtful, but defensible and convenient, and I have never discarded it. My earlier experiments contain therefore a good many 'false quantities', and these, where they could not be very easily (though inconsisiently) amended. I have left, and marked most of them in the text: a few false quantities do not make a poem less readable. Thus a long mark over a syllable means that Stone reckoned it as long, and that the verse requires it to be so pronounced, but that I regard it as short, or at least as doubtful. For example on p. 414 Ruin is thus written. Of all accented long vowels in 'open' position the long u seems perhaps to retain its quantity best, but there is evidence that Tennyson held it to be shortened, and I do not know whether it might be an exception or go with theory, piety, poetry, &c. Again, where a final syllable should be lengthened or not shortened by position, but lacks its consonantal support, I have put a ' in the gap: Liese weak places are chiefly due to my accepting Stone's unchanging valuation of h. My emancipation from Stone's rules was gradual, so that I have not been able to distinguish definitely my earlier experiments from the later, in which the quantities are such as I have now come to approve of: but my line-for-line paraphrase of Virgil is such a later experiment. It was accompanied in the New Quarterly by a long examination of the Virgilian hexameter, to which I would refer any one who is interested in the subject. In these English hexameters I have used and advocate the use of Miltonic elision. The mark in the text shows where I have purposely allowed a short syllable to sustain a long place. Though the difficulty of adapting our English syllables to the Greek rules is very great, and even deterrent-for I cannot pretend to have attained to an absolutely consistent scheme-yet the experiments that I have made reveal a vast unexplored field of delicate and expressive rhythms hitherto unknown in our poetry: and this amply rewarded me for my friendly undertaking.

#### EPISTLE I

то L. M.

#### WINTRY DELIGHTS

Now in wintry delights, and long fireside meditation, 'Twixt studies and routine paying due court to the Muses, My solace in solitude, when broken roads barricade me Mudbound, unvisited for months with my merry children, Grateful t'ward Providence, and heeding a slander against me Less than a rheum, think of me to-day, dear Lionel, and take This letter as some account of Will Stone's versification.

We, whose first memories reach half of a century backward, May praise our fortune to have outliv'd so many dangers,-Faultiness of Nature's unruly machinery or man's-; For, once born, whatever 'tis worth, LIFE is to be held to, Its mere persistence esteem'd as real attainment, Its crown of silver reverenc'd as one promise of youth Fruiting, of existence one needful purpose accomplish'd: And 'twere worth the living, howe'er unkindly bereft of Those joys and comforts, throu' which we chiefly regard it: Nay,-set aside the pleasant unhinder'd order of our life, Our happy enchantments of Fortune, easy surroundings, Courteous acquaintance, dwelling in fair homes, the delight of Long-plann'd excursions, the romance of journeying in lands Historic, of seeing their glory, the famous adornments Giv'n to memorial Earth by man, decorator of all-time, (—As we saw with virginal eyes travelling to behold them,—) Her gorgeous palaces, ther tow'rs and stately cathedrals; Where the turrets and domes of pictured Tuscany slumber,

Or the havoc'd splendours of Rome imperial, or where Glare the fretted minarets and mosks of trespassing Islam, And old Nilus, amid the mummied suzerainty of Egypt, Glideth, a godly presence, consciously regardless of all things, Save his unending toil and ēternal recollections:—

Set these out of account, and with them too put away ARI, Those ravishings of mind, those sensuous intelligences, By whose grace the elect enjoy their sacred aloofness From Life's meagre affairs, in beauty's regenerate youth Reading immortality's sublime revelation, adoring Their own heav'nly desire; nor alone in worship assist they, But take, call'd of God, part and pleasure in creation Of that beauty, the first of His first purposes extoll'd:—

Yea, setaside with these all NATURE's beauty, the wildwood's Flow'ry domain, the flushing, softcrowding loveliness of Spring, 40

Lazy Summer's burning dīal, the serenely solemn spells
Of Sibylline Autumn, with gay-wing'd Plenty departing;
All fair change, whether of seasons or bright recurrent day,
Morning or eve; the divine night's wonderous empyrean;
High noon's melting azure, his thin cloud-country, the
landscape

Mountainous or maritime, blue calms of midsummer Ocean, Broad corn-grown champaign goldwaving in invisible wind, Wide-water'd pasture, with shade of whispering aspen; All whereby Nature winneth our love, fondly appearing As to caress her children, or all that in exaltation

Lifteth aloft our hearts to an unseen glory beyond her:—

Put these out of account; yea, more I say, banish also From the credit sum of enjoyment those simple AFFECTIONS, Whose common exercise informs our natural instinct; That, set in our animal flesh-fabric, of our very lifeblood Draw their subsistence, and even in ungenerous hearts

Root, like plants in stony deserts and 'neath pitiless snows. Yea, put away all Love, the blessings and pieties of home, All delicate heart-bonds, vital tendernesses untold, Joys that fear to be named, feelings too holy to gaze on; 60 And with his inviolate peace-triumph his passionate war Be forgone, his mighty desire, thrilling ecstasies, ardours Of mystic reverence, his fierce flame-eager emotions, Idolatrous service, blind faith and ritual of fire.

If from us all these things were taken away, (that is all art And all beauty whate'er, and all love's varied affection,)
Yet would enough subsist in other concerns to suffice us,
And feed intelligence, and make life's justification.
What this is, if you should ask me, beyond or above the rejoicing

In vegetant or brute existence, answer is easy; 70 'Tis the reflective effort of mind that, conscious of itself, Fares forth exploring nature for principle and cause, Keenly with all the cunning pleasure and instinct of a hunter, Who, in craft fashioning weapon and sly snare, tracketh after His prey flying afield, and that which his arm killeth eateth.

History and science our playthings are: what an untold Wealth of inexhaustive treasure is stored up for amusement! Shall the amass'd Earth-structure appeal to me less than in early

Childhood an old fives-ball, whose wraps I wondering unwound.

Untwining the ravel'd worsted, that mere rubbish and waste
Of leather and shavings had bound and moulded elastic
81
Into a perfect sphere? Shall not the celestial earth-ball
Equally entertain a mature enquiry, reward our
Examination of its contexture, conglomerated
Of layer'd débris, the erosion of infinite ages?
Tho' I lack the wizard Darwin's scientific insight
On the barren sea-beaches of East Patagonia gazing,

I must wond'ring attend, nay learn myself to decipher Time's rich hieroglyph, with vast elemental pencil Scor'd upon Earth's rocky crust,—minute shells slowly collecting

Press'd to a stone, uprais'd to a mountain, again to a fine sand Worn, burying the remains of an alien organic epoch, In the flat accretions of new sedimentary strata; All to be crush'd, crumpled, confused, contorted, abandon'd, Broke, as a child's puzzle is, to be recompos'd with attention; Nature's history-book, which she hath torn as asham'd of; And lest those pictures on her fragmentary pages Should too lightly reveal frustrate Antiquity, hath laid Rūin upon rūin, revolution upon revolution:

Yet no single atom, no least insignificant grain 100 But, having order alike of fate, and faulty disorder, Holds a record of Time, very vestiges of the Creation; Which who will not attend scorns blindly the only commandments

By God's finger of old inscribed on table of earth-stone.

This for me wer' enough: yet confin'd Géology's field Counts not in all Science more than the planet to the Cosmos; Where our central Sun, almighty material author, And sustainer, appears as a half-consumed vanishing spark, Bearing along with it, entangled in immensity's onward Spiral eddies, the blacken'd dust-motes whirl'd off from around it.

But tho' man's microscopical functions measure all things By his small footprints, finger-spans and ticking of clocks, And thereby conceive the immense—such multiple extent As to defy Idēas of imperative cerebration,—

None the less observing, measuring, patiently recording, Hē mappeth out the utter wilderness of unlimited space; Carefully weigheth a weight to the sun, reckoneth for it its path

Of trackless travelling, the precise momentary places

120

Of the planets and their satellites, their annual orbits, Times, perturbations of times, and orbit of orbit.

What was Alexander's subduing of Asia, or that
Sheep-worry of Europe, when pigmy Napoleon enter'd
Her sovereign chambers, and her kings with terror eclips'd?
His footsore soldiers inciting across the ravag'd plains,
Thro' bloody fields of death tramping to an ugly disaster?
Shows any crown, set above the promise (so rudely accomplisht)

Of their fair godlike young faces, a glory to compare
With the immortal olive that circles bold Galileo's
Brows, the laurel'd halo'of Newton's unwithering fame? 129
Or what a child's surmise, how trifling a journey Columbus
Adventur'd, to a land like that which he sail'd from arriving,
If compar'd to Bessel's magic divination, awarding
Magnificent Sirius'his dark and invisible bride;
Or when Adams by Cam, (more nearly Leverrier in France,)
From the minutely measur'd vacillation of Uranus, augur'd
Where his mighty brother Neptune went wandering unnamed,
And thro' those thousand-million league-darknesses of space
Drew him slowly whene'er he pass'd, and slowly released
him!

Nil admirari! 'Tis surely a most shabby thinker 139
Who, looking on Nature, finds not the reflection appalling.

And if these wonders we must with wonder abandon, Astronomy's Cosmos, the Immense, and those physical laws That link mind to matter, laws mutual in revelation, Which measure and analyse Nature's primordial orgasm, Lifegiving omnipotential Light, its speed to determine, Untwist its rainbow of various earthcoloring rays, Counting strictly to each its own millionth-millimetred Wave-length, and mapping out on fray'd diffraction of ether All the adust elements and furnaced alchemy of heav'n; Laws which atone the disorder of infinit observation 150 With tyrannous numbers and abstract theory, closing

Protean Nature with nets of principle exact;
Her metamorphoses transmuting by correlation,
All heat, all chemical concourse or electrical action,
All force and all motion of all matter, or subtle or gross:—

If we these wonders, I say, with wonder abandon, Nor can for mental heaviness their high study pursue, Yet no story of adventures or fabulous exploit
Of famous'd heroes hath so rōmantic a discourse,
As these growing annals of long heav'n-scaling achievement
And far discoveries, which he who'idly neglecteth
Is but a boor as truly ridiculous as the village clown,
In whose thought the pleasant sun-ball performeth a circuit
Daily above mother earth, and resteth nightly beneath her.

Nor will a man, whose mind respects its own operations, Lightly resign himself to remain in darkness uninform'd, While any true science of fact lies easy within reach Concerning Nature's ēternal essential object, Self-matter, embodying substratum of ev'ry relation Both of Time and Space, at once the machinery and stuff Of those Idēas; carrier, giver, only receiver

Now whether each element is a coherency of equal Strictly symmetric atoms, or among themselves the atoms are Like animals in a herd, having each an identity distinct,—So that atoms of gold compar'd with sulphur or iron Are but as ancient Greeks compar'd with Chinamen and Turks;—

Nor whether all elements are untransmutable offspring From one kind or more thro' endless eternity changing, Or whether invisibles claim rightly the name of immortals, I make no'enquiry; matter minutely divided 181 Showing a like paradox, with ever-continuous extent, And, as Adam, the atom will pose as a naked assumption:—But since all the knowledge which man was born to attain to Hath these only channels, (which must limit and qualify'it,)

We shall con the grammar, the material alphabet of life. Yea, ev'n more from error to preserve our inquisitive mind, Than to secure well-being against adversity and ill. Surely if all is a flux, 'tis well to look into the fluid, Inspect and question the apparent, shifty behaviour, 190 Wherein lurketh alone our witness of all physical law, As we read the habits unchanging of invisible things, Their timeless chronicles, the unintelligent ethic of dust: In which dense labyrinth he who was guiding avised me, With caution saying 'Were this globe's area of land 'Wholly cover'd from sight, pack'd close to the watery margins

'With mere empty vessels, I could myself put in each one 'Some different substance, and write its formula thereon.'

Thus would speak the chemist; and Nature's superabundance,

Her vast infinitude of waste vārīety untold, 200 Asyher immense extent and inconceivable object. Squandering activities throughout eternity, dwarfeth Man's little aim and hour, his doubtful fancy: what are we? Our petty selfseekings, our speedily passing affections? Life having existed so extravagantly before us; Earth bearing so slight a regard or care for us; and all After us unconcern'd to remain, strange, beautiful as now. May not an idle echovof an antique poetry haunt me, 'Friendship is all feigning, yea'all loving is folly only'? -Yet doth not very mention of antique poetry and love Ouickly recall to better motions my dispirited faith? And I see man's discontent as witness asserting His moral ideal, that, born of Nature, is heir to Her children's titles, which nought may cancel or impugn; Not wer' of all her works man least, but ranking among them Highly or ev'n as best, he wrongs himself to imagine His soul foe to her aim, or from her sanction an outlaw.

Nay, but just as man should appear more fully accordant With things not himself, would they rank with him as equals: Judging other creatures he sets them wholly beneath him; His disquiet among manifold and alien objects Being sure evidence, the effect of an understanding, And perception allow'd by Nature solely to himself.

Highly then is to be prais'd the resourceful wisdom of our time.

That spunged out the written science and theories of life, And, laying foundation of its knowledge in physical law, Gave it prēeminence o'er all enquiry, erecting Superstructive of all, bringing ev'ry research to the object, Boldly a new science of MAN, from dreamy scholastic Imprisoning set free, and inveterate divination, 230 Into the light of truth, to the touch of history and fact. Since 'the proper study of mankind is man', -nor afore-

time

Was the proverb esteem'd as a truism less than it is now,-'Tis strange that the method lay out of sight unaccomplisht, And that we, so late to arrive, should first set a value On the delusive efforts of human babyhood; and so Witnessing impatiently the rear of their disappearance, Upgathering the relics and vestiges of primitive man, Should ratify instinct for science, look to the darkness For light, find a knowledge where 'twas most groping or unknown: 240

While civilization's advances mutely regarding Talk we of old scapegoats, discuss bloodrites, immolations, Worship of ancestors; explain complexities involved Of tribal marriages, derivation of early religions, Priestly taboos, totems, archaic mysteries of trees, All the devils and dreams abhorr'd of barbarous ages.

And 'tis a far escape from wires, wheels and penny papers And the worried congestion of our Victorian era,

Whose many inventions of world-wide luxury have changed Life's very face:—but enough we hear of progress, enough have

Our conscious science and comforts trumpeted; altho Hardly can I, who so many years eagerly frequented Bartholomew's fountain, not speak of things to awaken Kind old Hippocrates, howe'er he slumbereth, entomb'd 'Neath the shatter'd winejars and ruined factories of Cos, Or where he wander'd in Thessalian Larissa: For when his doctrine, which Rome had wisely adopted, Sank lost with the treasures of her deep-foundering empire, No art or science grew so contemptible, order'd 259 So by mere folly, windy caprice, superstition and chance, As boastful Medicine, with humours fit for a madhouse, Save when some Sydenham, like Samson among the Philistines.

Strode bond-bursting along with a smile of genial instinct. Nor when here and there some ray, in darkness arising, Hopefully seem'd to herald the coming dawn, (as when a Laennec

Or Jenner invented his meed of worthy remembrance,) Did one mind foresee, one seer foretell the appearance Of that unexpected daylight that arose upon our time.

Who dream'd that living air poison'd our SURGERY, coating All our sheeny weapons with germs of an invisible death, 270 Till he saw the sterile steel work with immunity, and save Quickly as its warring scimitars of victory had slain? Saw what school-tradition for nature's kind method admir'd, —In those lifedraining slow cures and bedridden agues, — Forgotten, or condemn'd as want of care in a surgeon?

The Medicine makes not so plain an appeal to the vulgar, Yet she lags not a whit: her pregnant theory touches Deeper discoveries, her more complete revolution Gives promise of wider benefits in larger abundance.

Where she nam'd the disease she now separates the bacillus; 280

Sets the atoms of offence, those blind and sickly bloodeaters, 'Neath lens and daylight, forcing their foul propagations, Which had ever prosper'd in dark impunity unguest, Now to behave in sight, deliver their poisonous extract And their strange self-brew'd, self-slaying juice to be handled, Experimented upon, set aside and stor'd to oppose them.

So novel and obscure a research, such hard revelations Of Nature's cabinet,-tho' with fact amply accordant, And by hypothesis much dark difficulty resolving. Are not quickly receiv'd nor approv'd, and sensitive idlers, Venturing in the profound terrible penetralia of life. Are shock'd byva method that shuns not contamination With cruel Nature's most secret processes unmaskt. And yet in all mankind's disappointed history, now first Have his scouts push'd surely within his foul enemies' lines, And his sharpshooters descried their insidious foe, Those swarming parasites, that barely within the detection Of manifold search-light, have bred, swimming unsuspected Thro' man's brain and limbs, slaying with loathly pollution His beauty's children, his sweet scions of affection, In fev'rous torment and tears, his home desolating Of their fair innocence, breaking his proud passionate heart, And his kindly belief in GoD's good justice arraigning.

With what wildly directed attack, what an armory illjudged, Has he, (alas, poor man,) with what cumbrous machination Sought to defend himself from their Lilliputian onslaught; Aye discharging around him, in obscure night, at a venture, Ev'ry missile which his despair confus'dly imagin'd; His simples, compounds, specifics, chemical therapeutics, Juice of plants, whatever was nam'd in lordly Salerno's 310 Herbaries and gardens, vipers, snails, all animal filth, Incredible quackeries, the pretentious jugglery of knaves, Green electricities, saints' bones and priestly anointings. Fools! that oppose his one scientific intelligent hope! Grant us an hundred years, and man shall hold in abeyance These foul distempers, and with this world's benefactors

Shall PASTEUR obtain the reward of saintly devotion, His crown heroic, who fought not destiny in vain.

'Tis success that attracts: 'twas therefore so many workers Ran pellmell to the schools of Nature in our generation, 320 While other employments have lack'd their genius and pined. Our fathers' likings we thought semibarbarous, our art Self-consciously sickens in qualms of an æsthetic aura, Noisily in the shallows splashing and disporting uninspir'd. Our famed vulgarities whether in speech, taste or amusement, Are not amended: Is it foolish, hoping for a rescue, First to appeal to the strong, for health to the healthy amongst us?

-For the Sophists' doctrine that GRACE is dying of old age I hold in derision, their inkpot theories of man, Of his cradle of art, his deathbed of algebra;—and see 330 How Science has wrought, since we went idling at Eton, One thing above surmise: -- An' if I may dare to remind you How Vergil praises your lov'd Lucretius, (of whom My matter and metre have set you thinking, as I fear,) In that glory which ends 'et inexorabile fatum Subjecit pedibus strepitumque Acherontis avari': Sounded not most empty to us such boast of a pagan, Strangely to us tutor'd to believe, with faith mediæval, Torture everlasting to be justly the portion of all souls. Nor but by the elects' secret predestiny escaped? 340 If you think to reply,—making this question in answer.— 'Did the belief disturb for a moment our pleasure in life?' No.—And men gather in harvest on slopes of an active Volcano: natheless the terror's enormity was there; Now 'tis away: Science has pierced man's cloudy commonsense,

Dow'rd his homely vision with more expansive an embrace, And the rotten foundation of old superstition exposed. That trouble of Pascal, those vain paradoxes of Austin, Those Semitic parables of Paul, those tomes of Aquinas,

All are thrown to the limbo of antediluvian idols, 350
Only because we learn mankind's true history, and know
That not at all from a high perfection sinfully man fell,
But from baseness arose: We have with sympathy enter'd
Those dark caves, his joyless abodes, where with ravening
brutes,

Bear or filthy hyena, he once disputed a shelter:—
That was his Paradise, his garden of Eden,—abandon'd
Ages since to the drift and drip, the cementing accretions
Whence we now separate his bones buried in the stalagma,
His household makeshifts, his hunting tools, his adornments,
From the scatter'd skeletons of a lost prehistoric order, 360
Its mammoth and woolly rhinoceros, the machairodos, and
beasts

Whose unnamed pastures the immense Atlantic inundates. In what corner of earth lie not dispersed the familiar Flinty relics of his old primitive stone-cutlery? what child Kens not now the design, the adapted structure of each one Of those hand-labor'd chert-flakes, whether axe, chisel, or knife,

Spearhead, barb of arrow, rough plane or rudely serrate saw? Stones that in our grandsires' time told no sermon, (awaiting Indestructible, unnumber'd, on chary attention,)

From their prēadamite pulpits now cry Revelation.

Not to a Greek his chanted epic had mortal allurement, Conjuring old-world fancies of Ilium and of Olympus, As this story to me, this tale primæval of unsung, Unwritten, ancestral fate and adversity, this siege Of courage and happiness protracted so many thousand Thousand years in a slow persistent victory of brain And right hand o'er all the venom'd stings, sharpnesses of fang

And dread fury whate'er Nature, tirelessly devising, Could develop with tooth, claw, tusk, or horn to oppose them. See now Herakles, who strangled snakes when an infant 380 In his cradle alone; and nought but those petty stonechips

For the battle: 'twas wonder above wonders his achievement: Yea, and since he thought as a child 'twas natural in him. Meeting in existence with purposes antagonistic, Circumstances oppos'd to desire, vast activities, which Thwarted effort, to assume All-might as spiteful against him. Nay, as an artist born, impell'd to devise a religion,-So to relate himself ideally with the immortal,-This quarrel of reason with what displeas'd his affections The desire and love of beauty possess man: Was not amiss. Art is of all that beauty the best outwardly presented; Truth to the soul is merely the best that mind can imagine. No lover eternal will hold to an older opinion If but lovelier ideas, with Nature agreeing, Are to his understanding offer'd...But enough: 'tis an unsolv'd Mystery.—Yet man dreams to flatter his deity saying 'Beautiful is Nature!' rather 'tis various, endless, And her efforts fertile in error tho' grand in attainment. If we, while praising her scheme and infinite order, Are compell'd to select, our choice condemns the remainder; Nor can wisdom honour those loathly polluting offences, 401 Whose very names to the Muse are either accursed or unknown.

Nay, if such foul things thou deemest worthy, the fault was Making us, O Nature, thy judge and tearful accuser.

Turn our thought for awhile to the symphonies of Beethoven.

Or the rever'd preludes of mighty Sebastian; Is there One work of Nature's contrivance beautiful as these? Judg'd by beauty alone man wins, as sensuous artist; And for other qualities, the spirit's differentia, Nature Scarce observes them at all: that keen unfaltering insight, 410 Whereby'earthly desire's roaming wildernesses are changed Into a garden a-bloom; its wandering impossible ways Into pillar'd avenues, alleys and fair-flow'ry terrac'd walks, (Where God talks with man, as once 'twas fancied of Eden;) That transcendental supreme interpreting of sense,

Rendering intelligence passionate with mystery, linking Sympathy with grandeur, the reserve of dignity with play; Those soul-formalities, the balance held 'twixt the denīal And the betrayal of intention, whose masteries invite, Entice, welcome ever, meet, and with kindliness embrace; 420 Those guarded floodgates of boundless, lovely resources, Whence nothing ill issues, no distraction nor abortion Hindering enjoyment, but in easy security flow forth Ecstasies of fitness, raptures and harmonies of heav'n. Surely before such work of man, so kindly attemper'd, Nature must be asham'd, had shē not this ready answer, 'Fool, and who made thee?'—

I shall not seem a deserter,
Where in an idle essay my verse to a fancy abandon'd
Praiseth others: rather while art and beauty delight us,
While hope, faith and love are warm and lively in our hearts,
Sweet our earthly desire and dear our human affection,
43r
We may, joyfully despising the pedantries of old age,
Hold to the time, nor lose the delight of mortal attainment;
Keenly rejoicing in all that wisdom approves, nor allowing
Ourselves at the challenge of younger craft to be outsailed;
But trimming our old canvas in all change of weather and
wind,

Freely without fear urge o'erseas our good vessel onward, Piloting into the far, unmapp'd futurity.—Farewell.

2

# EPISTLE II TO A SOCIALIST IN LONDON

Novethical system, no contemplation or action, No reason'd attitude of mind nor principle of faith, Neither Socratical wisdom nor saintly devotion. Buildeth a fortress against heart-ache & compassionate grief, Nor responds to desire, nor with true mastery yieldeth Easy repose to the mind; And since all our study endeth Emptily in full doubt,—fathoming the divine intention In this one thing alone, that, howsoe'er it affect us, 'Twas never intended for mortal fancy to compass,-I'have concluded that from first purposes unknown 10 None should seek to deduce ideal laws to be liv'd by: And, loving art, am true to the Muse, & poetry extol: Therefore 'twas that afore I prais'd & heartily enjoy'd Your human verses, FRASER, when nobody bought them, More than again I praise those serious exhortations, Wherewith you wu'd amend the degraded people about you. Nay tho' like a prophet with heav'n-sent dignity inspir'd, With ready convincement and stern example assuring, Mightily you proclaim your love-messag' in the assembly, Exhibiting panacēas of ancient ill, propagating Out of a Scotch cerebrum the reforming zeal of a Tolstoi, I listen all unmov'd, as a sceptic among the believers. Yet what a charm has an earnest soul, whom sympathy uncheckt

For human suffering has strengthen'd and dedicated Bravely to serve his kind, to renounce his natural instinct, And liv' apart, indulging in acts of mercy, delighted In wisdom's rock-hewn citadel her law to illustrate, Embodying the pattern of self-integrity complete.

Yea, what a charm pervades discourse, that loftily reason'd Points the narrow pathway throu' this world's ugly disorder; How very fair wil appear any gate of cleanliness, open 30 From the city's tumult, its rank impurity, its dread Vulgarity's triumph: Nay sure & bounteous as Truth, Beautiful in confusion appeareth Simplicity's way.

—'Simple it is, (you say) God is good,—Nature is ample,—

- 'Simple it is, (you say) God is good,—Nature is ample,—' Earth yields plenty for all,—and all might share in abundance,
- 'Were profit and labour but fairly divided among them.
- 'Scarce any laws are needed in our Utopia but these,-
- 'No fruitless labour to provide mere useless adornment,
- 'No money encouraging man's sloth & slavery, no rents 40
- 'Of titeld landlords, no pamper'd luxury breeding
- 'Fleshly disease, worst fiend & foe of mind body and soul;
- 'All should work, and only produce life's only requirements:
- 'So with days all halfholidays, toil healthfully enjoy'd,
- 'Each might, throu' leisure hours of amusement plety and peace,
- 'In the domestic joys & holy community partake.—'
- —This wer' a downleveling, my friend; you need, to assure me,

Fix a limit to the folk; else, as their number is increas't,
Their happiness may dwindle away, & what was at outset
Goal & prize, the provoker of all your wise revolution,
Will by subdivision disappear in course of atainment.
When goods are increas'd, mouths are increas'd to devour
them:

If the famine be reliev'd this season in India, next dearth Will be a worse. You know how one day Herschel acosted Súch a philanthropical Save-all, who claimed to acomplish Some greatest happiness for a greatest number; 'Attend,

man:

(Saíd-he) Resólve me anon one query: Suppose Adam and Eve

First created on Earth but twice ten centuries ere Christ,

That they gat four children in all, who liv'd, getting also
Four to the pair: Had thus mankind ever equaly increast 60
By moderate families but doubling in each generation,
How many souls would now be alive to revise the conundrum

Of greatest happiness? Novanswer? Well, 'tis a long sum. Say if on earth such a crowd could stand. No? Pray then imágine

All earth's land as a plain, & all this company thereon, Piled together like peas in a pintpot: How many layers? No guess? Then how high the column? How far wu'd it extend

Into the sky?—To the moon?—Further—To the sun?—To the sun! Pshaw!

That column of happy men would reach up, as I fathom its height,

Million diameters of Neptune's infinit' orbit.' 70
My objection annoys your kindly philanthropy?—'It
proves

'Too much.'—Yes nature shows in that scrutiny bankrupt; Mere matter in deposit gives out. You wish to determine No limit of future polities: your actual object Is to relieve suffering, to repeal injustice acruing From monied inheritance, which makes a nonentity potent For public mischief, who might, if usefully harness'd In common employment, have assisted social order. Why should Law give fifty talents where Nature alloys one? For money is the talent of supreme empery: Gold, Gold 80 Envieth all, getteth all, absorbeth, mastereth all things: It pusheth out & thrusteth away pitilessly the weak ones, Those ill-fated, opprest, unfortun'd needy: Beneath them Yawns the abyss. Down down they fall, as a stream on a mountain,

With ceaseless cataract. None hearkeneth; only the silent Grave, that darkly devours their cry of desperate anguish. Spare me the story; believe more feel this grief than avow it:

Tis put aside from thought with death's incurable evil: Left for them, that assume mankind as cause, to lament it. And what if all Nature ratify this merciless outrage? 90 If her wonder of arch-wonders, her fair animal life, Her generate creatures, her motion'd warmblooded offspring, Haunters of the forest & royal country, her antler'd Mild-gazers, that keep silvan sabbath idly without end: Her herded galopers, sleeksided stately careerers Of trembling nostril; her coy unapproachable estrays, Stealthy treaders, climbers; her leapers furry, lissom-limb'd: Her timorous burrowers, and grangers thrifty, the sandy Playmates of the warren; her clumsy-footed, shaggy roamers: Her soarers, the feather'd fast-fliers, loftily floating Sky-sailers, exiles of high solitudinous eyries; Her perching carolers, twitterers, & sweetly singing birds: All ocean's finny clans, mute-mouthers, watery breathers. Furtive arrow-darters, and fan-tail'd easy balancers, Silvery-scale, gilt-head, thorn-back, frill'd harlequinading Globe and slimy ribbon: Shell-builders of many-chamber'd Pearly dwellings, soft shapes mosslike or starry, adorning With rich floral fancy the gay rock-garden of ebb-tide: All life, from the massive-bulkt, ivory-tusht, elephantine Centenarian, acknowledging with crouching obeisance Man's will, ev'n to the least petty whiffling ephemeral insect, Which in a hot sunbeam engend'ring, when summer is high, Vaunteth an hour his speck of tinsely gaudiness and dies: Ah! what if all & each of Nature's favorite offspring, 'Mong many distinctions, have this portentous agreement, MOUTH, STOMACH, INTESTINE? Question that brute apparatus.

So manifoldly devis'd, set alert with furious instinct: What doth it interpret but this, that LIFE LIVETH ON LIFE? That the select creatures, who'inherit earth's domination, Whose happy existence is Nature's intelligent smile, 120 Are bloody survivors of a mortal combat, a-tweenwhiles Chanting a brief pæan for victory on the battlefield?

Since that of all their kinds most owe their prosperous estate Unto the art, whereby they more successfully destroy'd Their weaker brethren, more insatiably devour'd them; And all fine qualities, their forms pictorial, admired, Their symmetries, their grace, & beauty, the loveliness of

Were by Murder evolv'd, to 'scape from it or to effect it. 'Surely again (you say) too much is proven, it argues

'Mere horror & despair; unless persuasion avail us

130

'That the moral virtues are man's idea, awaken'd

'By the spirit's motions; & therefore not to be conceiv'd

'In Nature's outward & mainly material aspect,

'As that is understood. You, since you hold that opinion,

'Run your own ship aground invoking Nature against me.'-Then withdraw the appeal, my friend, to her active aliance; Bē pessimist Nature with a pitchfork manfully expell'd, Not to return. Yet soul in hand, with brutal alegiance, Hunters & warriors do not forget the comandment. See how lively the old animal continueth in them: 140 Of what trifling account they hold life, yet what a practis'd Art pursue to preserve it: if I should rightly define sport SLAUGHTER WITH DANGER, what were more serious and brave? Their love of air, of strength, of wildness, afford us an inkling Of the delight of beasts, with whom they might innocently Boast a fellow-feeling, summoning them forth to the combat. Nay dream not so quickly to see her ladyship expell'd. Those prowling Lions of stony Kabylia, whose roar Frights from sleep the huddled herdsmen, soon as the sudden

Falls on Mount Atlas, those grave uxorious outlaws 150 Wandering in the Somali desert or waste Kalahari, Sound a challenge that amid summer-idling London is answer'd

night

Haply in Old Bond Street, where some fashionably attired youth

Daintily stands poising the weapon foredoom'd to appay them:

Or he mentally sighteth a tiger of India, that low
Crouches among the river jungles, or hunts desolating
Grassy Tarâi, 'neath lofty Himálya, or far southward
Outacamund, Mysore's residency, the Nilgherry mountains
By Malabar; yea, and ere-long shall sight him in earnest,
Stalked as a deer, surprised where hē lay slumbering at noon
Under a rock full-gorged, or deep in reedy covert hid 160
By the trackers disturbed: Two grand eyes shall for a moment
Glare upon either side the muzzle. Woe then to the hunter,
If hē blench! That fury beclouded in invisible speed
What marksman could arrest? what mortal abide his arrachement?

Standing above the immense carcase he gratefully praiseth God for a man-eater so fine, so worthy the slaying.

See him again; 'tis war: one hill-rock strongly defended Checks advance, to be stormed at cost of half the assailants. Gaily away they go, Highlanders, English, or Irish, 170 Or swart Ghoorkas against the leaden hail, climbing, ascending,

Lost in a smoke, scattering, creeping, here there, ever upwards:

Till some change cometh o'er confusion. Who winneth? ah! see!

Ours have arrived, and he who led their bravery is there. None that heard will ever forget that far-echoing cheer: Such heard Nelson, above the crashings & thundering of guns:

At Marathon 'twas heard and all time's story remembers.

See him again, when at home visiting'his episcopal uncle: That good priest contrast with this good captain, assay them: Find a common-measure equating their rival emotions; 180 Evaporate the rubbish, the degrading pestiferous fuss Of stuck-up importance, the palatial coterie, weigh out Then the solids: whose life would claim the award of an umpire

For greatest happiness? High-priest or soldier? Adjudge it (428)

By their books: Let a child give sentence. Ev'n as a magnet Turns and points to the north, so children's obstinate insight Flies to the tale of war, hairbreadth scapes, daring achievements,

Discoveries, conquests, the romance of history: these things Win them away from play to devour with greedy attention Till they long to be men; while all that clerkly palaver 190 Tastes like wormwood.—'Avast! (I hear yoū calling) Avast there!

'I forbid the appeal.'—Well, style my humour atrocious; Granted a child cannot understand; yet see what a huge growth

Stands to be extermin'd, ere you can set dibble in ground. Nay, more yet; that mighty forest, whose wildness offends you,

And silences appal, where earth-life self-suffocating
Seethes, lavish as sun-life in a red star's fi'ry corona;
That waste magnificence, and vain fecundity, breeding
Giants & parasites embrac'd in flowery tangle,
Interwoven alive and dead, where one tyrannous tree 200
Blights desolating around it a swamp of rank vegetation;
Where Reason yet dreams unawakt, & throu' the solemn day
Only the monkey chatters, & discordant the parrot screams:
All this is in man's heart with dateless sympathy worshipt,
With filial reverence, & awful pieties involv'd;
While that other picture, your formal fancy, the garden
Of your stingy promise, must that not quench his imagin'd
Idēals of beauty, his angel hope of attainment?
What to him are the level'd borders, the symmetric allotments.

Where nothing exceedeth, nothing encroacheth, nor assaileth; Where Reason now drudgeth a sad monomaniac, all day 211 Watering & weeding, digging & diligently manuring Her label'd families, starch-makers, nitrogen-extract-Purveyors, classified potherbs & empty pretenders Of medical virtues; nay ev'n and their little impulse

T'ward liberal fruiting disallow'd by stern regulation;
So many beans to a pod, with so many pods to a beanstalk;
Prun'd, pincht, economiz'd miserly til' all is abortion,
Save in such specimens as, but for an extravagant care,
Had miserably perish'd. What madness works to delude
you,

Bēing a man, that you see not mankind's predilection
Is for Magnificence, Force, Freedom, Bounty; his inborn
Love for Beauty, his aim to possess, his pride to devise it:
And from everlasting his heart is fixt with affections
Prēengag'd to a few sovranly determinate objects,
Toys of an ēternal distraction. Beautiful is Gold,
Clear as a trumpet-call, stirring where'er it appeareth
All high pow'rs to battle; with magisterial ardour
Glowing among the metals, elemental drops of a fire-god's
Life-blood of old outpour'd in Chāos: Magical also
230
Ev'ry recondite jēwel of Earth, with their seraphim-names,
Ruby, Jacynth, Emerald, Amethyst, Sapphire; amaranthine

Starry essences, elect emblems of purity, heirlooms
Of deathless glories, most like to divine imanences.
Then that heart-gladdening highpriz'd ambrosia, blending
Their dissolute purples & golds with sparkling aroma,
That ruddy juice exprest from favour'd vintages, infus'd
With cosmic laughter, when upon some sécular epact
Blandly the sun's old heart is stirr'd to a septennial smile,
Causing strangefortun'd comfort to melancholy mortals: 240
Friend to the flésh, if mind be fatigued; rallying to the sound
mind,

When succour is needed 'gainst fainting weariness of flesh; Shall Wine not be belov'd? Or now let Aristotle answer What goods are,—Time leaves the scholar's inventory unchang'd;—

All Virtues & Pow'rs, Honour & Pleasure, all that in our life Makes us self-sufficient, Friends, Riches, Comeliness, and Strength;

They that have these things in plenty desire to retain them, And win more; while they that lack are pleas'd to desire them.

Nay and since possession will leave the desire unappeased, Save in mere appetites that vary with our physical state, 250 Surely delight in goods is an ecstasy rather attendant On their mental image, than on experienc'd operation. So the shepherd envies the monarch, the monarch the shepherd's lot,—

'O what a life were this, How sweet, how lovely!' the king cries.

Whence, I say, as a man feels brave who reads of ACHILLES, One looking on riches may learn some kindred elation, And whatever notions of fortune, luxury, comfort, Genius or virtue, are shown to him, only as aspects Of possible being, 'tis so much gain to desire them; Learning Magnificence in mean obscurity, tasting 260 Something of all those goods which Fate outwardly denies him.

But say none shall again be king or prosperous or great,—Arguing 'all eminence is unequal, unequal is unjust',—Should that once come about, then alas for this merry England, Sunk in a grey monotone of drudgery, dreamily poring O'er her illumin'd page of history, faln to regretful Worship of ancestors, with nought now left to delight her, Nought to attain, save one nurst hope, one ambition only Red Revolution, a wild Reawakening, & a Renaissance.

Impatiently enough you hear me, longing to refute me, 270 While I'in privileg'd pulpit my period expand. Who could allow such a list of strange miscellaneous items, So-call'd goods, Strength, Ríches, Honour, Gold, Genius, and Wine?

Is not Wisdom above Rubies? more than Coral or Pearl? Yours is a scheme deep-laid on true distinctive asortment, Parting use or good from useless or evil asunder; Dismissing accessories, while half my heathenish invoice

Are Vanity's vanities. Well; truly, as old Solomon said, So they be: What is excepted? What scapes his araignment? Is't Pleasure or Wisdom? Nay ask Theologia: Goodworks,

Saith-she, offend her nostril. If I distinguish, asserting, Say, that if I'enjoyed my neighbour's excessive income I would hire me a string-quartett not an automaton car, You blame equally both our tastes for luxury, indeed His shows more of a use. If man's propensity is vain, Vulgar, inane, unworthy; 'tis also vain to bewail it: Think you to change his skin? 'Twere scale by scale to regraft it

With purer traditions; and who shall amend the amenders? Nay let be the bubbles, till man grow more solid in mind, Condemn not the follies: My neighbour's foolery were worse, Sat he agape listening to Mozart, intently desiring

All that time to be rattling along on a furious engine
In caoutchouc carapace, with a trail of damnable oilstench.

Yea, blame not the pleasures; they are not enough; pleasure only

Makes this life liveable: nor scout that doctrine as unsound: Consider if mankind from puling birth to bitter death Knew nought but the sorrows, endured unrespited always Those agonizing assaults which no flesh wholly can escape; Were his hunger a pang like his starvation, alievement Thereof a worse torture, like that which full many die with: Did love burn his soul as fire his skin; did affections 300 Rend his will, as Turks rend men with horses asunder; Were his labour a breathless effort; his slumber occasion For visiting Furies to repair his temple of anguish: Were thoughts all mockeries; slow intelligence a deception: His mind's far ventures, her voyages into the unseen But horror & terrified nightmare; None then had ever heard Praise of a Creator, nor seen any Deity worshipped. 'Twas for heav'nly Pleasure that God did first fashion all thing,

Nor with other benefit would holy Religion attract us Picturing of Paradise. Consult our Lady's Evangel, 310 Where Saint Luke,—colouring (was it unconsciously, suppose you?)

Fact and fable alike,—contrasts a beggar with a rich man, And from holding a fool's happiness too greatly in esteem Makes pleasure ēternal the balance of temporal evil, And the reverse; nor shrinks, ascribing thus to the next world Vaster inequalities, harsher perversity than this.

You have a soul's paradise, its entry the loop of a needle, Come hither & prithy tell me what I must do to be saved, I, that feeding on Idēals in temperat' estate

Seem so wealthy to poor Lazarus, so needy to Dives: 320 What from my heav'n-bound schooner's dispensable outfit Has to be cast o'erboard? What see you here that offends you?

These myriad volumes, these tons of music:—allow them

These myriad volumes, these tons of music:—allow them Or disallow? Fiddle and trichord?—Must all be relinquished?

Such toys have not a place in your society; you say Nobody shall make them, nor made may justly acquire them. Yet, should a plea be alleged for life's most gracious adornment,

For contemplative art's last transcendental achievement, Grief's almighty solace, frolicking Mirth's Purification, For Man's unparagon'd High-pōetess, inseparate Muse 330 Companion, the belov'd most dearly among her sisters, Revivifier of age, fairest instructor of all grace, His peacemaker alert with varied sympathy, whose speech Not to arede and love is wholly to miss the celestial Consolatries, the divine interpreting of physical life,—Yoū wince? make exception? allow things musical? admit So many faked viols, penny trumpets, and amateurish Performers? Nay, nay! stand firm, for concession is vain. Music is outmeasurably a barefaced luxury, her plea 339 Will cover art, (—almost to atone art's vile imitations—);

My Japanese paintings, my fair blue Cheney, Hellenic Statues and Caroline silver, my beautiful Aldines, Prized more highly because so few, so fondly familiar, Need no tongue to defend them against rude hands, that assail them

Only because their name is RARITY; hands insensate, Rending away pitilessly the fair embroideries of life, That close-clust'ring man, his comfort pared to the outskirts Of his discomfort, may share in meanness unenvied. But what if I'unveil the figure that closely beside you 350 Half hides his Hell-charred skeleton with mysteries obscene, That foul one, that Moloch of all Utopias, ancient Poisoner & destroyer-elect of innumerous unborn?

Know you the story of our hive-bees, the yellow honey-

Whose images from of old have haunted Pōetry, settling On the blossoms of man's dream-garden, as on the summerflow'rs,

makers.

Pictures of happy toil, sunny glances, gendering always
Such sweet thoughts, as be by slumbrous music awaken'd?
How all their outward happiness,—that fairy demeanour
Of busy contentment, singing at their work,—is an inborn 360
Empty habit, the relics of a time when considerate joy
Truly possest their tiny bodies; when golden abundance
Was not a State-kept hoard; when feasts were plentiful
indulg'd

With wine well-fermented, or old-stored spicy metheglin: For they died not then miserably within the second moon Forgotten, unrespected of all; but slept many winters, Saw many springs, liv'd, lov'd like men, consciously rejoicing In Nature's promises, with like hopes and recollections. Intelligence had brought them Science, Genius enter'd; Seers and sages arose, great Bees, perfecting among them 370 Copious inventions, with man's art worthily compared. Then was a time when that, which haps not in ages of ages, Strangely befel: they stole from Nature's secresy one key,

Found the hidden motive which works to variety of kind; And thus came wondrously possest of pow'r to determine Their children's qualities, habitudes, yea their specialized form

Masculine or feminine to produce, or asexual offspring Redow'rd and differenced with such alternative organs As they chose, to whate'er preferential function adapted, Wax-pocket or honey-bag, with an instinct rightly acordant.

We know well the result, but not what causes effected 38r Their decision to prefer so blindly the race to the unit, As to renounce happiness for a problem, a vain abstraction; Making home and kingdom a vast egg-factory, wherein Food and life are stor'd up alike, and strictly proportion'd In loveless labour with mean anxīety. Wondrous Their reason'd motive, their altrūistic obedience Unto a self-impos'd life-sentence of prison or toil. Wonder wisely! then ask if these ingenious insects, (Who made Natur' against her will their activ' acomplice, And, methodizing anew her heartless system, averted 39r From their house the torrent of whelming natural increase,) Are blood-guiltless among their own-born prógeny: What skill

Keeps their peace, or what price buys it? Alack! 'tis murder.

Murder again. No worst Oriental despot, assuring 'Gainst birthright or faction or envy his ill-gotten empire, So decimates his kin, as do these rown-bodied egg-queens Surprise competitors, and stab their slumbering infants, Into the wax-cradles replunging their double-edged stings. Or what a deed of blood some high-day, when the summery hath

Their clammy cells o'erbrim'd, and already ripening orchards And late flow'rs proclaim that starving winter approacheth, Nor will again any queen lead forth her swarm, dispeopling Their strawbuilt citadel; then watch how these busy workers Cease for awhile from toil; how crowding upon the devoted

Drones they fall; those easy fellows gave some provocation; Yet 'tis a foul massacre, cold murder of unsuspecting Life-long companions; and done bloodthirstily:—is not Exercise of pow'r a delight? have you not a doctrine That calls duty pleasure? What an if they make merry, saying 'Lazy-livers, runagates, evil beasts, greedy devourers, 411 'Too happy and too long ye've liv'd, unashamed to have outliv'd

- 'Your breeders, feeders, warmers and toiling attendants;
- 'Had-ye ever been worthy a public good to accomplish,
- 'Each had nobly perish'd long-ago. Unneeded, obese ones,
- 'Impious encumbrance, whose hope of service is over.
- 'Who did not, now can not, assist the community, YE DIE!'
  My parable may serve. What wisdom man hath attain'd to
  Came to him of Nature's goodwill throu' tardy selection:
  Should her teaching accuse herself and her method impugn,
  I may share with her the reproach of approving as artist 421
  Far other ideals than what seem needful in action.
  This difficulty besets our time. If you have an answer,
  Write me it, as you keep your salt in savour; or if toil
  Grant you an indulgence, here lies fair country, direct then
  Your Sabbath excursion westward, and spend a summer-day
  Preaching among the lilies what you'have preached to the
  chimneys.

Í

#### **EVENING**

FROM W.M. BLAKE 1

Come, rosy angel, thy coronet donning Of starry jewels, smile upon ev'ry bed, And grant what each day-weary mortal, Labourer or lover, asketh of thee.

Smile thou on our loves, enveloping the land With dusky curtain: consider each blossom That timely upcloseth, that opens

Her treasure of heavy-laden odours.

Now, while the west-wind slumbereth on the lake, Silently dost thou with delicate shimmer O'erbloom the frowning front of awful Night to a glance of unearthly silver.

No hungry wild beast rangeth in our forest, No tiger or wolf prowleth around the fold: Keep thou from our sheepcotes the tainting Invisible peril of the darkness.

4

### POVRE AME AMOUREUSE

From Louise Labe, 1555

(Sapphics)

When to my lone soft bed at eve returning Sweet desir'd sleep already stealeth o'er me, My spirit flieth to the fairy-land of her tyrannous love.

<sup>1</sup> There is another alcaic translation from Blake on p. 71 in 'Demeter'.

The Ode on p. 72 is iambic, and the Chorus on pp. 53, 54 is in choriambics.

Him then I think fondly to kiss, to hold him Frankly then to my bosom; I that all day Have looked for him suffering, repining, yea many long days.

O blessed sleep, with flatteries beguile me; So, if I ne'er may of a surety have him, Grant to my poor soul amorous the dark gift of this illusion.

# 5 THE FOURTH DIMENSION

(Hendecasyllables)

TRUEST-HEARTED of early friends, that Eton Long since gave to me,—Ah! 'tis all a life-time,—With my faithfully festive auspication Of Christmas merriment, this idle item.

Plato truly believ'd his archetypal Ideas to possess the fourth dimension: For since our solid is triple, but always Its shade only double, solids as *umbrae* Must lack equally one dimension also. Could Plato have avoided or denied it?

So Saint Paul, when in argument opposing To our earthly bodies bodies celestial, Meant just those pretty Greek aforesaid abstracts Of four Plātonical divine dimensions.

If this be not a holy consolation More than plumpudding and a turkey roasted, Whereto you but address a third dimension, Try it, pray, as a pill to aid digestion:

I can't find anything better to send you.

6

### JOHANNES MILTON, Senex

#### Scazons

SINCE I believe in God the Father Almighty,
Man's Maker and Judge, Overruler of Fortune,
'Twere strange should I praise anything and refuse Him
praise,

Should love the creature forgetting the Creator, Nor unto Him'in suff'ring and sorrow turn me: Nay how coud I withdraw me from'His embracing?

But since that I have seen not, and cannot know Him, Nor in my earthly temple apprehend rightly His wisdom and the heav'nly purpose ēternal; Therefore will I be bound to no studied system Nor argument, nor with delusion enslave me, Nor seek to please Him in any foolish invention, Which my spirit within me, that loveth beauty And hateth evil, hath reprov'd as unworthy:

But I cherish my freedom in loving service, Gratefully adoring for delight beyond asking Or thinking, and in hours of anguish and darkness Confiding always on His excellent greatness.

> 7 PYTHAGORAS

#### Scazons

Thou vainly, O Man, self-deceiver, exaltest Thyself the king and only thinker of this world, Where life aboundeth infinite to destroy thee.

Well-guided are thy forces and govern'd bravely, But like a tyrant cruel or savage monster Thou disregardest ignorantly all being Save only thine own insubordinate ruling:

As if the flower held not a happy pact with Spring; As if the brutes lack'd reason and sorrow's torment; Or ev'n divine love from the small atoms grew not, Their grave affection unto thy passion mingling.

An truly were it nobler and better wisdom To fear the blind thing blindly, lest it espy thee; And scrupulously do'honour to dumb creatures,

No one offending impiously, nor forcing To service of vile uses; ordering rather Thy slave to beauty, compelling lovingkindness.

So should desire, the only priestess of Nature Divinely inspir'd, like a good monarch rule thee, And lead thee onward in the consummate motion Of life eternal unto heav'nly perfection.

# Elegiacs

8

#### AMIEL

WHY, O Maker of all, madest thou man with affections Tender above thyself, scrupulous and passionate? Nay, if compassionate thou art, why, thou lover of men, Hidest thou thy face so pitilessly from us? If thou in priesthoods and altar-glory delitest. In torment and tears of trouble and suffering, Then wert thou displeas'd looking on soft human emotion, Thou must scorn the devout love of a sire to a son. Twas but vainly of old, Man, making Faith to approach thee, Held an imagin'd scheme of providence in honour; And, to redeem thy praise, judg'd himself cause, took upon him Humbly the impossible burden of all misery. Now casteth he away his books and logical idols Leaveth again his cell of terrified penitence; And that stony goddess, his first-born fancy, dethroning, Hath made after his own homelier art another;

Whose brimming eye sees but dimly what it looketh on; Dreaming a day when fully, without curse or horrible cross, Thou wilt deign to reveal her vision of happiness.

Made sweet Hope, the modest unportion'd daughter of

anguish.

9

AH, what a change! Thou, who didst emptily thy happiness seek

In pleasure, art finding thy pleasure in happiness. Slave to the soul, whom thou heldest in slavery, art thou? Thou, that wert but a vain idol, adored a goddess?

(44I)

IO

#### WALKING HOME

#### FROM THE CHINESE

THOUSAND threads of rain and fine white wreathing of airmist

Hide from us earth's greenness, hide the enarching azure. Yet will a breath of Spring homeward convoying attend us, And the mellow flutings of passionate Philomel.

ΙI

#### THE RUIN

#### From the Chinese

THESE grey stones have rung with mirth and lordly carousel; Here proud kings mingled poetry and ruddy wine.

All hath pass'd long ago; nought but this rūin abideth, Sadly in eyeless trance gazing upon the river.

Wouldst thou know who here visiteth, dwelleth and singeth also,

Ask the swallows flying from sunny-wall'd Italy.

12

#### REVENANTS

#### FROM THE FRENCH

At dead of unseen night ghosts of the departed assembling Flit to the graves, where each in body had burial. Ah, then revisiting my sad heart their desolate tomb Troop the desires and loves vainly buried long ago.

13

#### FROM THE GREEK

MORTAL though I be, yea ephemeral, if but a moment I gaze up to the night's starry domain of heaven, Then no longer on earth I stand; I touch the Creator, And my lively spirit drinketh immortality.

14

#### ANNIVERSARY

See, Love, a year is pass'd: in harvest our summer endeth:
Praising thee the solemn festival I celebrate.
Unto us all our days are love's anniversaries, each one
In turn hath ripen'd something of our happiness.
So, lest heart-contented adown life easily floating,
We note not the passage while living in the delight,
I have honour'd always the attentive vigil of Autumn,
And thy day set apart holy to fair Memory.

15

#### COMMUNION OF SAINTS

From André Chenier

What nappy bonds together unite you, ye living and dead, Your fadeless love-bloom, your manifold memories.

#### **EPITAPHS**

16

Fight well, my comrades, and prove your bravery. Me too God call'd out, but crown'd early before the battle.

(443)

17

I DIED in very flow'r: yet call me not unhappy therefore, Ye that against sweet life once a lament have utter'd.

r۶

When thou, my beloved, diedst, I saw heaven open, And all earthly delight inhabiting Paradise.

19

Where thou art better I too were, dearest, anywhere, than Wanting thy well-lov'd lovely presence anywhere.

20

#### IBANT OBSCURI

A line for line paraphrase of a part of Virgil's Æneid, Bk. VI.

They wer' amid the shadows by night in loneliness obscure Walking forth i' the void and vasty dominyon of Ades;
As by an uncertain moonray secretly illumin'd 270
One goeth in the forest, when heav'n is gloomily clouded,
And black night hath robb'd the colours and beauty from all things.

Here in Hell's very jaws, the threshold of darkening Orcus, Have the avenging Cares laid their sleepless habitation, Wailing Grief, pallid Infections, & heart-stricken Old-age, Dismal Fear, unholy Famine, with low-groveling Want, Forms of spectral horror, gaunt Toil and Death the devourer, And Death's drowsy brother, Torpor; with whom, an inane rout,

All the Pleasures of Sin; there also the Furies in ambusht

Chamber of iron, afore whose bars wild War bloodyhanded Raged, and mad Discord high brandisht her venomous locks.

Midway of all this tract, with secular arms an immense elm Reareth a crowd of branches, aneath whose leafy protection Vain dreams thickly nestle, clinging unto the foliage on high: And many strange creatures of monstrous form and features Stable about th' entrance, Centaur and Scylla's abortion, And hundred-handed Briareus, and Lerna's wildbeast Roaring amain, and clothed in frightful flame the Chimæra, Gorgons and Harpies, ' and Pluto's three-bodied ogre.

In terror Æneas upheld his sword to defend him, 290 With ready naked point confronting their dreaded onset: And had not the Sibyl warn'd how these lively spirits were All incorporeal, flitting in thin maskery of form, He had assail'd their host, and wounded vainly the void air. Hence is a road that led them a-down to the Tartarean

streams,

Where Acheron's whirlpool impetuous, into the reeky Deep of Cokytos disgorgeth, with muddy burden. These floods one ferryman serveth, most awful of aspect, Of squalor infernal, Chāron: all filthily unkempt That woolly white cheek-fleece, and fiery the blood-shotten eyeballs:

On one shoulder a cloak knotted-up his nudity vaunteth. He himself plieth oar or pole, manageth tiller and sheet, And the relics of mén in his ash-grey barge ferries over; Already old, but green to a god and hearty will age be.

Now hitherward to the bank much folk were crowding, a medley

Of men and matrons; nor did death's injury conceal Bravespirited heroes, young maidens beauteous unwed, And boys borne to the grave in sight of their sorrowing sires.

Countless as in the forest, at a first white frosting of autumn Sere leaves fall to the ground; or like whenas over the ocean Myrıad birds come thickly flocking, when wintry December 311 Drives them afar southward for shelter upon sunnier shores,

So throng'd they; and each his watery journey demanded, All to the further bank stretching-out their arms impatient: But the sullen boatman took now one now other at will, While some from the river forbade he', an' drave to a distance. Æneas in wonder alike and deep pity then spake.

'Tell-me,' said he, 'my guide, why flock these crowds to the water?

Or what seek the spirits? or by what prejudice are these Rudely denied, while those may upon the solemn river embark?'

T'whom\* then briefly again the Avernîan priestess in answer.
'O Son of Anchises, heavn's true-born glorious offspring,
Deep Cokytos it is thou seest & Hell's Stygian flood,
Whose dread sanction alone Jove's oath from falsehood
assureth.

These whom thou pitiedst, th' outcast and unburied are they;
That ferryman Chāron; those whom his bark carries over
Are the buried; nor ever may mortal across the livid lake
Journey, or e'er upon Earth his bones lie peacefully entomb'd:
Haunting a hundred years this mournful plain they wander
Doom'd for a term, which term expired they win to
deliv'rance.'

Then he that harken'd stood agaze, his journey arrested, Grieving at heart and much pitying their unmerited lot. There miserably fellow'd in death's indignity saw he Leucaspis with his old Lycian seachieften Orontes, Whom together from Troy in home-coming over the waters Wild weather o'ermaster'd, engulphing both shipping and men.

And lo! his helmsman, Palinurus, in eager emotion,
Who on th' Afric course, in bright star-light, with a fair wind,
Fell by slumber opprest unheedfully into the wide sea:
Whom i' the gloom when hardly he knew, now changed in
affliction,

340

<sup>\*</sup> Line 321. 'T'whom' is from Milton, in imitation of Virgil's admired Olli. It is not admitted in the ordinary prosody.

First he addrest. 'What God, tell-me O Palinurus, of all gods

Plúckt you away and drown'd i' the swift wake-water abandon'd?

For never erst nor in else hath kind responsive Apollo Led-me astray, but alone in this thing wholly deluded, When he aver'd that you, to remote Ausōnia steering, Safe would arrive. Where now his truth? Is this the promis'd faith?'

But he, 'Neither again did Phœbus wrongly bespeak thee, My general, nor yet did a god in his enmity drown me: For the tiller, wherewith I led thy fleet's navigation, And still clung to, was in my struggling hold of it unshipt, 350 And came with-me' o'erboard. Ah! then, by ev'ry accurst sea.

Tho' in utter despair, far less mine own peril awed me Than my thought o' the ship, what harm might háp to her, yawing

In the billows neimless, with a high wind and threatening gale.

Two nights and one day buffeted held I to the good spar Windborne, with the current far-drifting, an' on the second morn

Saw, when a great wave raised me aloft, the Italyan highlands; And swimming on with effort got ashore, nay already was saved,

Had not there the wrecking savages, who spied me defenceless,

Scarce clinging outwearied to a rock, half-drowned & speechless, 360

Beat me to death for hope of an unfound booty upon me.

Now to the wind and tidewash a sport my poor body rolleth.

Wherefore thee, by heav'n's sweet light & airness, I pray,
By thy Sire's memories, thy hope of youthful Iulus,
Rescue me from these ills, brave master; Go to Velija,
Oer my mortality's spoil cast thou th' all-hallowing dust:

Or better, if so be the goddess, heav'n's lady-Creatress, Show-thee the way,—nor surely without high favoring impulse Mak'st thou ventur' across these floods & black Ereban lake,—Give thy hand-to-me', an' o'er their watery boundary bring me

Unto the haven of all, death's home of quiet abiding.'
Thus he lamented, anon spake sternly the maid of Avernus.
'Whence can such unruly desire, Palinurus, assail thee?
Wilt thou th' Eumenidan waters visit unburied? o'erpass
Hell's Stygian barrier? Chāron's boat unbidden enter?
Cease to believe that fate can bé by prayër averted.
Let my sooth a litel thy cruel destiny comfort
Surely the people of all thy new-found country, determin'd
By heav'n-sent omens will achieve thy purification,
379
Build thee a tomb of honour with yearly solemnity ordain'd,
And dedicate for ever thy storied name to the headland.'

These words lighten awhile his fear, his sadness allaying, Nor vain was the promise his name should eternally survive.

They forthwith their journey renew, tending to the water: Whom when th' old boatman descried silently emerging Out o' the leafy shadows, advancing t'ward the river-shore, Angrily gave-he challenge, imperious in salutation. 'Whosoever thou be, that approachest my river all-arm'd, Stand to announce thyself, nor further make footing onward. Here 'tis a place of ghosts, of night & drowsy delusion: 390 Forbidden unto living mortals is my Stygian keel: Truly not Alkides embarkt I cheerfully, nor took Of Theseus or Pirithous glad custody, nay though God-sprung were they both, warriors invincible in might: Hé 'twas would sportively the guard of Tartarus enchain, Yea and from the palace with gay contumely dragged him: Théy to ravish Hell's Queen from Pluto's chamber attempted.'

Then thus th' Amphrysian prophetess spake briefly in

\*No such doughty designs are ours, Cease thou to be moved! Nor these sheeny weapons intend force. Cerberus unvext

answer.

Surely for us may affray the spirits with 'howling eternal, 401 And chaste Persephone enjoy her queenly seclusion.

Troian Æneas, bravest and gentlest-hearted,
Hath left earth to behold his father in out-lying Ades.

If the image of a so great virtue doth not affect thee,
Yet this bough'—glittering she reveal'd its golden avouchment—

'Thou mayst know.' Forthwith his bluster of heart was appeased:

Nor word gave-he, but admiring the celestial omen,
That bright sprigg of weird for so long period unseen,
Quickly he-túrneth about his boat, to the margin approaching,

410

And the spirits, that along the gun'al benchways sat in order, Drave he ashore, offering readyroom: but when the vessel took Ponderous Æneas, her timbers crankily straining Creak'd, an' a brown water came trickling through the upper seams.

Natheless both Sibyl and Hero, slow wafted across stream, Safe on th' ooze & slime's hideous desolation alighted.

Hence the triple-throated bellowings of Cerberus invade All Hell, where opposite the arrival he lies in a vast den. But the Sibyl, who mark'd his necklaces of stiffening snakes, Cast him a cake, poppy-drench'd with drowsiness and honeysweeten'd.

He, rabid and distending a-hungry' his triply-cavern'd jaws, Gulp'd the proffer'd morsel; when slow he-relaxt his immense bulk.

And helplessly diffused fell out-sprawl'd over the whole cave. Æneas fled by, and left full boldly the streamway,

That biddeth all men across but alloweth ne'er a returning.

Already now i' the air were voices heard, lamentation,

And shrilly crying of infant souls by th' entry of Ades.

Babes, whom unportion'd of sweet life, unblossoming buds,
One black day carried off and chokt in dusty corruption.—

Next are they who falsely accused were wrongfully condemn'd

Unto the death: but here their lot by justice is order'd. 431 Inquisitor Minos, with his urn, summoning to assembly His silent council, their deed or slander arraigneth.—

Next the sullen-hearted, who rashly with else-innocent hand Their own life did-away, for hate or weariness of light, Imperiling their souls. How gladly, if only in Earth's air, Would-they again their toil, discomfort, and pities endure! Fate obstructs: deep sadness now, unloveliness awful Rings them about, & Styx with ninefold circle enarmeth.—

Not far hence they come to a land extensive on all sides: 440

Weeping Plain 'tis call'd:—such name such country deserveth.

Here the lovers, whom fiery passion hath cruelly consumed, Hide in leafy alleys 'and pathways bow'ry, sequester'd By woodland myrtle, nor hath Death their sorrow ended. Here was Phædra to see, Procris' and såd Eriphyle, She of her unfilial deathdoing wound not ashamed, Evadne, 'and Pasiphae' and Laodamia, And epicene Keneus, a woman to a man metamorphos'd, Now by Fate converted again to her old feminine form.

'Mong these shades, her wound yet smarting ruefully, Dido Wander'd throu' the forest-obscurity; and Æneas

Standing anigh knew surely the dim form, though i' the darkness

Veil'd,—as when one seëth a young moon on the horizon, Or thinketh to' have seen i' the gloaming her delicate horn; Tearfully in oncelov'd accents he-lovingly addrest her. 'Unhappy! ah! too true 'twas told me' O unhappy Dido, Dead thou wert; to the fell extreme didst thy passion ensue. And was it I that slew-thee? Alas! Smite falsity, ye heav'ns!

And Hell-fury attest-me', if here any sanctity reigneth, Unwilling, O my Queen, my step thy kingdom abandon'd. 460 Me the command of a god, who here my journey determines Through Ereban darkness, through fields sown with desolation,

Drave-me to wrong my heart. Nay tho' deep-pain'd to desert thee

I ne'er thought to provoke thy pain of mourning eternal.

Stay yet awhile, ev'n here unlook'd-for again look upon me:

Fly-me not ere the supreme words that Fate granteth us are said.'

Thus he: but the spirit was raging, fiercely defiant, Whom he approach'd with words to appease, with tears for atonement.

She to the ground downcast her eyes in fixity averted;
Nor were her features more by his pleading affected,
Than wer' a face of flint, or of ensculptur'd alabaster.
At length she started disdainful, an' angrily withdrew
Into a shady thicket: where her grief kindly Sychæus
Sooth'd with other memories, first love and virginal embrace.
And ever Æneas, to remorse by deep pity soften'd,
With brimming eyes pursued her queenly figure disappearing.

Thence the Sibyl to the plain's extremest boundary led him, Where world-fam'd warriors, a lionlike company, haunted. Here great Tydeus saw he eclips'd, & here the benighted Phantom of Adrastus, 'of stalwart Parthenopæus. 430 Here long mourn'd upon earth went all that prowess of Ilium Fallen in arms; whom, when he beheld them, so many and great,

Much he-bewail'd. By Thersilochus his mighty brothers stood,

Children of Antenor; here Demetrian Polyphates, And Idæus, in old chariot-pose dreamily stalking. Right and left the spirits flocking on stood crowding around him;

Nor their eyes have enough; they touch, find joy unwonted Marching in equal stép, and eager of his coming enquire. But th' Argive leaders, and they that obey'd Agamemnon When they saw that Trojan in arms come striding among them,

Old terror invaded their ranks: some fled stricken, as once

They to the ships had fled for shelter; others the alarm raise, But their thin utterance mock'd vainly the lips wide parted. Here too Deiphobus he espied, his fair body mangled, Cruelly dismember'd, disfeatur'd cruelly his face, Face and hands; and lo! shorn closely from either temple, Gone wer' his ears, and maim'd each nostril in impious outrage.

Barely he knew him again cow'ring shamefastly' an' hiding His dire plight, & thus he 'his old companyon accosted.
'Noblest Deiphobus, great Teucer's intrepid offspring, 500 Who was it, inhuman, coveted so cruel a vengeance? Who can hav' adventur'd on thée? That last terrible night Thou wert said to hav' exceeded thy bravery, an' only On thy faln enemies wert faln by weariness o'ercome. Wherefor' upon the belov'd sea-shore thine empty sepulchral Mound I erected, aloud on thy ghost tearfully calling. Name and shield keep for thee the place; but thy body, dear friend.

Found I not, to commit to the land ere sadly' I left it.'

Then the son of Priam' I thought not, friend, to reproach thee:

Thou didst all to the full, ev'n my shade's service, accomplish.

'Twas that uninterdicted adultress from Lacedæmon Drave-me to doom, & planted in hell, her trophy triumphant. On that night,—how vain a security and merrymaking Then sullied us thou know'st, yea must too keenly remember,—

When the ill-omened horse o'erleapt Troy's lofty defences, Dragg'd in amidst our town pregnant with a burden of arm'd men.

She then, her Phrygian women in feign'd phrenzy collecting, All with torches aflame, in wild Bacchic orgy paraded, Flaring a signal aloft to her ambusht confederate Greeks. I from a world of care had fled with weariful eyelids 520 Unto my unhappy chamber', an' lay fast lockt in oblivyon,

Sunk to the depth of rest as a child that nought will awaken. Meanwhile that paragon helpmate had robb'd me of all arms, E'en from aneath the pillow my blade of trust purloining;—Then to the gate; wide flings she it op'n an' calls Menelaus. Would not a so great service attach her faithful adorer? Might not it extinguish the repute of her earlier illdeeds? Brief be the tale. Menelaus arrives: in company there came His crime-counsellor Æolides. So, and more also Déal-ye', O Gods, to the Greeks! an' if I call justly upon you.—

But thou; what fortune hitherward, in turn prithy tell me, Sent-thee alive, whether erring upon the bewildering Ocean, Or high-prompted of heav'n, or by Fate wearily hunted, That to the sunless abodes and dusky demesnes thou approachest?'

Ev'n as awhile they thus converse it is already mid-day Unperceiv'd, but aloft earth's star had turn'd to declining. And haply 'Æneas his time in parley had outgone, Had not then the Sibyl with word of warning avized him. 'Night hieth, Æneas; in tears our journey delayeth. See our road, that it here in twain disparteth asunder; 540 This to the right, skirting by th' high city-fortresses of Dis, Endeth in Elysium, our path; but that to the leftward Only receives their feet who wend to eternal affliction.' Deiphobus then again, 'Speak not, great priestess, in anger; I will away to refill my number among th' unfortun'd. Thou, my champyon, adieu! Go where thy glory awaits thee!'

When these words he 'had spok'n, he turn'd and hastily was fled.

Æneas then look'd where leftward, under a mountain,
Outspread a wide city lay, threefold with fortresses engirt,
Lickt by a Tartarean river of live fire, the torrentîal 550
Red Phlegethon, and huge boulders his roundy bubbles be:
Right i' the front stareth the columnar gate adamantine,
Such that no battering warfare of mén or immortals

E'er might shake; blank-faced to the cloud its bastion upstands.

Tisiphone thereby in a bloodspotty robe sitteth alway Night and day guarding sleeplessly the desperat entrance, Wherefrom an awestirring groan-cry and fierce clamour outburst,

Sharp lashes, insane yells, dragg'd chains and clanking of iron.

Æneas drew back, his heart by' his hearing affrighted:
'What manner of criminals, my guide, now tell-me,' hequestion'd,

560

'Or what their penalties? what this great wail that ariseth?'
Answering him the divine priestess, 'Brave hero of Ilfum,
O'er that guilty threshold no breath of purity may come:
But Hecate, who gave me to rule i' the groves of Avernus,
Herself led me around, & taught heav'n's high retribution.
Here Cretan Rhadamanthus in unblest empery reigneth,
Secret crime to punish,—full surely he-wringeth avowal
Even of all that on earth, by vain impunity harden'd,
Men sinning have put away from thought till'impenitent
death.

On those convicted tremblers then leapeth avenging
Tisiphone with keen flesh-whips and vipery scourges,
And of her implacable sisters inviteth attendance.'
—Now sudden on screeching hinges that portal accursed
Flung wide its barriers.—'In what dire custody, mark thou,
Is the threshold! guarded by how grim sentry the doorway!
More terrible than they the ravin'd insatiable Hydra.
That sitteth angry within. Know too that Tartarus itself
Dives sheer gaping aneath in gloomy profundity downward
Twice that height that a man looketh-up t'ward airy
Olympus.

Lowest there those children of Earth, Titanian elders, 580 In the abyss, where once they fell hurl'd, yet wallowing lie. There the Alöīdæ saw I, th' ungainly rebel twins Primæval, that assay'd to devastate th' Empyræan

With huge hands, and rob from Jove his kingdom immortal. And there Salmoneus I saw, rend'ring heavy payment, For that he idly' had mockt heav'n's fire and thunder

electric;

With chariot many-yoked and torches brandishing on high Driving among 'his Graian folk in Olympian Elis;

Exultant as a God he rode in blasphemy worshipt. 589 Fool, who th' unreckoning tempest and deadly dreaded bolt

Thought to mimic with brass and confus'd trample of horses! But 'him th' Omnipotent, from amidst his cloudy pavilyon,

Blasted, an' eke his rattling car and smoky pretences

Extinguish'd at a stroke, scattering his dust to the whirlwind. There too huge Tityos, whom Earth that gendereth all

things

Once foster'd, spreadeth-out o'er nine full roods his immense limbs.

On him a wild vulture with hook-beak greedily gorgeth His liver upsprouting quick as that Hell-chicken eateth.

Shé diggeth and dwelleth under the vast ribs, her bloody bare neck

Lifting anon: ne'er loathes she the food, ne'er fails the renewal.

Where wer' an end their names to relate, their crimes and torments?

Some o'er whom a hanging black rock, slipping at very point of

Falling, ever threateneth: Couches luxurious invite Softly-cushion'd to repose: Tables for banqueting outlaid Tempt them ever-famishing: hard by them a Fury regardeth, And should they but a hand uplift, trembling to the dainties, She with live firebrand and direful yell springeth on them.

Their crimes,—not to' hav lov'd a brother while love was allow'd them;

Or to' hav struck their father, or inveigled a dependant; 609 Or who chancing alone on wealth prey'd lustfully thereon, Nor made share with others, no greater company than they:

Some for adultery slain; some their bright swords had offended

Drawn i' the wrong: or a master's trust with perfidy had met: Dungeon'd their penalties they await. Look not to be answer'd

What that doom, nor th' end of these men think to determine.

Sóme aye roll heavy rocks, some whirl dizzy on the revolving Spokes of a pendant wheel: sitteth and to eternity shall sit Unfortun'd Theseus; while sad Phlegias saddeneth hell With vain oyez to' all loud crying a tardy repentance, "Walk, O man, i' the fear of Gód, and learn to be righteous!" Here another, who sold for gold his country, promoting 621 Her tyrant; or annull'd for a base bribe th' inviolate law. This one had unfather'd his blood with bestial incest: All some fearful crime had dared & vaunted achievement. What mind could harbour the offence of such recollection, Or lend welcoming ear to the tale of iniquity and shame, And to the pains wherewith such deeds are justly requited? Ev'n when thus she' had spok'n, the priestess dear to Apollo.

'But, ready, come let us on, perform we the order appointed! Hast'n we (saith she), the wall forged on Cyclopian anvils Now I see, an' th' archway in Ætna's furnace attemper'd, 631 Where my lore biddeth us to depose our high-privileg'd gift.'

Then together they trace i' the drooping dimness a footpath,

Whereby, faring across, they arrive at th' arches of iron. Æneas stept into the porch, and duly besprinkling His body with clear water affixt his bough to the lintel; And, having all perform'd at length with ritual exact, They came out on a lovely pleasance, that dream'd-of oasis, Fortunate isle, the abode o' the blest, their fair Happy Woodland.

Here is an ampler sky, those meads ar' azur'd by a gentler

Sun than th' Earth, an' a new starworld their darkness adorneth.

Some were matching afoot their speed on a grassy arena, In playful combat some wrestling upon the yellow sand, Part in a dance-rhythm or poetry's fine phantasy engage; While full-toga'd anear their high-priest musical Orpheus Bade his prime sev'n tones in varied harmony discourse, Now with finger, anon sounding with an ivory plectrum. And here Æneas met Teucer's fortunate offspring, High-spirited heroes, fair-favor'd sons o' the morning, Assarac and Ilos and Dardan founder of Ilfum:

650 Their radiant chariots he' espied rank't empty afar off, Their spears planted afield, their horses wandering at large, Grazing around:—as on earth their joy had been, whether armour

Or chariot had charmed them, or if 'twer' good manage and care

Of the gallant warhorse, the delight liv'd here unabated: Lo! then others, that about the meadow sat feasting in idless,

And chanting for joy a familyar pæan of old earth,
By fragrant laurel o'ercanopied, where 'twixt enamel'd banks
Bountiful Eridanus glides throu' their bosky retirement.
Here were men who bled for honour, their country defending;
660

Priests, whose lives wer' a flame of chastity on God's altar;
Holy poets, content to await their crown of Apollo;
Discoverers, whose labour had aided life or ennobled;
Or who fair memories had left through kindly deserving.
On their brow a fillet pearl-white distinguisheth all these:
Whom the Sibyl, for they drew round, in question accosted,
And most Musæus, who tower'd noble among them,
Center of all that sea of bright faces looking upward.
'Tell, happy souls, and thou poet and high mystic illustrious,
Where dwelleth Anchises? what home hath he? for 'tis in
his quest

We hither have made journey across Hell's watery marches.'
Thertó with brief parley rejoin'd that mystic of old-time.
'In no certain abode we-remain: by turn the forest glade
Haunt-we, lilied stream-bank, sunny mead; and o'er valley
and rock

At will rove-we: but if ye aright your purpose arede me, Mount-ye the hill: myself will prove how easy the pathway.' Speaking he léd: and come to the upland, sheweth a fair plain

Gleaming aneath; and they, with grateful adieu, the descent made.

Now Lord Anchises was down i' the green valley musing, Where the spirits confin'd that await mortal resurrection 680 While diligently he mark'd, his thought had turn'd to his own kin,

Whose numbers he-reckon'd, an' of all their progeny foretold Their fate and fortune, their ripen'd temper an' action. He then, when he' espied Æneas t'ward him approaching O'er the meadow, both hands uprais'd and ran to receive him, Tears in his eyes, while thus his voice in high passion outbrake. 'Ah, thou'rt come, thou'rt come! at length thy dearly beloy'd grace

Conquering all hath won-tnee the way. 'Tis allow'd to behold thee,

O my son,—yea again the familyar raptur' of our speech. Nay, I look't for 't thus, counting patiently the moments, 690 And ever expected; nor did fond fancy betray me. From what lands, my son, from what life-dangering ocean Art-thou arrived? full mighty perils thy path hav' opposèd: And how nearly the dark Libyan thy destiny o'erthrew!' Then 'he, 'Thy spirit, O my sire, 'twas thy spirit often Sadly appearing aroused-me to seek thy thy far habitation My fleet moors i' the blue Tyrrhene: all with-me goeth well. Grant-me to touch thy hand as of old, and thy body embrace.' Speaking, awhile in tears his feeling mutinied, and when For the longing contact of mortal affection, he out-held 700

His strong arms, the figure sustain'd them not: 'twas as empty

E'en as a windworn cloud, or a phantom of irrelevant sleep. On the level bosom of this vale more thickly the tall trees Grow, an' aneath quivering poplars and whispering alders Lethe's dreamy river throu' peaceful scenery windeth. Whereby now flitted in vast swarms many people of all lands, As when in early summer 'honey-bees on a flowery pasture Pill the blossoms, hurrying to' an' fro,—innumerous are they, Revisiting the ravish'd lily cups, while all the meadow hums.

Æneas was turn'd to the sight, and marvelling inquired, 710 'Say, sir, what the river that there i' the vale-bottom I see? And who they that thickly along its bank have assembled?'

Then Lord Anchises, 'The spirits for whom a second life And body are destined ar' arriving thirsty to Lethe, And here drink th' unmindful draught from wells of oblivyon. My heart greatly desired of this very thing to acquaint thee, Yea, and show-thee the men to-be-born, our glory her'after, So to gladden thine heart where now thy voyaging endeth.' 'Must it then be-believ'd, my sire, that a soul which attaineth Elysium will again submit to her old body-burden? 720 Is this well? what hap can awake such dire longing in them?' I will tell thee', O son, nor keep thy wonder awaiting,' Answereth Anchises, and all expoundeth in order.

'Know first that the heavens, and th' Earth, and space fluid or void,

Night's pallid orb, day's Sun, and all his starry coævals, Are by one spirit inly quickened, and, mingling in each part, Mind informs the matter, nature's complexity ruling. Thence the living creatures, man, brute, and ev'ry feather'd fowl,

And what breedeth in Ocean aneath her surface of argent: Their seed knoweth a fiery vigour, 'tis of airy divine birth, 730 In so far as unimpeded by an alien evil, Nor dull'd by the body's framework condemn'd to corruption. Hence the desires and vain tremblings that assail them, unable

# Poems in Classical Prosody

Darkly prison'd to arise to celestial exaltation; Nor when death summoneth them anon earth-life to relinquish,

Can they in all discard their stain, nor wholly away with Mortality's plaguespots. It must-be that, O, many wild graffs Deeply at 'heart engrain'd have rooted strangely upon them: Wherefore must suffering purge them, yea, Justice atone them With penalties heavy as their guilt: some purify exposed 740 Hung to the viewless winds, or others long watery searchings Low i' the deep wash clean, some bathe in ffery renewal: Each cometh unto his own retribution,—if after in ample Elysium we attain, but a few, to the fair Happy Woodland, Yet slow time still worketh on us to remove the defilement, Till it hath eaten away the acquir'd dross, leaving again free That first fiery vigour, the celestfal virtue of our life. All whom here thou seest, hav' accomplished purification: Unto the stream of Lethe a god their company calleth, That forgetful of old failure, pain & disappointment. They may again into' earthly bodies with glad courage enter.'

Twin be the gates o' the house of sleep: as fable opineth 893 One is of horn, and thence for a true dream outlet is easy: Fair the other, shining perfected of ivory carven; But false are the visions that thereby find passage upward. Soon then as Anchises had spok'n, he-led the Sibyl forth And his son, and both dismisst from th' ivory portal.

2 I

#### PRIAM & ACHILLES

Line for line paraphrase of Homer Iliad xxiv. 339-660

Thus sed he, & Hermes hearing did not disobey him, 339 But stoop'd quickly to bind his winged shoon on his ankles Gold-glittering, which bear him aloft whether over the ocean Journeying, or whether over the broad earth, swift as a wild wind;

And his Rod, wherewith men's eyes he drowsily sealeth, Whom that he list, or again from torpor awakeneth—his wand

Seiz'd he in hand, an' arose & sped forth, God's merry angel.

Till when soon he espied fair Troy & briny Hellespont,

Then he alighted on earth, to a young prince likening himself

With first down on his cheek in manhood's most loveable prime.

They meantime onward past th' old tomb-tower of Ilos Had driven, & were halting awhile their teams to refresh them 350

At the river: when now, as nightfall already darken'd, Idaeus descried Hermes very near them approaching, And turning to Priam, he in earnest whisper addrest him.

'Haste to avise thee, my liege! an affair for discretion asketh:

I see a man, who I think very soon may annihilate us both. Say now, will you we urge our steeds to 'escape from him, or stay

Friendly to deal, and humbly with all entreaty beseech him?

Thus sed-he, but th'old king lost heart & greatly affrighted Felt his skin to be staring, an' all his limbs wer' atremble: Dazed he stood: but anon Hermes coming up to him outheld

His right hand, and thus with frank enquiry accosted. 367 'Where ever, O father, farest thou with this equipment In the hallow'd starlight, when men are wont to be sleeping? Art thou not then afraid o' the slaughter-breathing Achaeans, Those monsters of fury relentless lurking around thee? Haply an if one here espied thee, neath the flying night Convoying such a prize, how then would thy business be? Thyself art not young, and th' old man here thy attendant Scarce would serve to protect thee against whose shd attack thee.

Ne'ertheless I'dnot wrong thee a whit, would rather against all Strive to defend; for like mine own father thou appearest.'

Himthen in answer addrest god-like Priam, Ilyon's oldking. 'Truly it is very much, my dear son, as thou opinest; Yet some god, 'twd appear, vouchsafes me a kindly protection, Sending upon my journey to meet me so able a helper As thyself, for in outward mien not comelier art thou Than thou show'st in mind: blessed & happy are thy parents.'

Then bespake him again God's angel, slayer of Argus.

'Nay and what thou say'st, sir, is all most rightfully spoken. But now tell me, I pray, & speak thou truthfully plain words, If thou'rt convoying thy wealth & costly-treasur'd store 381 Unto some outland folk to remain safe for thee in hiding, Or whether all your warrior-folk are abandoning Ilyon In dismay, since that their bravest champyon is undone, Thy son, who was fearless afield to resist the Achaeans.'

Himthen in answer addrest god-like Priam, Ilyon's oldking. 'Who then, valyant sir, may'st thou be, an' of what parents, That to me such fair speech hast made of my unhappy son's death?'

Then bespake him again God's angel, slayer of Argus.

'Thou wouldst prove me, O king, in making question of Hector.

Him many times I have seen scattering with glorious onset All the battle's nobley: then too when he drave the Achaeans Back to the ships, & smote with trenchant blade the flying ranks.

That day stood we aloof wond'ring, for not yet Achilles Would let us out to battle, since Atreïdes had aggriev'd him. 'Tis to him I give fealty; the same good ship carried us both. Myrmidon is my nation, a man of plenty, Polyctor, Is my sire, in his age reverend & grey-headed as thou. Six sons hath he beside myself, and I, the seventh son, In the brothers' lotterie was cast for service against Troy. Now I am come to the plain here scouting, for the Achaeans Will sally forth at dawn in full puissance to attack you: 402 Long they chafe sitting idle, an' all their kings are unable In their impacience any more from fight to withhold them.'

Him then in answer addrest god-like Priam, Ilyon's old king.

'If that thou indeed be the squire of mighty Achilles,
Tell me the whole truth plainly, I pray, nor seek to delude
me.

Lifeth yet by the shipping my son's body, or hath Achilles Rent and cast it away for beasts piecemeal to devour it?'

Then bespake him again God's angel, slayer of Argus.

'O good sire, not yet hath foul dog nor ravening bird 411
Made their prey of him: ev'n as he was, so lies he neglected
Hard by Achilles' ship i' the camp: and already twelve days
There hath lain, nor doth his flesh rot nor the corrupt worms
Touch him, that fatten on mankind nor spare the illustrious.
But when morning appears Achilles cometh & draggeth him
forth

Trailing around the barrow builded to his old companyon. Nor yet is injury done: thou mightest go thither and see How dew-fresh he lieth, how free from death's blemish or stain:

His blood bathèd away, & healèd those heavy wounds all Where many coward spears had pierc'd his fair body fallen. Such care take the blessed gods for thy dearly belov'd son, Yea, tho' he live no more; since they full heartily lov'd him.'

Thussed-he, & th'oldking reassured spake after inanswer. 'See, lad, how good it is to offer due gifts in atonement Unto the gods: for, sure as he liv'd, my son never injur'd, Nay nor at home forgat, the pöwers that rule in Olympos: Wherefore ev'n i' the grave have they his piety remember'd. But come, an'at my hands this daintily-wrought flagon accept: And thou guard & guide me, that I, if so be the gods' will, Safe may arrive with these my goods to the tent of Achilles.'

Him then in answer addrest high Zeuses favouring angel.
'Tempt not a young man, sire! Thou wilt not lightly corrupt
me,
433

Thus proffering me presents of worth unknown to Achilles; Whom I fear, nor ever my heart for shame would allow me So to defraud, lest haply some ill should come to me after. But as a guide w<sup>d</sup> I aid—thee; yea, ev'n to illustrious Argos Faithfully both by land and sea w<sup>d</sup> accompany thy way; And not a man for scorn of thine escort sh<sup>d</sup> attack thee.'

Thus saying, on to the car high heav'n's merry fortuner upsprang,

440

And, with his either hand reins and whip seizing alertly, Both mules and wearied horses with fresh vigour inspired. Till to the fosse they came, & rampart, where the defenders Chanc't to be off their guard, busilie with their supper engaged; Whom Hermes drowz'd deeply, in senseless slumber immersing

Ev'ryone, and coming up to the gate & thrusting it open Brought Priam into the camp, & Hector's ransom in his train.

So full soon they arriv'd at Achilles' lofty pavilyon, That high house which for their king his folk had erected, Hewing pines o' the hill for timbering, & for a roof-thatch

Harvesting the rushes that grew i' the lowland pastures;
And had around the dwelling fenc't for their chieften a wide
court
452

With thick stakes, & one huge bar clos'd its carriage-entry, Made of a pine, which three men of his servants, pulling all three

All together, would shift back or forwards, so immense was His gate-bar, but Peleïdes would handle it himself. This gate for th' old king th' archfortuner easily open'd, And brought in the treasures of Troy to the house of Achilles; And there standing awhile turn'd t'wards Priam, & bespake him.

'O sir, I that accost thee am in good truth the celestial Hermes, whom great Zeus did charge to attend thee in escort:

But hence must I turn me again, nor now will I enter Into Achilles' sight; twould make good cause for his anger Were an immortal god to befriend men so manifestly. Enter thou, and as thou pray'st, in lowliness embrace His knees, & by his sire & fair heav'n-born mother implore And by his son, that thou may'st melt his soul with emotion.'

With these words Hermes sped away for lofty Olympos:
And Priam all fearlessly from off his chariot alighted,
Ordering Idaeus to remain i' the entry to keep watch
470
Over the beasts: th' old king meanwhile strode doughtily
onward,

Where Achilles was then most wont to be, and sitting indoors Found he him; all his men sat apart; for his only attendance His squire Automedon and Alkimos in battle upgrown Mov'd busilie to and fro serving, for late he had eaten, And the supper-table disfurnish'd yet stood anigh him. And Priam entering unperceiv'd til he well was among them, Clasp'd his knees & seized his hands all humbly to kiss them, Those dread murderous hands which his sons so many had slain.

As when a man whom spite of fate hath curs'd in his own land 480

For homicide, that he fleeeth abroad & seeketh asylum With some lord, and they that see him are fill'd with amazement,

Ev'n so now Achilles was amaz'd as he saw Priam enter, And the men all wer'amaz'd, & lookt upon each other in turn.

But Priam (as Hermes had bade) bow'd down to beseech him.

'O God-like Achilles, thy father call to remembrance, How he is halting as I, i' the dark'ning doorway of old age, And desolately liveth, while all they that dwell about him Vex him, nor hath he one from their violence to defend him:

Yet but an heareth he aught of thee, thy wellbeing in life, Then he rejoiceth an' all his days are glad with a good hope Soon to behold thee again, his son safe home from the warfare.

But most hapless am I, for I had sons numerous and brave In wide Troy; where be they now? scarce is one o' them left.

They were fifty the day ye arriv'd hither out of Achaia, Nineteen royally born princes from one mother only, While the others women of my house had borne me; of all these

Truly the greater part hath Ares in grim battle unstrung. But hé, who was alone the city's lov'd guardian and stay, Few days since thou slew'st him alas! his country defending, Hector, for whose sake am I-come to the ships of Achaia His body dear to redeem, offering thee a ransom abundant. O God-like Achilles, have fear o' the gods, pity him too, Thy sire also remember, having yet more pity on mé, 504 Who now stoop me beneath what dread deed mortal ever dar'd,

Raising the hand that slew his son pitiably to kiss it.'

Then did Achilles yearn for thought of his ancient father And from th' old king's seizure his own hand gently disengag'd.

And each brooded apart; Priam o'er victorious Hector Groan'd, low faln to the ground unnerved at feet of Achilles, Who sat mourning awhile his sire, then turn'd to bewailing Patroclus; while loudly the house with their sobbing outrang.

512

But when Achilles now had sooth'd his soul in affection, And all his bosom had disburden'd of passion extreme, Swiftly from off his seat he arose, & old Priam uprais'd, In pity & reverence for his age & silvery-blancht head, And making full answer addrest him in airywinged words.

'Unhappy man! what mighty sorrows must thy spirit endure!

Nay, how durst thou come thus alone to the ships of Achaia, Into the sight of him who thy sons so many and good Spoil'd and sent to the grave? Verilie thy heart is of iron. But come, sit thee beside me upon my couch; let us alwise Now put away our griefs, sore tho' we be plagued with affliction.

Truly there is no gain in distressful lamentation, Since the eternal gods have assign'd to us unhappy mortals Hardship enough, while they enjoy bliss idly without end.

Two jars, say-they, await God's handat th'entry of his court, Stor'd ready with free gifts, of good things one, one of evil. If mingling from both heav'n's thunderer equaly dispense, Then will a man's fortune be chequer'd with both sorrow and joy;

But to' whom Zeus giveth only of evil that man is outcast, Hunger houndeth him on disconsolate over the brave earth, Unrespected alike whether of mortals or immortals. So my sire Peleus was dow'r'd with favour abounding, And, from birth and cradle honour'd, all men living outshone

In wealth & happiness, king o'er his Myrmidon armies: And tho' he was but a man, Zeus made him a fair goddess espouse.

But yet an' ev'n to him was an ill thrown in, that he hath not

Sons born into his house to retain its empery,—one son Only he gat, one doom'd to a fate untimely, nor evn he Comforts th' old man at home, since exiled far from him I bide

Here in Troy, thy sons' destruction compassing and thine. Thou too, sir, we have heard enjoy'd'st good fortune aforetime;

From Mytilene in Lesbos away to the boundary eastward Of Phrygia's highlands, & north to the briny Hellespont. Thou, sir, didst all men for wealth & progeny excel: But when once th' high gods let loose this mischief anigh thee,

Thy city was compast with nought but fierce battle and blood. Bear up, allow thy temper awhile some respite of anguish: Thou wilt not benefit thy dear son vainly bewailing, 550 Nor restore him alive ere thou taste further affliction.

Him then in answer addrest god-like Priam, Ilyon's old king.

'Bid me not, O heav'nborn, to be seated, while ever Hector Lŷeth i' the camp dishonour'd, nay rather quickly with all speed

Fetch him here to my eyes; & this great ransom apportion'd Unto his worth accept: may its ervethy good pleasure, & thou Safely return to thy home & sire, since now thou allow'st me Still to renew my days i' the light o' the sun to behold it.'

Then glancing full dourly bespake him swift-foot Achilles.
'O sir, vex me no more: myself I am already minded 560
Now to restore him. Awhile Zeus sent one here to command me.

My mother,—& the wizard who hometh in Ocean is her sire. Yea, an' I-know, Priam, also of thee,—think not to deceive me—

That 'twas a god who brought thee hither to the ships of Achaia,

Since no mortal alive would dare, nay not one in his prime, Here to' intrude, neither cd he pass our senteries unseen, Nor the resistant bars of my doors easily undo.

Spare then again to provoke my soul o'erstrain'd in affliction,

Lest, old king, I do-thee a wrong in thine enemy's camp, Lest I in anger offend mine own honour & sin against God.'

Thus he spake, and th' old king afeard in trembling obey'd him.

571

Peleïdes then arose, and sprang out over the doorway
Like a lion, nor alone; for with him two followers went,
Automedon the renown'd, and Alkimos, of many heroes
First in honour since Patroclus was lost to him in death.
They then quickly the beasts all from their harnessing
unyoked,

And bidding into the house the herald in royal attendance, Made him there to be seated: anon they from the wagon lift

Great Hector's body-ransom of ungrudg'd costliness untold:
Two rich mantles left they, a tunicle of linen also,
580
Comely to shroud his corpse when 'twas given-up to be borne home.

And the women were call'd who laved it an' after anointed Laid in a chamber apart, lest if Priam 'haply beheld it In his affliction he might restrain not his undying anger, But break out and kindle the anguisht heart of Achilles, Who might slay him an' in blind recklessness sin against God.

So the women-servants lav'd Hector's corpse an' anointed, Shrouded it in the linen with broider'd mantle around it:

### Poems in

Then himself Achilles on a fair bier laid it, assisted 589 By his two followers, and on to Priam's wagon upraised, Groaning deeply' and calling aloud on his old companyon.

'Be not aggriev'd, Patroclus, against me an' if thou hearest, Tho' i' the grave, that now I allow the surrender of Hector Unto his sire, for surely he pays me full ample a ransom. Thine is it all, as ever thou sharedst with me in all things.' With these words he return'd to his house, god-hearted Achilles.

Taking again his accustom'd seat whence late he had upris'n, On one side opposite to Priam whom straight he addrest thus.

'Thy son now, sir, is ev'n as thou hast pray'd to me restor'd. His body lies on a bier, with dawn thou'rt free to behold him

And to depart with him home: take thought now but to refresh thee.

Nay nor was grand-tress'd Niobe disdainful of eating, When her twelve children lay dead in her palace outstretch'd. Six blossoming daughters had she 'and six lusty growing sons,

But her boys did Apollo'in silvery archery destroy Wrathful against her, an' all her daughters Artemis o'erthrew, For that against Leto the goddess their great mother had she Vaunted, "thou'st two only, but I have borne many myself." Then they, tho' but a pair, all her fair quantity fordid.

Nine days lay they on earth expos'd in butchery, no one Could bury them, for men smitten in God's fury were as stones.

Then the 'high gods themselves came down & their burial made.

But Niobe took thought to renounce not food in affliction; And somewhere ev'n now, on a mountain pasture among rocks,

On Sipylus, where, as 'tis told, all-nightly the nymphs lie,

# Classical Prosody

Who by day go dancing along splendent Achelous, There in stone the mother sits brooding upon the goddes wrong.

But come, now let us also remember, most reverend guest, Our food. After again, at what time thou carry him home, Thou may'st weep thy son; heavy too will that sorrowing be.'

Thussed-he, & forthwith went out, & seizing a white sheep Kill'd it, an' his followers skinning & dismembering aptly Into lesser portions cut it up, which fixing upon spits 623 Laid they anigh to the fire, & drew off daintily roasted. Meanwhile Automedon set fine loaves out on a table In baskets, but Achilles made the apportioning of flesh.

Then leapt forth their hands to the good cheer outspread afore them.

But when anon they had ta'en their fill of drinking an' eating, Then Priam in wonder sat mute as he gaz'd on Achilles, In what prime, yea a man whom no god's beauty cd excel; And Achilles on comely Priam look'd, marvelling also, Considering his gracious address and noble bearing: 632 Till their hearts wer' appeas'd gazing thus on each other intent.

When first broke silence god-like Priam, Ilyon's old king.

'Lead me to bed, heav'n-born, as soon as may be, let us both

In kind slumber awhile forgetfully drowse our senses:
For never hath sweet sleep seal'd mine eyelids for a moment
Since the sad hour when aneath thy hand mine unhappy son
fell:

But ever o'erbrooding the deluge of my sorrow I lay
'Mong the cattle grovelling disgraced i' the mire o' the courtyard.

640

But now bread have I eaten again, & pour'd the mellow wine Down my throat: but afore until now nought had I eaten.'

# Poems in Classical Prosody

Thus sed-he, & Achilles bade his handmaids an' attendants

Place bedsteads i' the south corridor, with mattresses & rugs Of fair scarlet dye, and counterpanes spread above them: Also ther'on for night-apparel two warm woolly mantles. So the women came torches in hand forth from the inner rooms,

And working busilie laid out very quickly the two beds.

Then laughingly to godly Priam spake swift-foot Achilles. 'I must lodge-thee without, dear sir; lest someone of our folk  $6_{50}$ 

Haply come in: 'tis ever some councillor asking an audience. And ther' is old counsel when they sit with me debating. If one of all that flock chanc'd here i' the swift-shadowing

night
There is come 'trid reach the charboard their great Agencies.

Thee to espy, 'twd reach the shepherd, their great Agamemnon,

And there might be delay in accomplishing our agreement. But come, tell thy mind to me nor make scruple about it, How many days thou'rt fain to devote to the mourning of Hector,

That for so long a time I await & from battle abstain.'

Whom answer'd then again god-like Priam, Ilyon's old king.

# October

### OTHER POEMS

with occasional verses
on the war



#### PREVIOUS PUBLICATIONS

- 1-12. POEMS WRITTEN IN 1913. Ashendene Press, by St. John Homby. 1914.
  - 3. The Times, Dec. 24, 1913.
  - 12. Times Lit. Sup., Sep. 24, 1914.
- 2, 3, 4. THE TAPESTRY. Privately printed by F. W. and S. M., Nov. 1925.
  - 1-27. OCTOBER & OTHER POEMS. Heinemann, 1920. [Some of the War Poems are omitted in this reprint, according to R.B.'s instructions.]

POEM 3 .- As the metre or scansion of this poem was publicly discussed and wrongly analysed by some who admired its effects, it may be well to explain that it and the three other poems in similar measure, 'Flowering Tree', 'In der Fremde', 'The West Front', are strictly syllabic verse on the model left by Milton in 'Samson Agonistes'; except that his system, which depended on exclusion of extra-metrical syllables (that is, syllables which did not admit of resolution by 'elision' into a disyllabic scheme) from all places but the last, still admitted them in that place, thereby forbidding inversion of the last toot. It is natural to conclude that, had he pursued his inventions, his next step would have been to get rid of this anomaly; and if that is done, the result is the new rhythms that these poems exhibit. In this sort of prosody rhyme is admitted, like alliteration, as an ornament at will; it is not needed. My four experiments are confined to the twelve-syllable verse. It is probably agreed that there are possibilities in that long six-foot line which English poetry has not fully explored.

### OCTOBER

#### & OTHER POEMS

DEDICATED TO

GEN. THE RIGHT HONDLE JAN CHRISTIAAN SMUTS

1

#### OCTOBER

APRIL adance in play
met with his lover May
where she came garlanded.
The blossoming boughs o'erhead
were thrill'd to bursting by
the dazzle from the sky
and the wild music there
that shook the odorous air.

Each moment some new birth hasten'd to deck the earth in the gay sunbeams.

Between their kisses dreams:

And dream and kiss were rife with laughter of mortal life.

But this late day of golden fall
is still as a picture upon a wall
or a poem in a book lying open unread.
Or whatever else is shrined
when the Virgin hath vanished:
Footsteps of eternal Mind
on the path of the dead.

# Book IV

And still of all my dreams In turn so swiftly past, Each in its fancy seems A nobler than the last.

And every eve I say, Noting my step in bliss, That I have known no day In all my life like this.

18

Angel spirits of sleep,
White-robed, with silver hair;
In your meadows fair,
Where the willows weep,
And the sad moonbeam
On the gliding stream
Writes her scattered dream:

Angel spirits of sleep,
Dancing to the weir
In the hollow roar
Of its waters deep;
Know ye how men say
That ye haunt no more
Isle and grassy shore
With your moonlit play;
That ye dance not here,
White-robed spirits of sleep,
All the summer night
Threading dances light?

3

### NOEL: CHRISTMAS EVE, 1913

Pax hominibus bonae voluntatis.

A FROSTY Christmas Eve
when the stars were shining
Fared I forth alone
where westward falls the hill,
And from many a village
in the water'd valley
Distant music reach'd me
peals of bells aringing:
The constellated sounds
ran sprinkling on earth's floor
As the dark vault above
with stars was spangled o'er.

Then sped my thought to keep that first Christmas of all When the shepherds watching by their folds ere the dawn Heard music in the fields and marveling could not tell Whether it were angels or the bright stars singing.

Now blessed be the tow'rs
that crown England so fair
That stand up strong in prayer
unto God for our souls:
Blessed be their founders
(said I) an' our country folk
Who are ringing for Christ
in the belfries to-night
With arms lifted to clutch
the rattling ropes that race
(477)

Into the dark above and the mad romping din.

But to me heard afar it was starry music
Angels' song, comforting as the comfort of Christ
When he spake tenderly to his sorrowful flock:
The old words came to me by the riches of time
Mellow'd and transfigured as I stood on the hill
Heark'ning in the aspect of th' eternal silence.

#### 4

### IN DER FREMDE

AH! wild-hearted wand'rer far in the world away
Restless nor knowest why only thou canst not stay
And now turnest trembling hearing the wind to sigh:
'Twas thy lover calling whom thou didst leave forby.

So faint and yet so far so far and yet so fain—
'Return belov'd to me' but thou must onward strain:
Thy trembling is in vain as thy wand'ring shall be.
What so well thou lovest thou nevermore shalt see.

(478)

5

### THE PHILOSOPHER AND HIS MISTRESS

WE watch'd the wintry moon Suffer her full eclipse Riding at night's high noon Beyond the earth's ellipse.

The conquering shadow quell'd Her splendour in its robe: And darkling we beheld A dim and lurid globe;

Yet felt thereat no dread, Nor waited we to see The sullen dragon fled, The heav'nly Queen go free.

So if my heart of pain
One hour o'ershadow thine,
I fear for thee no stain,
Thou wilt come forth and shine:

And far my sorrowing shade
Will slip to empty space
Invisible, but made
Happier for that embrace.

6

### **NARCISSUS**

Almighty wondrous everlasting
Whether in a cradle of astral whirlfire
Or globed in a piercing star thou slumb'rest
The impassive body of God:

Thou deep i' the core of earth—Almighty!— From numbing stress and gloom profound Madest escape in life desirous

To embroider her thin-spun robe.

'Twas down in a wood—they tell— In a running water thou sawest thyself Or leaning over a pool: The sedges

Were twinn'd at the mirror's brim
The sky was there and the trees—Almighty!—
A bird of a bird and white clouds floating
And seeing thou knewest thine own image
To love it beyond all else.

Then wondering didst thou speak Of beauty and wisdom of art and worship Didst build the fanes of Zeus and Apollo

The high cathedrals of Christ:
All that we love is thine—Almighty!—
Heart-felt music and lyric song
Language the eager grasp of knowledge
All that we think is thine.

But whence?—Beauteous everlasting!—
Whence and whither? Hast thou mistaken?
Or dost forget? Look again! Thou seest
A shadow and not thyself.

### 7 OUR LADY

T

Goddess azure-mantled and aureoled
That standing barefoot upon the moon
Or throned as a Queen of the earth
Tranquilly smilest to hold
The Child-god in thine arms,
(480)

Whence thy glory? Art not she The country maiden of Galilee Simple in dowerless poverty Who from humble cradle to grave Hadst no thought of this wonder?

When to man dull of heart Dawn'd at length graciously Thy might of Motherhood The starry Truth beam'd on his home:

Then with insight exalted he gave thee The trappings-Lady-wherewith his art Delighteth to picture his spirit to sense And that grace is immortal.

Fount of creative Love Mother of the Word eternal Atoning man with God: Who set thee apart as a garden enclosed From Nature's all-producing wilds To rear the richest fruit o' the Life Ever continuing out from Him Urgent since the beginning.

#### TT.

Man setteth thine image in the BEHOLD! height of Heaven

And hallowing his untemper'd love Crowneth and throneth thee ador'd (Tranquilly joyous to hold

The man-child in thine arms) God-like apart from conflict to save thee To guard thy weak caressive beauty With incontaminate jewels of soul Courage, patience, and self-devotion: All this glory he gave thee.

(481)

Secret and slow is Nature
Imperceptibly moving
With surely determinate aim:
To woman it fell to be early in prime
Ready to labour, mould, and cherish
The delicate head of all Production
The wistful late-maturing boy
Who made Knowing of Being.

Therefore art thou ador'd
Mother of God in man
Naturing nurse of power:
They who adore not thee shall perish
But thou shalt keep thy path of joy
Envied of Angels because the All-father
Call'd thee to mother his nascent Word
And complete the creation.

8

#### THE CURFEW TOWER

THRO' innocent eyes at the world awond'ring Nothing spake to me more superbly Than the round bastion of Windsor's wall

That warding the Castle's southern angle An old inheritor of Norman prowess Was call'd by the folk the Curfew Tow'r.

Above the masonry's rugged courses A turreted clock of Caroline fashion Told time to the town in black and gold.

It charmed the hearts of Henry's scholars As kingly a mentor of English story As Homer's poem is of Ilion:

(482)

Nor e'er in the landscape look'd it fairer Than when we saw its white bulk halo'd In a lattice of slender scaffoldings.

Month by month on the airy platforms Workmen labour'd hacking and hoisting Till again the tower was stript to the sun:

The old tow'r? Nay a new tow'r stood there From footing to battlemented skyline And topt with a cap the slice of a cone

Archæologic and counterfeited The smoothest thing in all the high-street As Eton scholars to-day may see:

They—wherever else they find their wonder And feed their boyhood on Time's enchantment— See never the Tow'r that spoke to me.

#### 9

### **FLYCATCHERS**

Sweet pretty fledgelings, perched on the rail arow, Expectantly happy, where ye can watch below Your parents a-hunting i' the meadow grasses All the gay morning to feed you with flies;

Ye recall me a time sixty summers ago,
When, a young chubby chap, I sat just so
With others on a school-form rank'd in a row,
Not less eager and hungry than you, I trow,
With intelligences agape and eyes aglow,
While an authoritative old wise-acre
Stood over us and from a desk fed us with flies.

Dead flies—such as litter the library south-window, That buzzed at the panes until they fell stiff-baked on the sill, Or are roll'd up asleep i' the blinds at sunrise, Or wafer'd flat in a shrunken folio.

A dry biped he was, nurtured likewise On skins and skeletons, stale from top to toe With all manner of rubbish and all manner of lies,

#### 10

#### **GHOSTS**

MAZING around my mind like moths at a shaded candle.

In my heart like lost bats in a cave fluttering,

Mock ye the charm whereby I thought reverently to lay you,

When to the wall I nail'd your reticent effigys?

#### ΙI

# Έτώσιον ἄχθος ἀρούρης

Wно goes there? God knows. I'm nobody. How should I answer?

Can't jump over a gate nor run across the meadow. I'm but an old whitebeard of inane identity. Pass on! What's left of me to-day will very soon be nothing.

#### 12

#### HELL AND HATE

Two demons thrust their arms out over the world,
Hell with a ruddy torch of fire,
And Hate with gasping mouth,
Striving to seize two children fair
Who play'd on the upper curve of the Earth.

(484)

Their shapes were vast as the thoughts of man,
But the Earth was small
As the moon's rim appeareth
Scann'd through an optic glass.

The younger child stood erect on the Earth As a charioteer in a car
Or a dancer with arm upraised;
Her whole form—barely clad
From feet to golden head—
Leapt brightly against the uttermost azure,
Whereon the stars were splashes of light
Dazed in the gulfing beds of space.

The elder might have been stell'd to show
The lady who led my boyish love;
But her face was graver than e'er to me
When I look'd in her eyes long ago,
And the hair on her shoulders fal'n
Nested its luminous brown
I' the downy spring of her wings:
Her figure aneath was screen'd by the Earth,
Whereoff—so small that was
No footing for her could be—
She appeared to be sailing free
I' the glide and poise of her flight.

Then knew I the Angel Faith, Who was guarding human Love.

Happy were both, of peaceful mien,
Contented as mankind longeth to be,
Not merry as children are;
And show'd no fear of the Fiends' pursuit,
As ever those demons clutched in vain;

And I, who had fear'd awhile to see Such gentleness in such jeopardy, Lost fear myself; for I saw the foes Were slipping aback and had no hold On the round Earth that sped its course.

The painted figures never could move, But the artist's mind was there: The longer I look'd the more I knew They were falling, falling away below To the darkness out of sight.

This poem was written December 16, 1913. It is the description of a little picture hanging in my bedroom: it had been painted for me as a New Year's gift more than thirty years before, and I described it partly because I never exactly knew what it meant. When the war broke out I remembered my poem and sent it to 'The Times', where it appeared in the 'Literary Supplement', September 24, 1914.

13

### ODE ON THE TERCENTENARY COM-MEMORATION OF SHAKESPEARE 1016

Kind dove-wing'd Peace, for whose green olive-crown
The noblest kings would give their diadems,
Mother who hast ruled our home so long,
How suddenly art thou fled!
Leaving our cities astir with war;
And yet on the fair fields deserted
Lingerest, wherever the gaudy seasons
Deck with excessive splendour
The sorrow-stricken year,
Where cornlands bask and high elms rustle gently,
And still the unweeting birds sing on by brae and bourn.

(486)

The trumpet blareth and calleth the true to be stern Be then thy soft reposeful music dumb;

Yet shall thy lovers awhile give ear

—Tho' in war's garb they come— To the praise of England's gentlest son; Whom when she bore the Muses lov'd Above the best of eldest honour

—Yea, save one without peer—And by great Homer set,

Not to impugn his undisputed throne, The myriad-hearted by the mighty-hearted one.

For God of His gifts pour'd on him a full measure, And gave him to know Nature and the ways of men:

To dower with inexhaustible treasure
A world-conquering speech,
Which surg'd as a river high-descended
That gathering tributaries of many lands
Rolls through the plain a bounteous flood,
Picturing towers and temples
And ruin of bygone times,

And floateth the ships deep-laden with merchandise Out on the windy seas to traffic in foreign climes.

Thee SHAKESPEARE to-day we honour; and evermore, Since England bore thee, the master of human song,

Thy folk are we, children of thee,

Who knitting in one her realm

And strengthening with pride her sea-borne clans, Scorn'st in the grave the bruize of death.

All thy later-laurel'd choir

Laud thee in thy world-shrine:

London's laughter is thine;

One with thee is our temper in melancholy or might, And in thy book Great-Britain's rule readeth her right.

Her chains are chains of Freedom, and her bright arms Honour Justice and Truth and Love to man.

Though first from a pirate ancestry
She took her home on the wave,
Her gentler spirit arose disdainful,
And smiting the fetters of slavery
Made the high seaways safe and free,
In wisdom bidding aloud
To world-wide brotherhood.

Till her flag was hail'd as the ensign of Liberty, And the boom of her guns went round the earth in salvos of peace.

And thou, when Nature bow'd her mastering hand To borrow an ecstasy of man's art from thee,

Thou her poet secure as she
Of the shows of eternity,
Didst never fear thy work should fall
To fashion's craze nor pedant's folly
Nor devastator whose arrogant arms
Murder and maim mankind;

Murder and maim mankind; Who when in scorn of grace

He hath batter'd and burn'd some loveliest dearest shrine, Laugheth in ire and boasteth aloud his brazen god.

I saw the Angel of Earth from strife aloof Mounting the heavenly stair with Time on high, Growing ever younger in the brightening air Of the everlasting dawn:

It was not terror in his eyes nor wonder, That glance of the intimate exaltation Which lieth as Power under all Being, And broodeth in Thought above, As a bird wingeth over the ocean,

Whether indolently the heavy water sleepeth
Or is dash'd in a million waves, chafing or lightly laughing.

I hear his voice in the music of lamentation,
In echoing chant and cadenced litany,
In country song and pastoral piping
And silvery dances of mirth:
And oft, as the eyes of a lion in the brake,
His presence hath startled me,
In austere shapes of beauty lurking,
Beautiful for Beauty's sake;
As a lonely blade of life
Ariseth to flower whensoever the unseen Will

Stirreth with kindling aim the dark fecundity of Being.

Man knoweth but as in a dream of his own desire
The thing that is good for man, and he dreameth well:
But the lot of the gentle heart is hard
That is cast in an epoch of life,
When evil is knotted and demons fight,
Who know not, they, that the lowest lot
Is treachery hate and trust in sin
And perseverance in ill,
Doom'd to oblivious Hell,
To pass with the shames unspoken of men away.

To pass with the shames unspoken of men away, Wash'd out with their tombs by the grey unpitying tears of Heaven.

But ye, dear Youth, who lightly in the day of fury
Put on England's glory as a common coat,
And in your stature of masking grace
Stood forth warriors complete,
No praise o'ershadoweth yours to-day,
Walking out of the home of love
To match the deeds of all the dead.—
Alas! alas! fair Peace,
These were thy blossoming roses.
Look on thy shame, fair Peace, thy tearful shame!
Turn to thine isle, fair Peace; return thou and guard it well!

#### 14

#### THE CHIVALRY OF THE SEA

DEDICATED TO THE MEMORY OF CHARLES FISHER, LATE STUDENT OF CHRIST CHURCH, OXFORD, LOST IN THE 'INVINCIBLE'.

Over the warring waters, beneath the wandering skies
The heart of Britain roameth, the Chivalry of the sea,
Where Spring never bringeth a flower, nor bird singeth in
a tree;

Far, afar, O beloved, beyond the sight of our eyes, Over the warring waters, beneath the stormy skies.

Staunch and valiant-hearted, to whom our toil were play, Ye man with armour'd patience the bulwarks night and day, Or on your iron coursers plough shuddering through the Bay,

Or neath the deluge drive the skirmishing sharks of war: Venturous boys who leapt on the pinnace and row'd from shore,

A mother's tear in the eye, a swift farewell to say, And a great glory at heart that none can take away.

Seldom is your home-coming; for aye your pennon flies
In unrecorded exploits on the tumultuous wave;
Till, in the storm of battle, fast-thundering upon the foe,
Ye add your kindred names to the heroes of long-ago,
And mid the blasting wrack, in the glad sudden death of
the brave,

Ye are gone to return no more.—Idly our tears arise; Too proud for praise as ye lie in your unvisited grave, The wide-warring water, under the starry skies.

15

# FOR 'PAGES INÉDITES', ETC.

April, 1916.

By our dear sons' graves, fair France, thou'rt now to us endear'd;

Since no more as of old stand th' English against thee in fight,

But rallying to defend thee they die guarding thy beauty From blind envious Hate and Perfidy leagued with Might.

#### 16

#### **GHELUVELT**

EPITAPH ON THE WORCESTERS. OCTOBER 31, 1914.

Askest thou of these graves? They'll tell thee, O stranger, in England

How we Worcesters lie where we redeem'd the battle.

#### 17

### THE WEST FRONT

AN ENGLISH MOTHER, ON LOOKING INTO MASEFIELD'S 'OLD FRONT LINE'.

No country know I so well as this landscape of hell. Why bring you to my pain these shadow'd effigys Of barb'd wire, riven trees, the corpse-strewn blasted plain?

And the names—Hebuterne Bethune and La Bassée— ( 401 )

I have nothing to learn— Contalmaison, Boisselle, And one where night and day my heart would pray and dwell;

A desert sanctuary,
where in holy vigil
Year-long I have held my faith
against th' imaginings
Of horror and agony
in an ordeal above

The tears of suffering and took aid of angels: This was the temple of God: no mortuary of kings Ever gathered the spoils of such chivalry and love:

No pilgrim shrine soe'er hath assembled such prayer—With rich incense-wafted ritual and requiem
Not beauteous batter'd Rheims nor lorn Jerusalem.

#### 18

### TRAFALGAR SQUARE

September, 1917.

Fool that I was: my heart was sore, Yea sick for the myriad wounded men, The maim'd in the war: I had grief for each one: And I came in the gay September sun To the open smile of Trafalgar Square; Where many a lad with a limb fordone

Loll'd by the lion-guarded column That holdeth Nelson statued thereon Upright in the air.

The Parliament towers and the Abbey towers, The white Horseguards and grey Whitehall, He looketh on all, Past Somerset House and the river's bend To the pillar'd dome of St. Paul, That slumbers confessing God's solemn blessing On England's glory, to keep it ours—While children true her prowess renew And throng from the ends of the earth to defend Freedom and honour—till Earth shall end.

The gentle unjealous Shakespeare, I trow, In his country tomb of peaceful fame, Must feel exiled from life and glow If he think of this man with his warrior claim, Who looketh o'er London as if 'twere his own, As he standeth in stone, aloft and alone, Sailing the sky with one arm and one eye.

19

### CHRISTMAS EVE, 1917

Many happy returns, sweet Babe, of the day!
Didst not thou sow good seed in the world, thy field?
Cam'st thou to save the poor? Thy poor yet pine.
Thousands to day suffer death-pangs like thine;
Our jewels of life are spilt on the ground as dross;
Ten thousand mothers stand beneath the cross.
Peace to men of goodwill was the angels' song:
Now there is fiercer war, worse filth and wrong.
If thou didst sow good seed, is this the yield?
Shall not thy folk be quell'd in dead dismay?

Nay, with a larger hope we are fed and heal'd Than e'er was reveal'd to the saints who died so strong; For while men slept the seed had quicken'd unseen. England is as a field whereon the corn is green.

Of trial and dark tribulation this vision is born—Britain as a field green with the springing corn. While we slumber'd the seed was growing unseen. Happy returns of the day, dear Babe, we say.

ENGLAND has buried her sins with her fathers' bones. Thou shalt be throned on the ruin of kingly thrones. The wish of thine heart is rooted in carnal mind; For good seed didst thou sow in the world thy field: It shall ripen in gold and harvest an hundredfold. Peace shall come as a flood upon all mankind; Love shall comfort and succour the poor that are pined.

Wherever our gentle children are wander'd and sped, Simple apostles thine of the world to come, They carried the living seed of the living Bread, The angel-song and the gospel of Christendom, That while the nation slept was springing unseen.

So tho' we be sorely stricken we feel no dread: Our thousand sons suffer death-pangs like thine: It shall ripen in gold and harvest an hundredfold: Peace and Love shall hallow our care and teen, Shall bind in fellowship all the folk of the earth To kneel at thy cradle, Babe, and bless thy birth.

Ring we the bells up and down in country and town, And keep the old feast unholpen of preacher or priest, Wishing thee happy returns, and thy Mother May, Ever happier and happier returns, dear Christ, of thy day!

20

#### THE EXCELLENT WAY

Man's mind that hath this earth for home Hath too its far-spread starry dome Where thought is lost in going free, Prison'd but by infinity. He first in slumbrous babyhood Took conscience of his heavenly good; Then with his sins grown up to youth Wept at the vision of God's truth.

Soon in his heart new hopes awoke As poet sang or prophet spoke: Temples arose and stone he taught To stand agaze in trancèd thought: He won the trembling air to tell Of far passions ineffable, Feeding the hungry things of sense With instincts of omniscience, Immortal modes that should abide Cherish'd by love and pious pride, That unborn children might inherit The triumph of his holy spirit, Outbidding Nature, to entice Her soul from her own Paradise, Till her wild face had fallen to shame Had he not praised her in God's name

Glorying on thy peaceful throne:— Can thy love thy sins atone? What shall dreams of glory serve, If thy sloth thy doom deserve, When the strong relentless foe Storm thy gates to lay thee low?

With woes of pestilence and war, Siva and Moloch, Odin and Thor, Rise from their graves to greet amain The deeds that give them life again.

Poor man, sunk deeper than thy slime In blood and hate, in terror and crime, Thou who wert lifted on the wings Of thy desire, the king of kings, In promise beyond ken sublime:

O thou man-soul, who mightest climb To heavenly happiness, whereof Thine easy path were Mirth and Love!

October, 1918.

2 I

#### ENGLAND TO INDIA

Christmas, 1918.

BEAUTIFUL is man's home: how fair, Wrapt in her robe of azurous air, The Earth thro' stress of ice and fire Came on the path of God's desire, Redeeming Chaos, to compose Exquisite forms of lily and rose, With every creature a design Of loveliness or craft divine Searchable and unsearchable, And each insect a miracle!

el at thy cradle, Babe, and bless thy ourth.

we the bells up and down in country and town, p the old feast unholpen of preacher or priest, thee happy returns, and thy Mother May, ppier and happier returns, dear Christ, of thy o

China and Ind, Hellas or France, Each hath its own inheritance; And each to Truth's rich market brings Its bright divine imaginings, In rival tribute to surprise The world with native merchandise.

Nor least in worth nor last in years Of artists, poets, saints and seers, England, in her far northern sea, Fashion'd the jewel of Liberty, Fetch'd from the shore of Palestine (Land of the Lily and mystic Vine). Where once in the everlasting dawn Christ's Love-star flamed, that heavenly sign Whereto all nations shall be drawn, Unfabled Magi, and uplift Each to Love's cradle his own gift.

Thou who canst dream and understand, Dost thou not dream for thine own land This dream of Truth, and contemplate That happier world, Love's free Estate?

Say, didst thou dream, O Sister fair, How hand in hand we entered there?

#### 22

### BRITANNIA VICTRIX

CARELESS wast thou in thy pride, Queen of seas and countries wide, Glorying on thy peaceful throne:— Can thy love thy sins atone? What shall dreams of glory serve, If thy sloth thy doom deserve, When the strong relentless foe Storm thy gates to lay thee low?

Careless, ah! he saw thee leap Mighty from thy startled sleep, Heard afar thy challenge ring: 'Twas the world's awakening.

Welcome to thy children all Rallying to thee without call Oversea, the sportive sons From thy vast dominions! Stern in onset or defence, Terrible in their confidence.

Dauntless wast thou, fair goddess, 'Neath the cloud of thy distress; Fierce and mirthful wast thou seen In thy toil and in thy teen; While the nations looked to thee, Spent in worldwide agony.

Oft, throughout that long ordeal Dark with horror-stricken duty, Nature on thy heart would steal Beckoning thee with heavenly beauty, Heightening ever on thine isle All her seasons' tranquil smile; Till thy soul anew converted, Roaming o'er the fields deserted, By thy sorrow sanctified, Found a place wherein to hide.

Soon fresh beauty lit thy face, Then thou stood'st in Heaven's high grace: Sudden in air on land and sea Swell'd the voice of victory.

Now when jubilant bells resound And thy sons come laurel-crown'd,

After all thy years of woe Thou no longer canst forgo, Now thy tears are loos'd to flow.

Land, dear land, whose sea-built shore Nurseth warriors evermore, Land, whence Freedom far and lone Round the earth her speech has thrown Like a planet's luminous zone,— In thy strength and calm defiance Hold mankind in love's alliance!

Beauteous art thou, but the foes Of thy beauty are not those Who lie tangled and dismay'd Fearless one, be yet afraid Lest thyself thyself condemn In the wrong that ruin'd them.

God, who chose thee and upraised 'Mong the folk (His name be praised!), Proved thee then by chastisement Worthy of His high intent, Who, because thou could'st endure, Saved thee free and purged thee pure, Won thee thus His grace to win, For thy love forgave thy sin, For thy truth forgave thy pride; Queen of seas and countries wide,—He who led thee still will guide.

Hark! thy sons, those spirits fresh Dearly housed in dazzling flesh, Thy full brightening buds of strength Ere their day had any length Crush'd, and fallen in torment sorest, Hark! the sons whom thou deplorest

Call—I hear one call; he saith: 'Mother, weep not for my death: 'Twas to guard our home from hell, 'Twas to make thy joy I fell Praising God, and all is well. What if now thy heart should quail And in peace our victory fail! If low greed in guise of right Should consume thy gather'd might, And thy power mankind to save Fall and perish on our grave! On my grave, whose legend be Fought with the brave and joyfully Died in faith of victory. Follow on the way we won! Thou hast found, not lost thy son.'

November 23, 1918.

23

#### POOR CHILD

On a mournful day
When my heart was lonely,
O'er and o'er my thought
Conned but one thing only,

Thinking how I lost
Wand'ring in the wild-wood
The companion self
Of my careless childhood.

How, poor child, it was
I shall ne'er discover,
But 'twas just when he
Grew to be thy lover,
( 500 )

With thine eyes of trust
And thy mirth, whereunder
All the world's hope lay
In thy heart of wonder.

Now, beyond regrets
And faint memories of thee,
Saddest is, poor child,
That I cannot love thee.

### 24 TO PERCY BUCK

FOLK alien to the Muse have hemm'd us round And fiends have suck'd our blood: our best delight Is poison'd, and the year's infective blight Hath made almost a silence of sweet sound.

But you, what fortune, Percy, have you found At Harrow? doth fair hope your toil requite? Doth beauty win her praise and truth her right, Or hath the good seed fal'n on stony ground?

Ply the art ever nobly, single-soul'd Like Brahms, or as you ruled in Wells erewhile, —Nor yet the memory of that zeal is cold—Where lately I, who love the purer style, Enter'd, and felt your spirit as of old Beside me, listening in the chancel-aisle.

1904.

#### 25

### TO HARRY ELLIS WOOLDRIDGE

Love and the Muse have left their home, now bare Of memorable beauty, all is gone, The dedicated charm of Yattendon, Which thou wert apt, dear Hal, to build and share

( 501 )

What noble shades are flitting, who while-ere Haunted the ivy'd walls, where time ran on In sanctities of joy by reverence won, Music and choral grace and studies fair!

These on some kindlier field may Fate restore,
And may the old house prosper, dispossest
Of her whose equal it can nevermore
Hold till it crumble: O nay! and the door
Will moulder ere it open on a guest
To match thee in thy wisdom and thy jest.

October, 1905.

#### 26

#### FORTUNATUS NIMIUM

I HAVE lain in the sun I have toil'd as I might I have thought as I would And now it is night.

My bed full of sleep My heart of content For friends that I met The way that I went.

I welcome fatigue While frenzy and care Like thin summer clouds Go melting in air.

To dream as I may And awake when I will With the song of the birds And the sun on the hill.

(502)

Or death—were it death— To what should I wake Who loved in my home All life for its sake?

What good have I wrought? I laugh to have learned That joy cannot come Unless it be earned;

For a happier lot Than God giveth me It never hath been Nor ever shall be.

### 27 DEMOCRITUS

Jov of your opulent atoms! wouldst thou dare
Say that Thought also of atoms self-became,
Waving to soul as light had the eye in aim;
And so with things of bodily sense compare
Those native notions that the heavens declare,
Space and Time, Beauty and God—Praise we his name!—
Real ideas, that on tongues of flame
From out mind's cooling paste leapt unaware?

Thy spirit, Democritus, orb'd in the eterne Illimitable galaxy of night Shineth undimm'd where greater splendours burn Of sage and poet: by their influence bright We are held; and pouring from his quenchless urn Christ with immortal love-beams laves the height.

1919.

# New Verse

written in

with the other poems of that year & a few earlier pieces



#### PREVIOUS PUBLICATIONS

- I. In an illustrated Album. 1924.
- On a 4to sheet with Preface, notes, and references, for private circulation. June 1923.
- 6. The Queen; 'Elizabethan' number, July 1923.
- 7. London Mercury, Nov. 1924.
- 8. London Mercury, July 1923.
- 10. Tale Review, July 1923; and contemporaneously, with atranslation into Greek Elegiacs by Francis Pember, in the Nineteenth Century.
- 11. London Mercury, June 1923.
- 13. Cornhill, August 1923.
- 18. Some War Album.
- 25. Subscribed to a Keats memorial volume.
- 1-7. THE TAPESTRY. Privately printed by F.W. and S.M. Nov. 1925.
- 1-25. NEW VERSE. Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1926. See Preface to that book.

#### NEW VERSE

#### PART ONE

NEO-MILTONIC SYLLABICS

Ι

#### CHEDDAR PINKS

MID the squander'd colour idling as I lay Reading the Odyssey in my rock-garden I espied the cluster'd tufts of Cheddar pinks Burgeoning with promise of their scented bloom All the modish motley of their bloom to-be Thrust up in narrow buds on the slender stalks Thronging springing urgent hasting (so I thought) As if they feared to be too late for summer-Like schoolgirls overslept waken'd by the bell Leaping from bed to don their muslin dresses On a May morning:

Then felt I like to one indulging in sin (Whereto Nature is oft a blind accomplice)

( 507 )

Because my aged bones so enjoyed the sun There as I lay along idling with my thoughts Reading an old poet while the busy world Toil'd moil'd fuss'd and scurried worried bought and sold Plotted stole and quarrel'd fought and God knows what. I had forgotten Homer dallying with my thoughts Till I fell to making these little verses Communing with the flowers in my rock-garden On a May morning.

#### POOR POLL

I saw it all, Polly, how when you had call'd for sop and your good friend the cook came & fill'd up your pan you yerk'd it out deftly by beakfuls scattering it away far as you might upon the sunny lawn then summon'd with loud cry the little garden birds to take their feast. Quickly came they flustering around Ruddock & Merle & Finch squabbling among themselves nor gave you thanks nor heed while you sat silently watching, and I beside you in perplexity lost in the maze of all mystery and all knowledge felt how deep lieth the fount of man's benevolence if a bird can share it & take pleasure in it.

If you, my bird, I thought, had a philosophy it might be a sounder scheme than what our moralists

propound: because thou, Poll, livest in the darkness which human Reason searching from outside would pierce, but, being of so feeble a candle-power, can only show up to view the cloud that it illuminates. Thus reason'd I: then marvell'd how you can adapt your wild bird-mood to endure your tame environment the domesticities of English household life and your small brass-wire cabin, who shast live on wing harrying the tropical branch-flowering wilderness: Yet Nature gave you a gift of easy mimicry whereby you have come to win uncanny sympathies and morsell'd utterance of our Germanic talk as schoolmasters in Greek will flaunt their hackney'd tags φωνάντα συνετοίσιν and κτήμα ès åεὶ, ή γλωσσ' όμώμοχ', ή δε φρην ανώμοτος tho' you with a better ear copy us more perfectly 30 nor without connotation as when you call'd for sop all with that stumpy wooden tongue & vicious beak that dry whistling shrieking tearing cutting pincer now eagerly subservient to your cautious claws exploring all varieties of attitude in irrepressible blind groping for escape -a very figure & image of man's soul on earth the almighty cosmic Will fidgeting in a trapin your quenchless unknown desire for the unknown life of which some homely British sailor robb'd you, alas! 'Tis all that doth your silly thoughts so busy keep the while you sit moping like Patience on a perch ----Wie viele Tag' und Nächte bist du geblieben! La possa delle gambe posta in tregue the impeccable spruceness of your grey-feather'd pôll a model in hairdressing for the dandiest old Duke enough to qualify you for the House of Lords or the Athenaeum Club, to poke among the nobs great intellectual nobs and literary nobs scientific nobs and Bishops ex officio: 50

nor lack you simulation of profoundest wisdom such as men's features oft acquire in very old age by mere cooling of passion & decay of muscle by faint renunciation even of untold regrets; who seeing themselves a picture of that wh: man should-be learn almost what it were to be what they are-not. But you can never have cherish'd a determined hope consciously to renounce or lose it, you will live your threescore years & ten idle and puzzle-headed as any mumping monk in his unfurnish'd cell 60 in peace that, poor Polly, passeth Understandingmerely because you lack what we men understand by Understanding. Well! well! that's the difference C'est la seule différence, mais c'est important. Ah! your pale sedentary life! but would you change? exchange it for one crowded hour of glorious life, one blind furious tussle with a madden'd monkey who would throttle you and throw your crude fragments away shreds unintelligible of an unmeaning act dans la profonde horreur de l'éternelle nuit? 70 Why ask? You cannot know. 'Twas by no choice of yours that you mischanged for monkeys' man's society. 'twas that British sailor drove you from Paradise-Είθ' ὤφελ' 'Αργούς μη διαπτάσθαι σκάφος! I'd hold embargoes on such a ghastly traffic.

I am writing verses to you & grieve that you shd be absolument incapable de les comprendre,

Tu, Polle, nescis ista nec potes scire:—

Alas! Iambic, scazon and alexandrine,
spondee or choriamb, all is alike to you—
my well-continued fanciful experiment
wherein so many strange verses amalgamate
on the secure bedrock of Milton's prosody:
not but that when I speak you will incline an ear
in critical attention lest by chânce I míght
póssibly say sómething that was worth repeating:

80

I am adding (do you think?) pages to literature that gouty excrement of human intellect accumulating slowly & everlastingly depositing, like guano on the Peruvian shore, to be perhaps exhumed in some remotest age (piis secunda, vate me, detur fuga) to fertilize the scanty dwarf'd intelligence of a new race of beings the unhallow'd offspring of them who shall have quite dismember'd & destroy'd our temple of Christian faith & fair Hellenic art just as that monkey would, poor Polly, have done for you.

3

#### THE TAPESTRY

'Sequel to the foregoing' W. II'.

'THESE tapestries have hung fading around my hail centuries long; their old-fashion'd mythology infects the fresh and young with blighting influence like Abram there with knife and faggot standing stark to slay his son. I'm vow'd I'll have no more of them. Turn me them outside-in, their faces to the wall, so shall we have more colour and less solemnity.'—

Thus the young heir & lord enjoin'd his wondering steward who obey'd, and many a guest was bidden, and at the feast the wine flow'd free with fine hubbub and merriment.

My tale is but a fable of God's fair tapestry the decorated room wherein my spirit hath dwelt from infancy a nursling of great Nature's beauty which keepeth fresh my wonder as when I was a child. Such is the joy of the eye, that dark conduit whereby

the swift creative ray, offspring of heavenly fire, steals to the mind, wakening in her secret chamber vast potencies of thought which there lie slumbering in the image of God. Ah! had I not heard and seen today, when at my window a meryl sat fluting 20 his happy canticle to hail the sun's uprise? Then looked I forth and lo! The Elysian fields of Dawn! and there in naked peace my dumb expectancy mirror'd above the hills, a pageant like music heard in imagination or the silence of dreams. What if I had not seen the cloths of Night take hue soft-tinged as of brown bear-skin on green opal spredd which still persisting through shift imperceptible grew to an incandescent copper on a pale light-blue! Then one flame-yellow streak pierced thru' the molten

bronze 30 with lilac freak'd above, where fiëry in red mist the orb with slow surprise surged, till his whole blank blaze dispell'd from out his path all colour—and Day began.

Thus ever at every season in every hour and place visions await the soul on wide ocean or shore mountain forest or garden in wind and floating cloud in busy murmur of bees or blithe carol of birds: nor is it memoried thought only nor pleasured sense that holds us, nor whate'er Reason sits puzzling out of light or atom, as if—say, the Rainbow's beauty lay in our skill to fray the Sun's white-tissued ray to unravel and measure-off the gaudy threads thereof: It is a deeper thrill, the joy that lovers learn taking divine instruction from each other's eyes, the Truth that all men feel gazing upon the skies in constellated Night—@ God the father of Reaben! 'When I arose and saw the dawn, I sighed for Thee.'

Reckon the backward stretch of Mankind's pedigree should it be fifteen thousand generations told were that so long to climb from dim selfconsciousness 40

up to the eagle aëry of high philosophy? to escape from his wild-beast cave in the wilderness to till'd plains and safe homes, farms and mansion'd gardens. populous wall'd cities, temples and pillar'd schools. to dwell in grace, gravity, amity and good manners? Was then the first dawning of his savage wonder a vain terror to scare him from his aim astray? all his prophetic seers, poets, enthusiasts. dreamers, artists, adorners, whose meditation won to purity of soul in the visions of God. бо have guided him on securely and taught him wisely; their soul's desire came with man's Reason from Nature. transfiguring his sorrows in heroic grace: their temples even in ruin reproach his follies his science is consecrated by their beauty.

I prop so far my slight fable with argument to lay malison and ban on the upstart leprous clan who wrong Nature's beauty turning her face about: for, certes, hath the goddess also her hinder parts which men of all ages have kindly thought to hide: 70 But as a man, owning a fine cloth of Arras, in reverence for his heirloom will examine it all inside and out, and learn whether of white wool or silk the high-warp, what of silver and gold, how fine the thread, what number of graded tints in hatching of the woof; so we study Nature, wrong side as well as right and in the eternal mystery of God's working find full many unsightly a token of beauty's trouble; and gain knowledge of Nature and much wisdom thereby: but these making no part of beauty's welcome face, these we turn to the wall, hiding away the mean ugly brutish obscene clumsy irrelevances which Honesty will own to with baffling humour and in heightening the paradox can find pleasure; since without such full knowledge can no man have faith nor will his thought or picture of life be worth a bean.

Now, bean, button, or boterfly, pray accept of me for my parrot verses this after apology: making experiments in versification

I wrote them as they came in the mood of the day whether for good or ill—it was them or nothing.

1

90

#### KATE'S MOTHER

Perch'd on the upland wheatfields beyond the village end a red-brick Windmill stood with black bonnet of wood that trimm'd the whirling cross of its great arms around upon the wind, pumping up water night and day from the deep Kentish chalk to feed a little town where miniatured afar it huddled on the coast its glistening roofs and thrust its short pier in the sea.

Erewhile beside the Mill I had often come and gazed across the golden cornland to the purple main and distant town, so distant that I could not hear Iο the barrack bugles but might spy the castle-flag a speck of bunting held against the foam-fleck'd waves: and luggers in black rank on the high shingle-bank drawn up beside the tarr'd huts of the fishermen (those channel boatmen famous for courage and skill) and ships that in the offing their scatter'd courses fetch'd with sunlit sails, or bare-masted outrode the tide: 'Twas such a scene of bright perspective and brave hues as no painter can forge, brushing his greys and blues, his madder, vermilion, chrome and ultramarine, 20 Twas very England herself as I grew to love her -as any manchild loveth looking on beauty-England in the peace and delight of her glory, beneath the summer sun in the wild-roving wind the mighty fans hurtling steadily above me as there Nature flooded my heart in unseizable dream:

Long ago—when as yet the house where I was born was the only home I knew and I no bigger then than a mastiff-dog may be, and little of clothing wore but shirt and trews and shoes and holland pinafore: then was my father's garden a fairy realm of tree-worship, mimic warfare and ritual savagery and past its gates a land of peril and venture lay my field of romance the steep beach of the wild sea whither might I go wander on high-days for long hours tended at every step by a saint, a nurse and mate of such loving devotion patience and full trust that of all Catharines she hath been my only Kate.

But inland past the Windmill lay a country unknown, so that upon the day when I was grown so strong (to my great pride 'twas told) that I might walk with Kate on her half-holiday's accustomed pilgrimage to see her old mother who lived across the downs in the next combe, it happ'd that I so stirred must be that after seventy years I can revive the day.

A blazing afternoon in splendor of mid July
Kate and my elder sister and I trudged down the street
past village pond and church, and up the winding lane
came out beside the windmill on the high cornland
where my new world began. A wheel-worn sunken track
parted the tilth, deep rugged ruts patch'd here and there
with broken flints raked in from strewage of the ground,
baked clay fissured by drought, as splinter'd rock unkind
to a child's tread, and on either hand the full-grown corn
rose up a wall above me, where no breeze might come
nor any more sight thence of the undulating sweep
of the yellow acres nor of the blue main below.

For difficulty and roughness and scorch of the way then a great Bible-thought came on me: I was going like the Israelites of old in the desert of Sin, where forty years long they journey'd in punishment: 'twas such a treeless plain as this whereon they went,

ба

this torrid afternoon under the fiery sun might be the forty years; but I forgat them soon picking my way to run on the low skirting banks that shelved the fields, anon foraging mid the ranks fending the spikey awns off from my cheeks and eyes wherever I might espy the larger flowers, and pull'd blue Cockle and scarlet Poppy and yellow Marigold whose idle blazonry persists to decorate 70 the mantle of green and gold which man toileth to weave for his old grandmother Earth: -with such posies in hand we ran bragging to Kate who plodded on the track and now with skilful words beguiled us in her train warning how far off yet the promised land, and how journey so great required our full strength husbanded for the return: 'twere wise today to prove our strength and walk like men. Whereat we wished most to be wise and keeping near beside her heeded closely our steps so that our thoughts now wander'd no more from the way (O how interminable to me seem'd that way!) Ят till it fell sloping downwards and we saw the green of great elms that uplifted their heads in the combe: when for joy of the shade racing ahead we sat till Kate again came up with us and led us on by shelter'd nooks where among apple and cherry trees many a straw-thatcht cottage nestled back from the road. A warp'd wicket hidden in a flowery Privet-hedge admitted to her mother's along a pebbled path between two little squares of crowded garden framed 90 in high clipt Box, that blent its faint pervading scent with fragrant Black-currant, gay Sweet-william and Mint, and white Jasmin that hung drooping over the door. A bobbin sprang the latch and following Kate we stood in shade of a low room with one small window, and there facing the meagre light of its lace-curtain'd panes a bland silver-hair'd dame clad in a cotton frock sat in a rocking chair by an open hearth, whereon

a few wood embers smouldering kept a kettle at steam. She did not rise, but speaking with soft courtesy TOO and full respectful pride of her daughter's charges gave us kind welcome, bade us sit and be rested while Kate prepared the tea. Many strange things the while allured me: a lofty clock with loud insistent tick beguiled the solemn moments as it doled them out picturing upon its face a full-rigg'd ship that rocked tossing behind an unmoved billow to and fro: beside it a huge batter'd copper warming-pan with burnish'd bowl fit for Goliath's giant spoon, and crockery whimsies ranged on the high mantel-shelf: 'twas a storeroom of wonders, but my eyes returned still to the old dame, she was the greatest wonder of all, the wrinkles innumerable of her sallow skin her thin voice and the trembling of her patient face as there she swaved incessantly on her rocking-chair like the ship in the clock: she had sprung into my ken wholly to enthrall me, a fresh nucleus of life-surprise such as I knew must hold mystery and could reveal: for I had observed strange movement of her cotton skirt and as she sat with one knee across the other, I saw how her right foot in the air was all a-tremble and jerked in little restless kicks: so when we sat to feast about the table spredd with tea and cottage cakes whenever her eye was off me I watched her furtively to make myself assured of all the manner and truth of this new thing, and ere we were sent out to play (that so Kate might awhile chat with her mother alone) I knew the SHAKING PALSY. What follow'd is lost, how I chew'd mint-leaves waiting there in the garden is my latest remembrance of that July day, 130 all after is blank, the time like a yesterday's loaf is sliced as with a knife, or like as where the sea in some diluvian rage swallowing a part of the earth left a sheer cliff where erst the unbroken height ran on,

and by the rupture has built a landmark seen afar—as 'tis at the South Foreland or St. Margaret's bay—so memory being broken may stand out more clearly as that day's happenings live so freshly by me, and most the old widow with her great courtesy and affliction: and I love to remember it was to her I made 140 the first visit of compliment that ever I paid.

5

#### THE COLLEGE GARDEN

IN 1917

The infinitude of Life is in the heart of man, a fount surging to fill a lake that mirrors heav'n, and now to himself he seemeth stream to be and now pool as he acteth his impulse or stayeth brooding thereon.

There is no beauty of love or peace, no joy nor mirth but by kindred artistry of contemplation enhanc'd decketh his sovranty with immortalities.

Jewels of imagination hath he, purities and sanctities whereby he dareth approach God plenishing his temples with incense of music in praise and lyric litanies that call on Christ; his Destiny is one with the eternal skies: he lieth a dream in the elemental far vistas of Truth inhaling life to his soul as the ambient azurous air that he draweth into his mortal body unconscious to fire the dutiful-desperate pulse of his blood.

10

And yet again there is neither any evil nor mischief sprung from teeming chaos to assault his mind, but he will harbour it—he will be goodfellow in turn with Sin. Hark to him how cheerily he windeth his hunting-horn whipping-in his wolf-pack to their pasture of blood!

See his comforting mastery of Nature's forces

how he skilleth it to his own ruin, ev'n to mimic cosmic catastrophe in her hideous destructions! He will have surfeit of passion and revel in wrong till like a shameless prodigal at death's door he find his one nobility is but to suffer bravely in the lazar-house of souls his self-betrayal.

Surely I know there is none that hath not taint at heart: Yet drink I of heav'nly hope and faith in God's dealing 30 basking this summer day under the stately limes by the immemorial beauty of this gothic college, a place more peaceful now than even sweet peace should be hush'd in spiritual vacancy of desolation by sad desertion of throng'd study and gay merrimentsince all the gamesome boys are fled with their glory light-hearted in far lands making fierce sport with Hell and to save home from the spoiler have despoil'd their homes leaving nought in their trace but empty expectancy of their return. Alas! for how few shall return! what love-names write we daily in the long roll of death! And yet some shall return, and others with them come: life will renew; tho' now none cometh here all day but a pensive philosopher from his dark room pacing the terrace, slow as his earth-burden'd thought, and the aged gardener with scythe wheelbarrow and broom loitering in expert parcimony of skill and time while on the grassy slope of the old city-rampart I watch his idleness and hearken to the clocks in punctual dispute clanging the quarter-hours-50 dull preaching calendars ticking upon their wheels punctilious subdivisions of infinity and reckoning now as usual all the monstrous hours these monstrous heartless hours that pass and yet must pass till this mischief shall pass and England's foe be o'erthrownand shall be o'erthrown-'tis for this thing her dear boys die and this at each full hour the chimes from Magdalen tow'r proclaim with dominant gay cloze hurl'd to the sky.

Thus hour draggeth on hour, and I feel every thrill of time's eternal stream that passeth over me бо the dream-stream of God's Will that made things as they be and me as I am, as unreluctant in the stream I lie, like one who hath wander'd all his summer morn among the heathery hills and hath come down at noon in a breathless valley upon a mountain-brook and for animal recreation of hot fatigue hath stripp'd his body naked to lie down and taste the play of the cool water on all his limbs and flesh and lying in a pebbly shallow beneath the sky supine and motionless feeleth each ripple pass 70 until his thought is merged in the flow of the stream as it cometh upon him and lappeth him there stark as a white corpse that stranded upon the stones blocketh and for a moment delayeth the current ere it can pass to pay its thin tribute of salt into the choking storage of the quenchless sea.

6

#### THE PSALM

WHILE Northward the hot sun was sinking o'er the trees as we sat pleasantly talking in the meadow, the swell of a rich music suddenly on our ears gush'd thru' the wide-flung doors, where village-folk in church stood to their evening psalm praising God together—and when it came to cloze, paused, and broke forth anew.

A great Huguenot psalm it trod forth on the air with full slow notes moving as a goddess stepping through the responsive figures of a stately dance conscious of beauty and of her fair-flowing array in the severe perfection of an habitual grace, then stooping to its cloze, paused to dance forth anew;

10

To unfold its bud of melody everlastingly fresh as in springtime when, four centuries agone, it wing'd the souls of martyrs on their way to heav'n chain'd at the barbarous stake, mid the burning faggots standing with tongues cut out, all singing in the flames—O evermore, sweet Psalm, shalt thou break forth anew.

Thou, when in France that self-idolatrous idol reign'd that starv'd his folk to fatten his priests and concubines, 20 thou wast the unconquerable paean of resolute men who fell in coward massacre or with Freedom fled from the palatial horror into far lands away, and England learnt to voice thy deathless strain anew.

Ah! they endured beyond worst pangs of fire and steel torturings invisible of tenderness and untold;
No Muse may name them, nay, no man will whisper them; sitting alone he dare not think of them—and wail of babes and mothers' wail flouted in ribald song.

29
Draw to thy cloze, sweet Psalm, pause and break forth anew!

Thy minstrels were no more, yet thy triumphing plaint haunted their homes, as once in a deserted house in Orthes, as 'twas told, the madden'd soldiery burst in and search'd but found nor living man nor maid only the sound flow'd round them and desisted not but when it wound to cloze, paused, and broke forth anew.

And oft again in some lone valley of the Cevennes where unabsolved crime yet calleth plagues on France thy heavenly voice would lure the bloodhounds on, astray, hunting their fancied prey afar in the dark night and with its ghostly music mock'd their oaths and knives. O evermore great Psalm spring forth! spring forth anew!

### COME SE QUANDO

How thickly the far fields of heaven are strewn with stars! Tho' the open eye of day shendeth them with its glare yet, if no cloudy wind curtain them nor low mist of earth blindfold us, soon as Night in grey mantle wrappeth all else, they appear in their optimacy from under the ocean or behind the high mountains climbing in spacious ranks upon the stark-black void: Ev'n so in our mind's night burn far beacons of thought and the infinite architecture of our darkness, the dim essence and being of our mortalities, 10 is sparkled with fair fire-flecks of eternity whose measure we know not nor the wealth of their rays.

It happ'd to me sleeping in the Autumn night, what time Sirius was uplifting his great lamp o'er the hills, I saw him not-my sight was astray, my wonder held by the epiphany of a seraphic figure that was walking on earth-in my visions it was-I saw one in the full form and delight of man, the signature of godhead in his motion'd grace. and the aureole of his head was not dimm'd to my view; the shekinah of azure floating o'er him in the air seem'd the glow of a fire that burn'd steadfast within prison'd to feed the radiance of his countenance; as a lighthouse flasheth over broken waters a far resistless beam from its strong tower: it was as if Nature had deign'd to take back from man's hand some work of her own as art had refashion'd it -when Giorgione (it might be) portraying the face of one who hath left no memory but that picture and watching well the features at their play to find 30 some truth worthy of his skill, caught them for a moment transfigured by a phantom visitation of spirit

which seizing he drew forth and fix'd on the canvas as thence it hath gazed out for ever, and once on me: Even such immanent beauty had that heroic face and all that look'd on it loved and many worshipp'd.

For me, comfort possess'd me, the intimate comfort of Beauty that is the soul's familiar angel who bringeth me alway such joy as a man feeleth returning to the accustom'd homeliness of home after long absence or exile among strange things, and my heart in me was laughing for happinesswhen I saw a great fear fell on the worshippers. The fear of God: I saw its smoky shadow of dread; and as a vast Plutonian mountain that burieth its feet in molten lava and its high peak in heaven, whenever it hath decoy'd some dark voyaging storm to lave its granite shoulders, dischargeth the flood in a thousand torrents o'er its flanks to the plain and all the land is vocal with the swirl and gush of the hurrying waters, so suddenly in this folk a flood of troublous passion arose and mock'd control.

50

Then saw I the light vanities and follies of man put on dragonish faces and glour with Gorgon eyes disowning Shame and Reason, and one poët I saw who from the interdependence and rivalry of men loathing his kind had fled into the wilderness to wander among the beasts and make home of their caves: like to those Asian hermits color'd by their clime who drank the infatuation of the wide torrid sand 60 the whelming tyranny of the lonely sun by day the boundless nomadry of the stars by night, who sought primeval brotherhood with things unbegotten; who for ultimate comfort clothing them i' the skin of nakedness wrapt nothingness closely about them choosing want for wealth and shapeless terrors for friends, in the embrace of desolation and wearied silence to lie babe-like on the bosom of unpitying power.

But he found not rest nor peace for his soul: I read his turbulent passion, the blasphemy of his heart as I stood among the rocks that chuckled the cry wherewith he upcast reproach into the face of heaven.

70

'Unveil thine eyes, O Themis! Stand, unveil thine eyes! from the high zenith hang thy balance in the skies! In one scale set thy Codes of Justice Duty and Awe thy penal interdicts the tables of thy Law and in the other the postulant plea of Mercy and Love: then thine unbandaged sight shall know thy cause how light and see thy thankless pan fly back to thee above.

'Or wilt thou deeplier wager, an if thou hast the key to unlock the cryptic storehouse of futurity, fetch the mint-treasure forth, unpack the Final Cause whose prime alweighty metal must give Reason pause; or if 'tis of such stuff as man's wit cannot gauge scale thou the seal'd deposit in its iron-bound cage Nay, lengthen out the beam of the balance on thy side unequal as thou wilt, so that on mine the pan to hold the thoughts of man be deep enough and wide.

'What Providence is this that maketh sport with Chance blindly staking against things of no ordinance? 90 Must the innocent dear birds that singing in the shaw with motherly instinct wove their nest of twisted straw see in some icy hail-gust their loved mansion drown'd and all their callow nurslings batter'd on the ground? Even so a many-generation'd city of men the storied temple of their endeavour and amorous ken is toss'd back into rubbish by a shudder of the earth's crust: Nor even the eternal stars have any sanction'd trust that, like ships in dark night ill-fatedly on their course, 99 they shall not meet and crash together, and all their force

be churn'd back to the vapory magma whence they grew age-long to plod henceforth their frustrate path anew.

'From this blind wreckage then hath Wisdom no escape but limitless production of every living shape? How shall man honour this Demiurge and yet keep in due honour the gift that he rateth so cheap? Myriad seeds perfected that one seed may survive— Millions of men, that Reason in a scant few may thrive, Multiplication alike of good bad strong and weak and the overflow of life more wasteful than the leak.

'And what this treasure, of which, so prodigal of the whole, he granteth unto each pensioner in such niggard dole? its short lease on such terms as only can be enjoy'd against some equal title invaded or destroy'd? What is this banquet where the guests are served for meat? What hospitality? What kind of host is he the bill of whose purveyance is Kill ye each other and eat?

'Or why, if the excellence of conscient Reason is such, the accomplishment so high, that it renounce all touch of kindness with its kin and humbler parentage

—building the slaughter-house beside the pasturage—

Why must this last best most miraculous flower of all be canker'd at the core, prey to the spawn and spawl of meanest motes? must stoop from its divine degree to learn the spire and spilth of every insensate filth that swarmeth in the chaos of obscenity?

'And if the formless ferment of life's primal slime bred without stint, and came through plant and beast in time to elaborate the higher appurtenance of sex.

Why should this low-born urgency persist to vex 130 man's growth in grace? for sure the procreant multitude would riot to outcrowd the earth wer't not for lack of food, and thus the common welfare serveth but to swell the common woe, whereat the starvelings more rebel.

See, never hungry horde of savage raiders slipp'd from Tartary's parching steppes so for destruction equipp'd as midst our crowded luxury now the sneaking swarm that pilfereth intelligence from Science to storm Civilization in her well-order'd citadel.

Thus Culture doeth herself to death reinforcing hell 140 & seeth no hope but this, that what she hath wrought in vain since it was wrought before, may yet be wrought again and fall to a like destruction again and evermore.

'And what Man's Mind? since even without this foul offence it breedeth its own poison of its own excellence: it riseth but to fall deeper, it cannot endure.

Attainment stayeth pursuit and being itself impure dispiriteth the soul. All power engendereth pride and poor vainglory seeing its image magnified upon the ignoble mirror of common thought, will trust 150 the enticements of self-love and the flattery thereof and call on fame to enthrone ambition and mortal lust.

'Wherefore, since Reason assureth neither final term nor substantive foundations impeccable and firm as brutish instincts are—and Virtue in default goeth down before the passions crowding to the assault; Nothing being justified all things are ill or well are justifiable alike or unjustifiable till, whether in mocking laughter or mere melancholy, Philosophy will turn to vindicate folly:

16c and if thru' thought it came that man first learnt his woe, his Memory accumulating the recorded sum his Prescience anticipating fresh ills to come, How could it be otherwise? Why should it not be so?

<sup>&#</sup>x27;And last, O worst! for surely all wrongs had else been nought had never Imagination exalted human thought with spiritual affection of tenderness intense

beyond all finest delicacy of bodily sense; so that the gift of tears, that is the fount of song maketh intolerable agony of Nature's wrong.

170

Ask her that taught man filial love, what she hath done the mother of all mothers, she unto her own dear son? him innocently desirous to love her well by unmotherly cruelty she hath driven to rebel, hath cast out in the night homeless and to his last cry for guidance on his way hath deign'd him no reply.

'And thou that in symbolic mockery feign'st to seal thine eyes from horrors that thou hast no heart to feel, Thou, Themis, wilt suspect not the celestial weight of the small parcels that I now pile on the plate.

These are love's bereavements and the blightings of bloom the tears of mourners inconsolable at the tomb of promise wither'd and fond hope blasted in prime: These, the torrential commiserations of all time These, the crime-shrieks of war, plague-groans & famine-cries These, the slow-standing tears in children's questioning eyes These, profuse tears of fools, These, coy tears of the wise in solitude bewailing and in sad silence the perishing record of hard-won experience Ruin of accomplishment that no toil can restore 100 Heroic Will chain'd down on Fate's cold dungeon-floor. See here the tears of prophets, confessors of faith the tears of beauty-lovers, merchants of the unpriced in calumny and reproach, in want, wanhope and death persecuted betray'd imprison'd sacrificed; All tears from Adam's tears unto the tears of Christ.

'Look to thy balance, Themis; Should thy scale descend bind up thine eyes again, I shall no more contend; for if the Final Cause vindicate Nature's laws her universal plan giveth no heed to man 200

No place; for him Confusion is his Final Cause.'

Thus threw he to the wilderness and silent sky his outrageous despair the self-pity of mankind and the disburdenment of his great heaviness left his heart suddenly so shaken and unsteadied he seem'd like one who fording a rapid river and poising on his head a huge stone that its weight may plant his footing firmly and stiffen his body upright against the rushing water, hath midway let it fall and with his burden hath lost his balance, and staggering into the bubbling eddy is borne helpless away. Even so a stream of natural feeling o'erwhelm'd him whether of home maybe and childhood or of lovers' eyes of fond friendship and service, or perchance he felt himself a rebel untaught who had pilfer'd Wisdom's arms to work disorder and havoc in the city of God: For suddenly he was dumbstruck and with humbled step of unwitting repentance he stole back to his cave and wrapping his poor rags about him took his way again to his own people and the city whence he had fled. There in the market-place a wild haggard figure 22T I saw him anon where high above a surging crowd he stood waving his hands like some prophet of old dream-sent to warn God's people; but them the strong words of his chasten'd humanity inflame but the more; forwhy they cannot suffer mention of holiness nor the sound of the names that convince them of sin If there be any virtue, if there be any praise, 'tis not for them to hear of or think on those things. I saw what he spake to them tho' I heard it not 230 only at the sting thereof the loud wrath that arose.

As a wild herd of cattle on the prairie pasturing if they are aware of one amongst them sick or maim'd or in some part freak-hued differently from themselves will be moved by instinct of danger and set on him and bowing all their heads drive him out with their horns as enemy to their selfwill'd community;

even such brutish instinct impell'd that human herd 238 and some had stoop'd to gather loose stones from the ground and were hurling at him: he crouch'd with both his arms covering his head and would have hid himself from them in fear more of their crime than of his own peril Then with a plunge of terror he turn'd and fled for life and they in wild joy of the chase with hue and cry broke after him and away and bent on sport to kill hunted their startled game before them down the streets.

Awhile he escaped and ran apart, but soon I saw the leaders closing on him—I was hiding my eyes lest I should see him taken and torn in blood, when, lo! the street whereon they ran was block'd across his way 250 by a white-robed throng that came moving with solemn pace waving banners and incense and high chant on the air, and bearing 'neath a rich canopy of reverence their object of devotion—as oft in papal Rome was seen vying with pomps of earthly majesty or now on Corpus Christi day thro' Westminster in babylonish exile paradeth our roads—and as I looked in wonder on the apparition, I saw the hunted man into their midst dash'd wildly and fell.

'Twas like as when a fox that long with speed and guile hath resolutely outstay'd the yelling murderous pack if when at last his limbs fail him and he knoweth the hounds hot on his trail and himself quite outworn will in desperation forgo his native fear and run for refuge into some hamlet of men and there will enter a cotter's confined cabin and plead panting with half-closed eyes to the heart of his foe, altho' he knoweth nought of the Divinity of that Nature to whom he pleadeth, nor knoweth ev'n that he pleadeth, yet he pleadeth not in vain—so great is Nature—for the good wife hath pity, will suffer him to hide there under settle or bed until the hunt be pass'd, will cheer him and give him

milk of her children's share until he be restor'd when she will let him forth to his roguish freedom again—

So now this choral convoy of heavenly pasture gave ready succour and harbour to the hunted man and silencing their music broke their bright-robed ranks to admit him, and again closed round him where fordone he fell down in their midst: and hands I saw outstretch'd to upraise him, but when he neither rose up nor stirr'd 281 they knelt aghast, and one, who in solemn haste came up and for the splendour of his apparel an elder seem'd, bent over him there and whisper'd sacred words, whereat he motion'd and gave sign, and offering his dumb mouth took from the priestly fingers such food as is dealt unto the dying, and when the priest stood up I knew by the gesture of his silence that the man was dead.

Then feet and head his body in fair linen winding they raised and bore along with dirge and shriving prayer such as they use when one of their own brotherhood after mortal probation has enter'd into rest and they will bury his bones where Christ at his coming shall bid them all arise from their tombs in the church; Whereto their long procession now went filing back threading the streets, and dwarfed beneath the bright facade crept with its head to climb the wide steps to the porch whereunder, as ever there they arrived, the dark doorway swallowed them out of sight: and still the train came on with lurching bannerets and tottering canopy threading the streets and mounting to the shadowy porch arriving entering disappearing without end when I awoke, the dirge still sounding in my ears the night wind blowing thro' the open window upon me as I lay marvelling at the riddle of my strange dream.

## PART TWO ACCENTUAL MEASURES

8

#### TO FRANCIS JAMMES

'Trs April again in my garden, again the grey stone-wall
Is prankt with yellow alyssum and lilac aubrey-cresses;
Half-hidden the mavis caroleth in the tassely birchen
tresses

And awhile on the sunny air a cuckoo tuneth his call:
Now cometh to mind a singer whom country joys enthral,
Francis Jammes, so grippeth him Nature in her caresses
She hath steep'd his throat in the honey'd air of her
wildernesses

With beauty that countervails the Lutetian therewithal.

You are here in spirit, dear poet, and bring a motley group, Your friends, afore you sat stitching your heavenly trousseau—

The courteous old road-mender, the queer Jean Jacques Rousseau.

Columbus, Confucius, all to my English garden they troop, Under his goatskin umbrella the provident Robinson Crusoe,

And the ancestor dead long ago in Domingo or Guadaloupe.

9

#### MELANCHOLY

'Twas mid of the moon but the night was dark with rain, Drops lashed the pane, the wind howl'd under the door; For me, my heart heard nought but the cannon-roar

On fields of war, where Hell was raging amain:
My heart was sore for the slain:—
As when on an Autumn plain the storm lays low the wheat,
So fell the flower of England, her golden grain,
Her harvesting hope trodden under the feet
Of Moloch, Woden and Thor,
And the lovingkindness of Christ held in disdain.

My heart gave way to the strain, renouncing more & more; Its bloodstream fainted down to the slothful weary beat Of the age-long moment, that swelleth where ages meet, Marking time 'twixt dark Hereafter and Long-before; Which greet awhile and awhile, again to retreat; The Never-the-same repeating again and again, Completing itself in monotony incomplete, A wash of beauty and horror in shadows that fleet, Always the Never-the-same still to repeat, The devouring glide of a dream that keepeth no store.

Meseem'd I stood on the flats of a waveless shore, Where MELANCHOLY unrobed of her earthly weeds, Haunteth in naked beauty without stain; In reconcilement of Death, and Vanity of all needs; A melting of life in oblivion of all deeds; No other beauty nor passion nor love nor lore; No other goddess abideth for man to adore; All things remaining nowhere with nought to remain; The consummation of thought in nought to attain.

I had come myself to that ultimate Ocean-shore, 30 Like Labourer Love when his life-day is o'er, Who home returning fatigued is fain to regain The house where he was unconsciously born of yore; Stumbling on the threshold he sinketh down on the floor; Half-hearteth a prayer as he lieth, and nothing heeds, If only he sleep and sleep and have rest for evermore.

#### PART THREE OLD STYLES

10

#### BUCH DER LIEDER

BE these the selfsame verses
That once when I was young
Charm'd me with dancing magic
To love their foreign tongue,

Delicate buds of passion, Gems of a master's art, That broke forth rivalling Nature In love-songs of the heart;

Like fresh leaves of the woodland
Whose trembling screens would house
The wanton birdies courting
Upon the springing boughs?

Alas, how now they are wither'd!
And fallen from the skies
In yellowy tawny crumple
Their tender wreckage lies,

And all their ravisht beauty
Strewn 'neath my feet to-day
Rustles as I go striding
Upon my wintry way.

#### II

#### EMILY BRONTË

'Du hast Diamanten'

Thou hadst all Passion's splendor,
Thou hadst abounding store
Of heaven's eternal jewels,
Beloved; what wouldst thou more?

Thine was the frolic freedom Of creatures coy and wild, The melancholy of wisdom, The innocence of a child,

The mail'd will of the warrior,
That buckled in thy breast
Humility as of Francis,
The self-surrender of Christ;

And of God's cup thou drankest The unmingled wine of Love, Which makes poor mortals giddy When they but sip thereof.

What was't to thee thy pathway
So rugged mean and hard,
Whereon when Death surprised thee
Thou gav'st him no regard?

What was't to thee, enamour'd As a red rose of the sun, If of thy myriad lovers Thou never sawest one?

Nor if of all thy lovers
That are and were to be
None ever had their vision,
O beloved, of thee,

(534)

Until thy silent glory
Went forth from earth alone,
Where like a star thou gleamest
From thine immortal throne.

#### 12 THE TRAMPS

A SCHOOLBOY lay one night a-bed Under his window wide, When dusk is lovelier than day In the high summertide;

The jasmin neath the casement throng'd Its ivory stars abloom; With freaking peas and mignonette Their perfume fill'd the room:

Across the garden and beyond He look'd out on the skies, And through black elmen boughs afar Watch'd where the moon should rise:

A warm rain fed the thirsty earth,
Drops patter'd from the eaves
And from the tall trees as the shower
Fell lisping on their leaves:

His heart was full, and pleasant thoughts Made music in his mind, Like separate songs of birds, that are By general joy combined.

It seem'd the hour had gather'd up For every sense a bliss To crown the faith of all desire With one assuaging kiss;

(535)

So that he fought with sleep to hold The rapture while he might, Lest it should sink and drowning die Into the blank of night;

Nor kenn'd it was no passing thing Nor ever should be pass'd But with him bide a joy to be As long as Life should last.

For though young thoughts be quite forgone, The pleasure of their dream Can mesh them in its living mood And draw them in the stream:

So I can fancy when I will
That there I lie intent
To hear the gentle whispering rain
And drink the jasmin scent:

And then there sounds a distant cread Of men, that night who strode Along the highway step by step Approaching down the road,

A company of three or four That hastening home again After a Sabbath holiday Came talking in the rain:

Aloof from all my world and me They pass aneath the wall, Till voice and footstep die away And into silence fall:

Into the maze of my delight
Those blind intruders walk:
And ever I wonder who they be
And of what things they talk.

#### 13

#### THE GREAT ELM

From a friend's house had I gone forth,
And wandering at will
O'er a wide country West and North
Without or vale or hill,
I came beneath the broken edge
Of higher sloping ground,
Where an old Giant from the ledge
O'erlook'd the landscape round:

A towering Elm that stood alone,
Last of an ancient rank,
And had great barky roots out-thrown
To buttress up the bank;
His rough trunk of two hundred years
In girth a pillar gave
As massive as the Norman piers
That rise in Durham's nave;

But this for stony roof and wall
Upliving timber held,
Where never in its forest tall
Had woodman lopp'd or fell'd:
Above its crown no wind so fierce
Had warp'd the shapely green,
And scarce with bated breath might pierce
Its caves of leafy screen.

It seem'd in that dark foliage laid Suspended thought must dwell; As in those boughs that overshade The river-sides of Hell, That fabled Elm of Acheron, Within the gates of death,

(537)

I knew what sudden wonder
I brought her in my flight;
what rapturous joy possess'd her,
what peace and soft delight.

#### 15 VISION

How should I be to Love unjust
Since Love hath been so kind to me?
O how forget thy tender trust
Or slight the bond that set me free?
How should thy spirit's blithe embrace,
Thy loyalty, have been given in vain,
From the first beckoning of thy grace
That made a child of me again,
And since hath still my manhood led
Through scathe and trouble hour by hour,
And in probation perfected
The explicit fruit of such a flower?

Not ev'n the Apostles, in the days
They walked with Christ, lov'd him so well
As we may now, who ken his praise
Reading the story that they tell,
Writ by them when their vision grew
And he, who fled and thrice denied
Christ to his face, was proven true
And gladly for His memory died:
So strong the Vision, there was none
O'er whom the Fisher's net was cast,
Ev'n of the fearfullest not one
Who would have left Him at the last.

So 'tis with me; the time hath clear'd Not dull'd my loving: I can see

Love's passing ecstasies endear'd
In aspects of eternity:
I am like a miser—I can say
That having hoarded all my gold
I must grow richer every day
And die possess'd of wealth untold.

#### 16

#### LOW BAROMETER

THE south-wind strengthens to a gale, Across the moon the clouds fly fast, The house is smitten as with a flail, The chimney shudders to the blast.

On such a night, when Air has loosed Its guardian grasp on blood and brain, Old terrors then of god or ghost Creep from their caves to life again;

And Reason kens he herits in A haunted house. Tenants unknown Assert their squalid lease of sin With earlier title than his own.

Unbodied presences, the pack'd Pollution and remorse of Time, Slipp'd from oblivion reënact The horrors of unbouseld crime.

Some men would quell the thing with prayer Whose sightless footsteps pad the floor, Whose fearful trespass mounts the stair Or bursts the lock'd forbidden door-

Some have seen corpses long interr'd Escape from hallowing control, Pale charnel forms—nay ev'n have heard The shrilling of a troubled soul,

That wanders till the dawn hath cross'd The dolorous dark, or Earth hath wound Closer her storm-spredd cloke, and thrust The baleful phantoms underground

#### 17 A DREAM

I had come in front of a building and knew I should enter: the gates were barr'd, but a postern was open, and I push'd through and stood in a wide courtyard.

'Twas built, as colleges are, four-square, though arch and colonnade all here were of wood and out of repair, timeworn but undecay'd.

Great carven portals in Gothic style, when building could save man's soul; doors worthy to face a cathedral aisle, or where men-at-arms patrol.

But whether 'twere some old abbey of monks with cloister, chapel and cell, or a farmstead with pens and stalls and bunks for cattle, I could not tell.

There neither were cattle nor men about, no cock nor clock gave steven; and I in my dream had never a doubt 'twas the entry-court of heaven.

(542)

An old man then appear'd from a door and silently moved around; his beard was grisled and thick, and he wore a cassock that reach'd the ground;

Stately his figure and lofty his mien, solemn and slow his tread: 'twas Peter the Saint; I had often seen in pictures his noble head,

Which truly in Guido's painting is shown sadden'd and full of force, as unconvinced he sits on a stone suffering Paul's discourse.

Like any night-watchman he walked along peering about on his rounds, attentive to see that nothing is wrong, no smoke nor thief within bounds;

Or like a merchant who checks his stores, sorting his trusty keys, he unlock'd and anon relock'd the doors, visiting now those, now these.

Quiet I stood sans hope or fear, nor moved to catch his eye, nor felt annoy'd when he came quite near and pass'd me unnoticed by:

I knew he must know I was there; the scheme of eternity gave us time; so I took whatever might hap in my dream as easy as now in my rhyme.

When, as to a prodigal son, from afar he approach'd—he had been remiss through kindness—he said 'I know who you are: you won't get further than this:

'You needn't be bash'd nor mortified, nor fancy you're laid on the shelf: things ain't as they used to be inside; I don't go in much myself.'

Then passing away he turn'd again, as if to relieve his mind, and spoke—if partly he wished to explain, I'm sure he will'd to be kind:—

He look'd full glum—it may be a sin
to repeat his words, as I know it's
bad taste—but he said—(He'll square me the sin):
'Why! what d'you think? We've just took in
a batch of those French poets.

#### 18

#### TO HIS EXCELLENCY

One of all our brave commanders, Near of kin and dear my friend, Led his men in France and Flanders From the first brush to the end:

Peril lov'd he, and undaunted Sought it out, and thanked his stars That to him a place was granted In the worst of all the wars.

He brought Uhlans in from Soignies, Where the first blood was let out— With his remnant from Andregnies Saved St. Quentin's desperate rout.

Stiffly fought he through the onset Undishearten'd by defeat; Held the rear from dawn to sunset Through the long days of retreat.

Times were, to retake the trenches
He dismounted his dragoons,
Suck'd his share of gas and stenches
With lieutenants of platoons.

Hit by howitzers and snipers
He in his five years campaign
Rode the land from Reims to Wipers,
On the Marne and on the Aisne.

Many deeds would be to blazon, Many fights, to tell them all; Niewport, Witchet, Contalmaison, La Boiselle and Passendaal.

Nothing in his clean vocation Vex'd his soul or came amiss, From the hurried embarcation To the fateful armistice:

But when terms of truce were bruited, Then his cheery countenance fell In confession undisputed That things were not going well:

'Nay (he said), my hope was larger;
'Twas not thus I look'd to win:
I had vow'd to rein my charger
In the streets of proud Berlin.'

19

Spoken by Sir Johnston Forbes-Robertson at the opening of the Theatre of the Royal Academy of Dramatic Art by H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, May 27, 1921.

England will keep her dearest jewel bright,
And see her sons like to their sires renown'd;
Whose Shakespeare is with deathless Homer crown'd,
Her freedom the world's hope throned in the height.
All gifts of spirit are of such airy flight
That if their fire be spent they fall to ground;
Their virtue must with newborn life abound,
And by young birth renew their old birthright.

We workers therefore in this troublous age
Would keep our beauty of language from misfeature,
Presenting manners noble, and mirth unblamed:
So Truth shall walk majestic on our stage,
And when we hold the mirror up to Nature,
She, seeing her face therein, shall not be ashamed.

20

#### HODGE

After reading Maurice Hewlett's 'Song of the Plow'

COUNTRYMAN HODGE has gone to fight;
The girls must help to raise the grain,
Must fag in the workshops day and night,
Till Hodge come back to his home again.

His life was ever a life of toil
In snow and frost, in drought or rain;
But he is heir and son of the soil
And Hodge shall come to his own again.

The Norman oppressed him long ago,
But nought reck'd he of pity or pain,
He stuck to his work and lay full low
Till he should come to his own again.

Then Commerce swelled and drove him down;
Little he got from all her gain;
His boys went off and made the town,
But Hodge shall come to his own again.

He has waited long and foughten well
That Peace should smile and Plenty reign;
And now, as bygone riddlers tell,
Hodge shall come to his own again.

'The day when folk shall fly in the air
And skim like birds above the plain,
Then shall the plowman have his share
And Hodge will come to his own again.'

1917.

So when joy's cup is brimm'd full up, Take no thought o' the morrow: So fine's your bliss, ye shall not miss To have your turn wi' sorrow.

And she with ruth will teach you truth,
She is man's very med'cin:
She'll drive us straight to heav'n's high gate,
Ay, she can stuff our heads in.

Blush not nor blench with either wench, Make neither brag nor pother: God send you, son, enough of one And not too much o' t'other.

#### 22

#### SIMPKIN

They tell me Simpkin is a saint I've often wish'd he wasn't, If 'tis a note of that complaint To look so d—d unpleasant.

The world's no doubt a sorry place For Simpkin; and, by Jabez, The merest glimpsing of his face Will wring and writhe a baby's.

COUNTRYMAN HODGE has gone to fight;
The girls must help to raise the grain,
Must fag in the workshops day and night,
Till Hodge come back to his home again.

But Simpkin, I have heard men state, Is kindly and well-meaning; 'Tis that his goodness is so great It takes so much o' screening.

I would the fiend, that made his skin So yellow dry and scurvy, Had turn'd the creature outside-in Or set him topsy-turvy.

And yet since nothing's made in vain, And we must judge our brother Unfitted for this world, 'tis plain He's fitted for another;

Where angels glorious to behold
Shall come, as he supposes,
To lead him through the streets o' gold
And crown his head with roses.

And if to Simpkin it befal
Just as he thinks, so be it!
I would not grudge the man at all.
But should not press to see it.

# PART FOUR STONE'S QUANTITIVE PROSODI

23

#### TO CATULLUS

Would that you were alive today, Catullus! Truth 'tis, there is a filthy skunk amongst us, A rank musk-idiot, the filthiest skunk, Of no least sorry use on earth, but only Fit in fancy to justify the outlay Of your most horrible vocabulary.

My Muse, all innocent as Eve in Eden, Would yet wear any skins of old pollution Rather than celebrate the name detested. Ev'n now might he rejoice at our attention, Guess'd he this little ode were aiming at him.

O! were you but alive again, Catullus!

For see, not one among the bards of our time With their flimsy tackle was out to strike him; Not those two pretty Laureates of England, Not Alfred Tennyson nor Alfred Austin.

1902.

24

#### TO SIR THOS. BARLOW, P.R.C.P.

It's all up I may tell you, good Thomas Barlow, The new medicine is wholly broken and done for: You must give up Profession and College, Barlow.

Your fine Address, man, on the basis of treatment, So practical so blindly hopeful of progress, 'Tis but delusion; all is ended and done for.

For lately Stephen Coleridge in a current Monthly Has wittily in a few words the system exploded. Better retire and leave the stage, my dear Barlow.

You've been accustom'd in matters of importance To look to me to give you earliest tidings; So I devote a penful of little scazons To write the dirge of medicine and modern science.

The wonder is how nearly both of us miss'd it: Nor would any whisper'd hint of it have ever reach'd me, Had not the well-deserving excellent author Most kindly frank'd me a copy of his dissertation.

Oct. 1902.

#### 25

#### ΠΟΙΚΙΛΟΘΡΟΝ'

Translated from Sappho

All-Addr'd, all glorious Aphrodita, Heavn's goddess mysterious, I beseech thee With thy anguish and terror overwhelm not My spirit, O queen:

But hither come thou, as, if e'er, aforetime Thou to my crying from afar attentive Harkenedst, an' out o' the golden archways Unto me camest,

(-55<sub>1</sub>)

Harnessing thy fair flutterers, that earthward Swiftly drew thee down to the dusky mountains Multitudinously winging from unseen Heights o' the wide air,

And arrived, thrice-blessed, I beheld thee Smiling on me beautiful and triumphant, Heard thee asking of me what had befal'n me, Why had I call'd thee,

And what I desir'd above all to comfort
My madden'd heart:—Who is it hath deny'd thee?
Shall not I subdue the rebel to thy love,
Sapph', an' avenge thee?

Come then, O queen: come to me and release me From bitter woe. Stand my ally. The thing that My spirit most longs for, accomplish, and win Victory with me.

IQIO.

# Two Pieces

written after the war

ඐ

not included in any of the foregoing publications



#### PREVIOUS PUBLICATIONS

- I. Oxford: at the Clarendon Press. 1932, in facsimile.
- 2. The Legion Book. Privately printed, 1929.

### VERSES WRITTEN FOR MRS. DANIEL

#### TO

#### EMILY DANIEL

In memory of the War-work done in the Provost's Lodgings at Worcester College, Oxford, during the last two years of the War under the presidency of Mrs. Daniel, her fellowworkers beg to offer her wish their homage this copy of William Blake's Lyrical Poems as a token of their gratitude for the very pleasant conditions which she provided for their meeting and to record their appreciation of her perpetual kindness and courtesy and cheerful hospitality throughout that sad time, and hereto they sign their names.

#### [Here followed 51 signatures.] \*

And I am asked for mere variety
To join my name with this society;
For tho' I wasn't rightly in't
I too hav pasted at a splint
And after wash'd my hands beslubber'd
Half-way downstairs i' the' housemaid's cupboard,
And follow'd others of the meinie
To sit around the steaming cheney,
Chatting with apostolic souls
Noel or Hack or Stuckey Coles,
The soft aroma and effulgence
Of afternones merged in th' indulgence

10

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> [The above dedication and the signatures of the 51 donors followed by the MS. of R. B.'s verses, were bound up with the copy of Blake's Poems which was presented to Mrs. Daniel, April 1919.]

#### Verses written

Of a spiritual kindly hostess (which is what butter on hot toast is), In friendship that began maybe In eighteen eighty two or three, When Daniel printed my promethevs—a thing that others judged beneath use—He living then in Worcester House Along with many a rat and mouse, Which multiplying as their manner is Had overswarm'd the neighb'ring granaries.

20

30

40

On winter eves when Bodley's bell Drove every reader from his cell, Betwixt my book and railway-station Time found with place accommodation There, by his study fire where he Mid bursary bills was wont to be; And other friends would end their walk, Ere they went home, with tea and talk, Which, if 'twas bookish, Toby Watson Had he stol'n in could put the dots on, Half-buried in an easy chair, With gentle murmur and modest air Fetching out learning with demurrage As fearful to disturb his storage.

Or if 'twas summer and tea was laid By wicker seats beneath the shade, I must pass where in the garden entry A monstruous effigy stood sentry, One of those column-heads which Wren Contracted for at two-pound-ten To top the wall he built between Theatre and road his work to screen, Figuring those metaphysic sages Whose lucubrations cross the ages;

(556)

# for Mrs. Daniel

For tho' they mistook heat-condition Of matter for its composition (in which not one of all the lot'll seem more at sea than Aristotle), 50 We've now-a-days no boss so swagger as Empedocles or Anaxagoras: While th' intuitions of Democritus Transcend whatever Hume or Locke writ us. But jealous Time, who was unwilling To suffer those poor fifty-shilling Presentments of the brows of Hellas, Snubb'd them as readily and as well as His frost and rain make scald and sorry Th'ashlar of our suburban quarry. 60 So 'twas in my day that the thirteen 1 Left all who look'd on them uncertain Whether the comical old fossils Were sages Kaisers or Apostles, Or studied types of such impostors As any seat of learning fosters; Prehaps, said some malicious guessers. Old Heads of Houses or Professors In days when scholars all were topers, After Charles sack'd the interlopers, 70 And every don and dean was able

Faced with this scandal the Curators Would to their trust hav been but traitors, Had they allow'd the wrecks to worsen; Nor 'mong them was a single person, Master of Arts or scarlet D.D. So void of scruple and unheedy

To drink a Dutchman neath the table.

¹ There had been originally 14 on the segment. One was cut out when the Clarendon printing house invaded the site. Those on the straight wall to the west are a spurious addition neglected in this description.

#### Verses written

80

90

100

IIq

As not to deem it an iniquity
That genuine objects of antiquity,
Howe'er incongruous or rumbustuous,
Should thro' neglect be wholly lost to us:
Wherefor in '68 the Board
Decreed the heads should be restored
Before the most decay'd and choppiest
Should quite defy a faithful copyist.

Lo! then, whate'er the first designer Had dream'd of earthlier or diviner. His little effort quite went under And we possess'd the world's tenth wonder. Thank heaven I saw them at their smartest As they were turn'd out by the artist. And recognised that there were things Unknown to prophets and to kings, Whether or no they had desired them, However much their faith inspired them. Daring incompetence had master'd Th' impossible and gotten a bastard, Which tower'd in strength without relation To human thought or God's creation. And made what still in travellers' eyes is One of old England's great surprises.

But Time again, who all things stomachs, Soon brought them to their pristine flummux; And that especial mullion-scullion, Second in rank from th' old Ashmolean (whose prototype at trifling expense Daniel secured for three and sixpence) And, 'mong the intellectual progeny, 's Intended doubtless for Diogenes, Is moulder'd down until his noddle Well represents its quondam model: Indeed the stone may hav been weaker Of which they fashioned the replica,

(558)

# for Mrs. Daniel

I 20

130

140

150

(so Madan says with perfect fitness; For all the set—as I can witness, Oft as I visit Henry Bradley
To suck his brains, who suffers gladly, Stuffing the words into their pigeonholes—Are rotted worse than the originals.

This of the bust in Daniel's garden:
Tho' stone will soften ink may harden
To save a memory else abolish'd
Of Worcester House long since demolish'd.
When the townfolk to disentangle
The traffic, rounded off the angle
By which the carts and cabs must always
Crowd from north-Oxford to the railways.

Long live the bust, a festering relic
Of days perhaps not quite angelic,
Those changeful days that pass'd between,
say, Verdant Green and T. H. Green,
With th' eighteenth century still fruiting,
The nineteenth rooting and uprooting:
But since all things the while they germinate
Are undefined and indeterminate,
I'll not set up to be historian
Of th' era now yclept Victorian,
Full tho' it was of strength and colour
Nor emptier of delite nor duller
Than days which with their customs ántique
Seen from afar look more romantic.

Not then to theorise or speculate,— When '63 saw me matriculate There still wer fights 'twixt Town and Gown, Nor Bouncer's type was yet liv'd down. I knew one fellow, a handsome scout Of Corpus, had an eye put out Following as Bull-dog with the Proctor; And 'twas an earl who paid his doctor.

(559)

#### Verses written

If Tommy Case then bought a new cur, He dealt perforce with Filthy Luker: But if men hunted or drove tandem The Proctor did not reprimand 'em. At crowded wines 'with songs and clatter Freshmen wer taught their brains to scatter, Yet still within the college compass Monkish seclusion lurk'd in rumpus; A pore scoler might sport his oak Nor fear to hav his windows broke. 160 Nor was there any intrusion feminine, The porter let not dogs or women in: But now-even tho' no college ball's on-Girls are about, and if one calls on A nephew, ten to one the blade is Giving a teaparty to ladies, His room with cigarette-smoke stuffy; Wherat he spends, on tea and coffee And butter'd buns, so sober-minded, As much as we on beer and wine did. 170 No don survives now whom it vexes To see this ease between the sexes. And we'd some dons dead as those dummies Carven on tombs to look like mummies Waiting until the resurrection To put their trowsers and their neck-tie on.1 As for the boys, tho' our juventus Was not perhaps all as God meant us, Too eager in th' exploit of pastime, Yet on our books we spent no less time, 180 Pronouncing Latin quite as oddly As A. C. Clark or A. D. Godley, And sportively intent on getting A first in Greats against the betting: For teachers know examination Consonantia obsoleta imaginis vetustati liberrime congruens. (560)

# for Mrs. Daniel

To be the crown of education:
Since minds cannot like plants be trusted
To keep their rootlets well-adjusted,
They who would rear them must examine 'em
To gauge th' effect of what they cram in 'em.
True, in our gamesome gay ideal
Comfort bulk'd somewhat large and real,
Plus aequo operati in cute
Curanda, yet 'twas not so footy;
We liv'd a life of joy unchequer'd;
We lov'd and laugh'd and beat the record.
Delivering well-pitch'd balls no worse is

190

200

210

220

Delivering well-pitch'd balls no worse is Than turning out neat Latin verses; Or, if the latter trick surpasses
The former, 'tis in making asses.
Within the church, which sadly suffers
From blinkerdom of classic duffers,
To hav been a batsman does not weaken
The reverence paid to an archdeacon,
And every bishop knows it biasses
The public favour in his diocese;
While if he has only stroked the eight-oar
He curules it like a dictator.

And certain 'tis that nature ossifies In students who too much philosophize; No man can brood on abstract Unity Or abstract Being with impunity; And some I knew that haunted whilom The schools who died in an asylum.

There was malaise in the defiance
With which the gown regarded science;
As now it wounds whom it astounds
To hear that speech is made of sounds,
Phonetical,—O word of fear
Unpleasing to a marred ear!
Awkwardness shyness and selfconsciousness

(561)

#### Verses written

Were but the garment of pretentiousness; 'Twixt younger don and undergraduate There's freer commerce now, and, had you it Complete, 'twould lubricate the wheel Which otherwise must stick or squeal.

Who'd now believe that wisdom's pith Was wrapp'd from sight in Goldwin Smith? Ah! if some scornful future Timon Should know the names that I coud ryme on. And judge those men by what they built, Will he distinguish folly and guilt In him who rear'd that gothic fustian On Christ Church meadows for a bastion? In them whose taste it was to shunt Butterfield's box on Merton front? Or, seeing Balliol as we know it, Will he suppose that Master Jowett More light and sweetness suck'd from Plato Than a man might from a potato? Nav! Pin each name to its memorial: 'Twas the high fellowship of Oriel, On such a site, in such a seat; Perpetrated King Edward Street!

230

240

250

The boys meanwhile clear of these shames Added on music to their games; And, freelier so their legs to use, Above the knee cut short their trews, And did not for ill-manners take it To run upon the street half-naked.

And then the WAR

I laid hand on this skittish pen
To carry me cantering across country,
The jade would show so much effront'ry,
And lurching with a vice inveterate

# for Mrs. Daniel

Refuse the last fence that I set her at. She does.—And since my run is ended I'll plead 'least said is soonest mended', And shove the rest back in my storeroom: So make the most of this culorum.

260

#### THE WIDOW

WHENEVER I pass that house my heart is in prayer for reverence of the angels who are watching there; where a widow reareth the child that she bore after her young lover was kill'd in the war.

A bird torn by the hawk
hath pangs bodily
and a birth of wonder
in its agony:
'Tis man's Gethsemane
to know his soul riven
and feel the bleeding roots
being torn out from heaven.

God speed thee with comfort, thou sorrowing one, may God give thee great joy and pride in thy son!

Thy hope's haunted ruin is not to rebuild:

How shall the broken cup with wine be refill'd?

Keep thou bravely for him thought of thy morrow, and thy beauty for grace of thy life's sorrow, like a wreathing rainbow over thy way thrown, sanctifying thy presence while thou walkest alone.

# THE TESTAMENT OF BEAUTY A Poem in Four Books





The Testament of Beauty was first published by the Clarendon Press on 24 October 1929. It was reprinted five times in that year, and in 1930 (three times), 1931, 1932, 1934, 1938, 1941, 1942, 1944, 1947.

It was first included in this Oxford Standard Authors Edition of the Poetical Works of Robert Bridges in 1953.

#### Contents

I INTRODUCTION \$\rho\$. 569

II SELFHOOD \$\rho\$. 593

III BREED \$\rho\$. 623

IV ETHICK \$\rho\$. 657

#### ME VERO PRIMVM DVLCES ANTE OMNIA MVSAE QVARVM SACRA FERO INGENTI PERCVSSVS AMORE ACCIPIANT

# THE TESTAMENT OF BEAUTY

#### BOOK I

#### INTRODUCTION

ORTAL Prudence, handmaid of divine Providence, hath inscrutable reckoning with Fate and Fortune: We sail a changeful sea through halcyon days and storm, and when the ship laboureth, our stedfast purpose trembles like as the compass in a binnacle. Our stability is but balance, and conduct lies in masterful administration of the unforeseen.

'Twas late in my long journey, when I had clomb to where the path was narrowing and the company few, a glow of childlike wonder enthral'd me, as if my sense no had come to a new birth purified, my mind enrapt re-awakening to a fresh initiation of life; with like surprise of joy as any man may know who rambling wide hath turn'd, resting on some hill-top to view the plain he has left, and see'th it now out-spredd mapp'd at his feet, a landscape so by beauty estranged he scarce wil ken familiar haunts, nor his own home, maybe, where far it lieth, small as a faded thought.

Or as I well remember one highday in June bright on the seaward South-downs, where I had come afar 20 on a wild garden planted years agone, and fenced thickly within live-beechen walls: the season it was of prodigal gay blossom, and man's skill had made a fair-order'd husbandry of thatt nativ pleasaunce: But had ther been no more than earth's wild loveliness,

(569)

# The Testament of Beauty

the blue sky and soft air and the unmown flowersprent lawns, I would hav lain me down and long'd, as then I did, to lie there ever indolently undisturb'd, and watch the common flowers that starr'd the fine grass of the wold, waving in gay display their gold-heads to the sun, 30 each telling of its own inconscient happiness, each type a faultless essence of God's will, such gems as magic master-minds in painting or music threw aside once for man's regard or disregard; things supreme in themselves, eternal, unnumber'd in the unexplored necessities of Life and Love.

To such a mood I had come, by what charm I know not, where on thatt upland path I was pacing alone; and yet was nothing new to me, only all was vivid and significant that had been dormant or dead: 40 as if in a museum the fossils on their shelves should come to life suddenly, or a winter rose-bed burst into crowded holiday of scent and bloom. I felt the domination of Nature's secret urge. and happy escape therein; as when in boyhood once from the rattling workshops of a great factory conducted into the engine-room I stood in face of the quiet driving power, that fast in nether cave seated, set all the floors a-quiver, a thousand looms throbbing and jennies dancing; and I felt at heart 50 a kinship with it and sympathy, as children wil with amicable monsters: for in truth the minds is indissociable from what it contemplates. as thirst and generous wine are to a man that drinketh) nor kenneth whether his pleasur is more in his desire or in the savor of the rich grape that allays it.

Man's Reason is in such deep insolvency to sense, that tho' she guide his highest flight heav'nward, and teach him

#### Book I. Introduction

dignity morals manners and human comfort, she can delicatly and dangerously bedizen 60 the rioting joys that fringe the sad pathways of Hell. Nor without alliance of the animal senses hath she any miracle: Lov'st thou in the blithe hour of April dawns-nay marvelest thou not-to hear the ravishing music that the small birdes make in garden or woodland, rapturously heralding the break of day; when the first lark on high hath warn'd the vigilant robin already of the sun's approach, and he on slender pipe calleth the nesting tribes to awake and fill and thrill their myriad-warbling throats 70 praising life's God, untill the blisful revel grow in wild profusion unfeign'd to such a hymn as man hath never in temple or grove pour'd to the Lord of heav'n?

Hast thou then thought that all this ravishing music, that stirreth so thy heart, making thee dream of things illimitable unsearchable and of heavenly import, is but a light disturbance of the atoms of air, whose jostling ripples, gather'd within the ear, are tuned to resonant scale, and thence by the enthron'd mind received on the spiral stairway of her audience chamber 80 as heralds of high spiritual significance? and that without thine ear, sound would hav no report.' Nature hav no music; nor would ther be for thee any better melody in the April woods at dawn than what an old stone-deaf labourer, lying awake o'night in his comfortless attic, might perchance be aware of, when the rats run amok in his thatch?

Now since the thoughtless birds not only act and enjoy this music, but to their offspring teach it with care, handing on those small folk-songs from father to son in such faithful tradition that they are familiar unchanging to the changeful generations of menand year by year, listening to himself the nightingale

90

# The Testament of Beauty

as amorous of his art as of his brooding mate practiseth every phrase of his espousal lay, and still provoketh envy of the lesser songsters with the same notes that woke poetic eloquence alike in Sophocles and the sick heart of Keats—see then how deeply seated is the urgence whereto Bach and Mozart obey'd, or those other minstrels who pioneer'd for us on the marches of heav'n and paid no heed to wars that swept the world around, nor in their homes wer more troubled by cannon-roar than late the small birds wer, that nested and carol'd upon the devastated battlefields of France.

100

120

Birds are of all animals the nearest to men for that they take delight in both music and dance, and gracefully schooling leisure to enliven life wer the earlier artists: moreover in their airy flight (which in its swiftness symboleth man's soaring thought) 110 they hav no rival but man, and easily surpass in their free voyaging his most desperate daring, altho' he hath fed and sped his ocean-ships with fire; and now, disturbing me as I write, I hear on high his roaring airplanes, and idly raising my head see them there; like a migratory flock of birds that rustle southward from the cold fall of the year in order'd phalanx—so the thin-rankt squadrons ply, til sound and sight failing me they are lost in the clouds.

Man's happiness, his flaunting honey'd flower of soul, is his loving response to the wealth of Nature.

Beauty is the prime motiv of all his excellence, his aim and peaceful purpose; whereby he himself becoming a creator hath often a thought to ask why Nature, being so inexhaustible of beauty, should not be all-beauteous; why, from infinit resource, produce more ugliness than human artistry

(572)

#### Book I. Introduction

with any spiritual intention can allow?

Wisdom will repudiate thee, if thou think to enquire WHY things are as they are or whence they came: thy task is first to learn what is, and in pursuant knowledge pure intellect wil find pure pleasur and the only ground for a philosophy conformable to truth. And wouldst thou play Creator and Ordinator of things, be Nature then thy Chaos and be thou her God! Whereafter, if in spirit dishearten'd and distress'd to find evil with good, ugly with beautiful proffer'd by Nature indifferently without shame. thou wilt proceed to judge, but in conning thy brief suspect the prejudice of human self-regard 140 distinguishing moralities where never is nonethou art come round wrongfully again to question Nature, who by her own faculty in thee judgeth herself:

to impugn thy verdict is to unseat thatt judge.

And science vindicateth the appeal to Reason which is no less Nature's prescriptiv oracle for being in all her plan so small and tickle a thing:

How small a thing! if things immeasurable allow a greater and less (and thought wil reckon some thoughts great. prolific, everlasting; other some again 150 small and contemptible) say then, How small a part of Universal Mind can conscient Reason claim! 'Tis to the unconscious mind as the habitable crust is to the mass of the earth; this crust whereon we dwell whereon our loves and shames are begotten and buried, our first slime and ancestral dust: 'Tis, to compare, thinner than o'er a luscious peach the velvet skin that we rip off to engorge the rich succulent pulp: Wer but our planet's sphere so peel'd, flay'd of the rind that wraps its lava and rock, the solar satellite 160 would keep its motions in God's orrery undisturb'd.

Yea: and how delicat! Life's mighty mystery

# The Testament of Beauty

sprang from eternal seeds in the elemental fire, self-animat in forms that fire annihilates: all its selfpropagating organisms exist only within a few degrees of the long scale rangeing from measured zero to unimagin'd heat, a little oasis of Life in Nature's desert; and ev'n therein are our soft bodies vext and harm'd by their own small distemperature, nor coud they endure wer't not that by a secret miracle of chemistry they hold internal poise upon a razor-edge that may not ev'n be blunted, lest we sicken and die.

This Intellect, whereby above the other species
Mankind assumeth genus in a rank apart,
is nascent also in brutes, and of their bloodkinship
as fair a warranty as our common passions are,
our common bones and muscles, skin and nerves of sense.
But because human sorrow springeth of man's thought,
some men hav fal'n unhappily to envy the brutes
who for mere lack of reason, love life and enjoy
existence without care: and in some sort doubtless
happier are they than many a miserable man,
whether in disease or misfortune outclass'd from life
or thru' the disillusion of Lust wreck'd in remorse:
Corruption of best is ever the worst corruption.

'Tis true ther is no balance to weigh these goods and ills nor any measur of them, like as of colour and heat in their degrees; they are incommensurable in kind.
'Tis with mere pleasur and pain as if they, being so light, recoud not this way or thatt deflect Life's monarch-beam; for howso deliberately a man may wish for death still wil he instinctively fight to the last for life.

Yet with the burden of thought pains are of great moment, and sickening thought itself engendereth corporal pain:

#### Book I. Introduction

But likewise also of pleasure—here too Reason again, whether in prospect or memory, is the greater part; our hope is ever livelier than despair, our joy livelier and more abiding than our sorrows are, which leak away untill no taint remain; their seeds shriveling too thin to lodge in Memory's hustled sieve. Wherefore I assert:—if Reason's only function wer to heighten our pleasure, thatt wer vindication enough; For what wer pleasur if never contemplation gave a spiritual significance to objects of sense, nor in thought's atmosphere poetic vision arose?

200

Brutes hav their keener senses far outrangeing ours nor without here and there some adumbration of soul: But the sensuous intuition in them is steril, 'tis the bare cloth whereon our rich banquet is spredd; 210 and so the sorrowful sufferer who envied their state, wer he but granted his blind wish to liv as they -whether 'twer lark or lion, or some high-antler'd stag in startled pose of his fantastic majesty gazing adown the glade-he would draw blank, nor taste the human satisfaction of his release from care: as well be a sloven toad in his dark hole: Unlike those damn'd souls by the Harpies tantalized in Hell whose tortur it was to see their ostentatious feast snatch'd from their reach—but he sitting with the dainties 220 out-spredd before him would see them, nor ever feel any desire nor memory of their old relish.

This quarrel and dissatisfaction of man with Nature springeth of a vision which beareth assurance of the diviner principle implicit in Life:

And mystic Vision may so wholly absorb a man that he wil loathe ev'n pleasure, mortifying the flesh by disciplin of discomfort so to strengthen his faith.

Thus tho' 'twas otherwise than on Plato's ladder

# The Testament of Beauty

that Francis climb'd—rather his gentle soul had learn'd 230 from taste of vanity and by malease of the flesh—he abjured as worthless ev'n what good men wil call good, and standing forth, as chivalrous knight and champion of holiness, in his devotion of heart to God, all earthly sun-joys seem'd so transitory and vain that soon the unseen took shape to common eyes; the folk cumber'd him with servility, and his memory is beatified in the admiration of all mankind.

Now his following in life and his fame thereafter confute the lower school of Ethick, which would teach that spiritual ideas are but dream-stuff in men: For Francis admitted no compromise nor gloss whereby the Church had thought to ease the easy voke which he reshoulder'd as his Master had offer'd it, and espousing Poverty as the outcast widow of Christ would walk in Umbria as He walk'd in Galilee founding the kingdom of God among those angry Jews who made earthly rebellion against Cæsar's empire: and in imitation and compassion of Jesus would touch nothing but what had been bless'd at his lips: 250 For the morrow hav no more care than a lily hathfor his head no more shelter than a heast of the fieldno purse nor scrip for his journey, and but one garmentand scorning intellect and pursuit of knowledge liv'd as a bare spirit in its low prison of flesh, until thru' tribulation he should win to peace, quam mundus nobis dare non potest pacem, in those eternal mansions where Dante found him among the Just. Yet ev'n Francis coud praise Nature, tho' from such altitude whatever pictur is drawn 260 must be out of focus of our terrestrial senses.

'Twas thus he made, when he lay sick in Damian, his hymn in honour of God and praise of his creatures; All-first and specially of the Sun whom he calleth

#### Book I. Introduction

his honourable brother and symbol of Very God; and then the Moon his sister, and all the stars of heav'n the clouds and winds his kindred; and of the Earth he saith— Praised be thou, my Lord, for my sister, Mother Earth, who doth sustain and govern us and bringeth forth all manner of fruit and herb and flowers of myriad hue. 270 In direst pain of body and despond of soul he ask'd but for this Bencitè to be sung by his bed, fleeing for sanctuary to the bond of Nature-"the inconceivable high works unfathomable whose aspect giveth the Angels strength, and mex revere the gentle changes of the day."-The sky's unresting cloudland, that with varying play sifteth the sunlight thru' its figured shades, that now stand in massiv range, cumulated stupendous mountainous snowbillowy up-piled in dazzling sheen, 280 Now like sailing ships on a calm ocean drifting, Now scatter'd wispy waifs, that neath the eager blaze disperse in air; Or now parcelling the icy inane highspredd in fine diaper of silver and mother-of-pearl freaking the intense azure; Now scurrying close o'erhead,

wild ink-hued random racers that fling sheeted rain gustily, and with garish bows laughing o'erarch the land: Or, if the spirit of storm be abroad, huge molten glooms mount on the horizon stealthily, and gathering as they climb deep-freighted with live lightning, thunder and drenching flood rebuff the winds, and with black-purpling terror impend 291 til they be driven away, when grave Night peacefully clearing her heav'nly rondure of its turbid veils layeth bare the playthings of Creation's babyhood; and the immortal fireballs of her uttermost space

Them soon the jealous Day o'errideth to display Earth's green robe, which the sun fostereth for shelter and shower

twinkle like friendly rushlights on the countryside.

# The Testament of Beauty

The dance of young trees that in a wild birch-spinney toss to and fro the cluster of their flickering crests, as rye curtseying in array to the breeze of May; The ancestral trunks that mightily in the forest choirs rear stedfast colonnade, or imperceptibly

300

sway in tall pinewoods to their whispering spires;
The woodland's alternating hues, the vaporous bloom of the first blushings and tender flushings of spring;
The slumbrous foliage of high midsummer's wealth;
Rich Autumn's golden quittance, to the bankruptcy of the black shapely skeletons standing in snow:
Or, in gay months of swelling pomp, the luxury 310 of leisur'd gardens teeming with affection'd thought; the heartfelt secrecy of rustic nooks, and valleys vocal with angelic rilling of rocky streams, by rambling country-lanes, with hazel and thorn embower'd woodbine, bryony and wild roses; the landscape lure of rural England, that held glory in native art untill our painters took their new fashion from France.

This spiritual elation and response to Nature is Man's generic mark. A wolf that all his life had hunted after nightfall neath the starlit skies should he suddenly attain the first inklings of thought would feel this Wonder: and by some kindred stir of mind the ruminants can plead approach—the look of it is born already of fear and gentleness in the eyes of the wild antelope, and hence by fable assign'd to the unseen unicorn reposed in burning lair—a symbol of majestic sadness and lonely pride: but the true intellectual wonder is first reveal'd in children and savages and 'tis there the footing of all our temples and of all science and art.

Thus Rafaël once venturing to show God in Man gave a child's eyes of wonder to the baby Christ; 330

320

#### Book I. Introduction

and his Mantuan brother coud he hav seen that picture would more truly hav foreshadow'd the incarnation of God. 'Tis divinest childhood's incomparable bloom, the loss whereof leaveth the man's face shabby and dull.

'SEEKING unceasingly for the First Cause of All, in question for what special Purpose he was made, Man, in the unsearchable darkness, knoweth one thing that as he is, so was he made: and if the Essence and characteristic faculty of humanity is our conscient Reason and our desire of knowledge, that was Nature's Purpose in the making of man.

340

350

But can ther be any Will or Purpose in Nature? that Universe external to our percipient sense, which when we examin itself we think only to find a structur of blind atoms to their habits enslaved, or else, examining our senses, suspect to be a dream of empty appearance and vain imagery.—

As a man thru' a window into a darken'd house peering vainly wil see, always and easily, the glass surface and his own face mirror'd thereon, tho' looking from another angle, or hooding his eyes he may discern some real objects within the room—some say 'tis so with us, and also affirm that they by study of their reflection hav discover'd in truth ther is nothing but thatt same reflection inside the house.

See how they hav made o' the window an impermeable wall partitioning man off from the rest of nature with stronger impertinence than Science can allow.

360 Man's mind, Nature's entrusted gem, her own mirror cannot be isolated from her other works by self-abstraction of its unique fecundity

in the new realm of his transcendent life;— Not emotion or imagination ethick or art

logic of science nor dialectic discourse, not ev'n thatt supersensuous sublimation of thought. the euristic vision of mathematical trance, hath any other foundation than the common base of Nature's building:-not even his independence of will, his range of knowledge, and spiritual aim, can separate him off from the impercipient: Altho' his mind be such that it might seem as if true Individuality within the species were peculiar to man: So foolish is he, and wise,despondent and hopeful, patient and complaining, courageous and cowardly, diffident and vain, cringing and commanding, industrious and idle. cruel and tenderhearted, truthful and perfidious, imaginativ or dull-one man how loveable another how hateful, alike man, brutal or divine.

Whereamong hath the sceptic honourable place, thatt old iconoclast who coud destroy the gods soon as men made them, vain imagery and unworthy, low symbols of the Eternal that standeth unchanged. Like some medicinal root in pharmacy, whose juice is wholesom for purgation,—so is he—and if Truth be thatt which Omniscience would assert of all things, we may grant him his motto "Truth is not for man". But from his sleepy castle he wil be tempted forth if ever a hunting-horn echo in the woods around, for he loveth the chase, and, like a good sportsman. his hounds and his weapons as he loveth the prev.

So musing all my days with unceasing wonder and encountering many phases of many minds, thru' kindly environment of my disposition I grew, as all things grow, in the pattern of Self; til stumbling early upon the mystic words, whereby—in the Semitic matrix of my father's creed—

370

380

390

#### Book I. Introduction

Jahveh reveal'd his secret Being to the Jews, and conning those large letters I AM THAT I AM I wonder'd finding only my own thought of myself, and reading there that man was made in God's image knew not yet that God was made in the image of man nor the profounder truth that both these truths are one, no quibbling scoff—for surely as mind in man groweth so with his manhood groweth his idea of God, wider ever and worthier, untill it may contain and reconcile in reason all wisdom passion and love, and bring at last (may God so grant) Christ's Peace on Earth.

Nor coud it ever dwell in my possible thought that whatsoever grew and groweth can be unlike in cause and substance to the thing it groweth on:

Thus I saw Conscience as a natural flower-bud on its vigorous plant specialized to a function marvelously, a blossom first unique in design of beauty, in colour and form, thickening therefrom to a fruit productiv to infinit regeneration; and yet this bud—as any primer of botany can teach—is but a differentiation of the infertile leaf, which held all this miracle in intrinsic potence.

Thus science would teach, and Heraclitus, I say, was not the least among the sages of Hellas,
Nor those fire-worshippers foolish who, seeing the Sun to be the efficient cause of all life upon earth,
welcomed his full effulgence for their symbol of God.
And since we observe in all existence four stages—
Atomic, Organic, Sensuous, and Selfconscient—
and must conceive these in gradation, it was no flaw
in Leibnitz to endow his monad-atoms with Mind:
430
tho' in our schools of thought "unconscious mind" is call'd
a contradiction in terms; as if the embranglements
of logic wer the prime condition of all Being,
the essence of things; and man in the toilsom journey

from conscience of nothing to conscient ignorance mistook his tottery crutch for the main organ of life.

'Tis laughable that man should fondle such surprise at animal behaviour, seeing some beetle or fly -whose very existence is so negligible and briefact more intelligently than he might himself 440 had he been there to advise with all his pros and cons. his cause, effect and means: Such conduct he wil style "Marvels of Instinct", but what sort of wisdom is this that mistaketh the exception for the general rule and the rule for the exception? Since the animal world immeasurably outnumbereth the species of man, and wholly is ruled by Instinct: 'Tis the Reason of many 'that is the exception and marvel; nay, 'tis plain to see how, as our Life is animal so also our conduct is mainly instinctiv, while pure Reason left to herself 450 relieth on axioms and essential premises which she can neither question nor resolve, things far beyond her, holding her anchor in eternal Mind. characteristic universals, the firm rock whereon her lofty watch-towers are planted, and all her star-gazing observatories built.

Wise thinkers do homage to good fellow-thinkers, nor disregard the general commonsense of man—that untouch'd photograph of external Nature self-pictur'd for us nakedly on her own mirror:—

460 and tho' common opinion may be assent in error ther is little or none accord in philosophic thought: this picklock Reason is still a-fumbling at the wards, bragging to unlock the door of stern Reality.

Ask what is reasonable! See how time and clime conform mind more than body in their environment; what then and there was Reason, is here and now absurd; what I now chance to approve, may be or become to others

#### Book I. Introduction

strange and unpalatable as now appear to me
the weighty sentences of the angelic Doctor:

For I rank it among the unimaginables
how Saint Thomas, with all his honesty and keen thought,
toiling to found an irrefragable system
of metaphysic, ethic and theologic truth
should with open eyes hav accepted for main premiss
the myth of a divine fiasco, on which to assure
the wisdom of God; leading to a foregon conclusion
of illachrymable logic, a monstrous scheme
horrendum informe ingens cui Lumen ademptum.

Some would say that the Saint himself held not the faith 480 which universal credit compell'd him to assume if he would lead and teach the Church: But so to think (as tho' 'twas but the best gambit to open his game) wer to his acumen and his honesty alike unjust.

I am happier in surmising that his vision at Mass—in Naples it was when he fell suddenly in trance—was some disenthralment of his humanity; for thereafter, whether 'twer Aristotle or Christ that had appear'd to him then, he nevermore wrote word neither dictated but laid by inkhorn and pen;
and was as a man out of hearing on thatt day when Reynaldus, with all the importunity of zeal and intimacy of friendship, would hav recall'd him to his incompleted Summa; and sighing he reply'd

I wil tell thee a secret, my son, constraining thee
lest thou dare impart it to any man while I liv.
My writing is at end. I have seen such things reveal d
that what I hav written and taught seemeth to me of small
worth.

And hence I hope in my God, that, as of doctrin ther wil be speedily also an end of Life!

500

THER is no tradition among the lemmings of Norway how their progenitors, when their offspring increased, bravely forsook their crowded nestes in the snow, swarming upon the plains to ravage field and farm, and in unswerving course ate their way to the coast, where plunging down the rocks they swam in the salt sea to drowning death; nor hav they in acting thus today any plan for their journey or prospect in the event.

But clerks and chroniclers wer many in Christendom, when France and Germany pour'd out the rabblement of the second Crusade, and its record is writ; its leaders' titles, kings and knights of fair renown, their resolve and design: and yet for all their vows, their consecrating crosses and embroider'd flags, the eloquent preaching of Saint Bernard, and the wiles of thatt young amorous amazon, Queen Eleanor, they wer impell'd as madly, journey'd as blindly and perish'd as miserably as the thoughtless voles, by disease starvation and massacre, or enslaved by wrath of the folk whose homes they had wreckt and ravaged;

til of the unnumber'd rout a poor remnant fled back, the shame of humanity for their folly and crimes.

Reason, shamefast at heart and vain above measure, would look to find the firstfruits of intelligence showing some provident correction of man's estate to'ard social order, a wise discriminat purpose in clear contrast against the blind habits of brutes:

And when our honest hope turneth away repell'd by the terror and superstition of savagery

—wherein nascent Reason seemeth to hav hoodwink'd Mind,—if we read but of Europe since the birth of Christ,

'tis still incompetent disorder, all a lecture

#### Book I. Introduction

of irredeemable shame; the wrongs and sufferings alike of kings and clowns are a pitiful tale.

Follow the path of those fair warriors, the tall Goths, from the day when they led their blue-eyed families off Vistula's cold pasture-lands, their murky home by the amber-strewen foreshore of the Baltic sea, and in the incontaminat vigor of manliness feeling their rumour'd way to an unknown promised land, 540 tore at the ravel'd fringes of the purple power, and trampling its wide skirts, defeating its armies, slaying its Emperor, and burning his cities, sack'd Athens and Rome; untill supplanting Cæsar

they ruled the world where Romans reign'd before:-Yet from those three long centuries of rapin and blood, inhumanity of heart and wanton cruelty of hand, ther is little left, save the broken relic of one good bishop, and the record of one noble king, -who both had suck'd their virtue from the wither'd dugs of learning, where she lay sickening within the walls of rich Byzance:—Those Goths wer strong but to destroy; they neither wrote nor wrought, thought not nor created; but since the field was rank with tares and mildew'd wheat, their scything won some praise: Else hav they left no trace, save for their share in thatt rich mingled character of Hebrew, Roman, Vandal, Mussulman and Kelt, that spoke the pride of Spain, to stand for ever alive in one grandesque effigy of ennobled folly, among fair Beauty's fairest offspring unreproved. 560

Yet for this intellectual laughter—deem it not true Wisdom's panoply. The wise wil live by Faith, faith in the order of Nature and that her order is good. 'Twer scepticism in them to cherish make-believe, creeds and precise focusings of the unsearchable: at such things they may smile; yet for man's ignorance and frailty the only saving consolation is faith,

the which theologians tell us is the gift of God, 
as other good things are, and laughter is one of them;
and sharing of man's Essence 'twil be at height in him
when 'tis the laughter of Reason—enjoyable; and 'tis fit
that he should show Nature this courtesy, and kindly
make light of all the troubles that compel no tears:

—Cervantes in misfortune when a galley-slave
wept not—but where sorrow is sacred humour is dumb,
and in full calamity it is madness: wherefore
Hamlet himself would never hav been aught to us, or we
to Hamlet, wer't not for the artful balance whereby
Shakespeare so gingerly put his sanity in doubt
without the while confounding his Reason.

580

And tho' desire of perfection is Nature's promise we should not in the field of Reason look to find less vary and veer than elsewhere in the flux of Life: We may rather rejoice in the great abundance, the indigenous fruitage of our gay Paradise, that Persia, China and Babylon put forth their bloom, that India and Egypt wer seedplots of wisdom. The best part of our lives we are wanderers in Romance: Our fathers travel'd Eastward to revel in wonders where pyramid pagoda and picturesque attire 590 glow in the fading sunset of antiquity; and now wil the Orientals make hither in return outlandish pilgrimage: their wiseacres hav seen the electric light i' the West, and come to worship; tasting romance in our unsightly novelties and scientific tricks; for all things in their day may hav opinion of glory: Glory is opinion, the vain doxology wherewith man would praise God.

Time eateth away at many an old delusion, yet with civilization delusions make head;

600

#### Book I. Introduction

the thicket of the people wil take furtiv fire from irresponsible catchwords of live ideas,

sudden as a gorse-bush from the smouldering end of any loiterer's match-splint, which, unless trodden out afore it spredd, or quell'd with wieldy threshing-rods wil burn ten years of planting with all last year's ricks and blacken a countryside. 'Tis like enough that men ignorant of fire and poison should be precondemn'd to sudden deaths and burnings, but 'tis mightily to the reproach of Reason that she cannot save nor guide the herd; that minds who else wer fit to rule must win to power by flattery and pretence, and so by spiritual dishonesty in their flurried reign confirm the disrepute of all authority—but only in sackcloth can the Muse speak of such things.

WISDOM HATH HEWED HER HOUSE: She that dwelleth alway

620

with God in the Evermore, afore any world was, fashion'd the nascent Earth that the energy of its life might come to evolution in the becoming of Man, who, as her subject, should subject all to her rule and bring God's latest work to be a realm of delight. So she herself, the essential Beauty of Holiness, pass'd her creative joy into the creature's heart, to take back from his hand her Adoration robes and royal crown of his Imagination and Love.

And when she had made of men lovers and worshippers, these vied to enshrine her godhead in enduring fanes and architectur of stone, that high her pensiv towers might hallow their throng'd cities and, transfeaturing Nature's wilding landscape to the impress of her Mind, 630 comfort man's mortality with immortal grace.

Yet not to those colossal temples where old Nile

guideth a ribbon oasis thru' the Libyan sands, depositing a kingdom from his fabled fount -like thatt twin-sister stream of slothful thought, whose flood fertilized the rude mind of Egypt-not to these, nor those Cyclopean tombs, which hieroglyphic kings uprear'd to hide their mummies from the common death. whereto their folk dragging the slow burdensome stones wer driven and fed like beasts, untill the pyramid 640 in geometrical enormity peak'd true-'Tis not to these—nay nor in Gizeh to thatt Sphinx, grand solitary symbol of man's double nature, with lion body couchant and with human head gazing out vainly from the desert-not to these look we with grateful pleasur or satisfaction of soul wonderfine tho' they be, and indestructible against sandblast of time and spoliation of mannor tho' with sixty centuries of knowledge pass'd still those primeval sculptors shame our paltry style:- 650 Nay ev'n so, not to these look we to find comfort; Not yet was Wisdom justified of her children.

Long had the homing bees plunder'd the thymy flanks of famed Hymettus harvesting their sweet honey: agelong the dancing waves had lapp'd the Ægean isles and promontories of the blue Ionian shore—where in her Mediterranean mirror gazing old Asia's dreamy face wrinkleth to a westward smile—and the wild olive, cleft-rooted in Attica, wreath'd but the rocks, afore the wandering Aryan tribes, 660 whose Goddess was ATHENA, met, and in her right knew themselves lords of Hellas and the Achean land whereto they had come fighting, for their children to win heritage of Earth's empire. 'Twas their youthful tongue that Wisdom sought when her Egyptian kingdom fail'd, and choosing to be call'd Athena daughter of Zeus

#### Book I. Introduction

motion'd the marble to her living grace, and took her dwelling in the high-templed Acropolis of the fair city that still hath her name.

As some perfected flower, Iris or Lilv, is born patterning heav'nly beauty, a pictur'd idea that hath no other expression for us, nor coud hav: for thatt which Lily or Iris tell cannot be told by poetry or by music in their secret tongues, nor is discerptible in logic, but is itself an absolute piece of Being, and we know not, nay, nor search not by what creativ miracle. the soul's language is writ in perishable formsyet are we aware of such existences crowding, mysterious beauties unexpanded, unreveal'd, phantasies intangible investing us closely. hid only from our eyes by skies that wil not clear: activ presences, striving to force an entrance, like bodiless exiled souls in dumb urgence pleading to be brought to birth in our conscient existence, as if our troubled lot wer the life they long'd for; even as poor mortals thirst for immortality:-And every divination of Natur or reach of Art is nearer attainment to the divine plenitude of understanding, and in moments of Vision their unseen company is the breath of Life:-

By such happy influence of their chosen goddess the mind of Hellas blossom'd with a wondrous flow'r, flaming in summer season, and in its autumn fall ripening an everlasting fruit, that in dying scatter'd its pregnant seeds into all the winds of heav'n: nor ever again hath like bloom appear'd among men.

Knowledge accumulateth slowly and not in vain; (589)

670

680

690

with new attainment new orders of beauty arise, in thought and art new values; but man's faculties 700 were gifted once for all and stand, 'twould seem, at stay: Ther is now no higher intellect to brighten the world than little Hellas own'd; nay scarcely here and there liveth a man among us to rival their seers.

So might we fear that such implicit unity, so friendly a passionat love for nature beauty and truth, such dignity of the body tender of pride and shame, such lively accord of Sense, Instinct, Reason and Spirit as gazeth down on us with alien sovranty from all their statuesque literature and art, 710 wer a grace (so might we fear) like the grace of childhood lost in growth, a glory of the past, not to return.

Such 'twer vain to deplore; since true beauty of manhood outfeatureth childish charm, and whether in men or things Best is mature; tho' Beauty is neither growth nor strength; for ugliness also groweth proudly and is strong. Well might we ask what Beauty ever coud liv or thrive in our crowded democracy under governance of such politic fancy as a farmer would show who cultivated weeds in hope of good harvest: 720 and yet hath modern cultur enrich'd a wasting soil; Science comforting man's animal poverty and leisuring his toil, hath humanized manners and social temper, and now above her globe-spredd net of speeded intercourse hath outrun all magic, and disclosing the secrecy of the reticent air hath woven a seamless web of invisible strands spiriting the dumb inane with the quick matter of life: Now music's prison'd raptur and the drown'd voice of truth mantled in light's velocity, over land and sea 730 are omnipresent, speaking aloud to every ear. into every heart and home their unhinder'd message. the body and soul of Universal Brotherhood;

#### Book I. Introduction

whereby war faln from savagery to fratricide, from a trumpeting vainglory to a crying shame, stalketh now with blasting curse branded on its brow.

And if the Greek Muses wer a graceful company yet hav we two, that in maturity transcend the promise of their baby-prattle in Time's cradle, Musick and Mathematick: coud their wet-nurses but see these foster-children upgrown in full stature, Pythagoras would marvel and Athena rejoice.

740

And ev'n to Apollo's choir was a rich voice lacking in the great symphonies of the poetic throng who beneath Homer's crown enroll'd immortal names; for without later names the full compass of song had been unknown to man—nay and some English names, whose younger voices in the imagination of love swell'd to spiritual ecstasy, and emotion'd life with mystic inspiration of new lyric rapture:

7 and 'twas the first alluring gleam of thatt vision that stole by virtue of novelty the world away from the philosophic concinnity of Greek art, to abjure the severe ordering of its antique folds.

750

760

In love of fleshly prowess Hellas overesteem'd the nobility of passion and of animal strength, and the acclamation of their Olympic games outfaced spiritual combat;—as their forefathers wer they, those old seapirates, who with roving robbery built up their island lordships on the ruin of Crete, when the unforbearing rivalry of their free cities wreck'd their confederacy within the sevenscore years 'twixt Marathon and Issus; untill from the pride of routing Xerxes and his fabulous host, they fell to make thatt most memorable of all invasions less memorable in the glory of Alexander, under whose alien kingship they conspired to outreach their own ambition, winning dominions too wide

for domination; and wer, with their virtue, dispersed and molten into the great stiffening alloy of Rome.

770

So it was when Jesus came in his gentleness with his divine compassion and great Gospel of Peace, men hail'd him word of God, and in the title of Christ crown'd him with love beyond all earth-names of renown.

For He, wandering unarm'd save by the Spirit's flame, in few years with few friends founded a world-empire wider than Alexander's and more enduring; since from his death it took its everlasting life. HIS kingdom is God's kingdom, and his holy temple not in Athens or Rome but in the heart of man. 78g They who understand not cannot forget, and they who keep not his commandment call him Master and Lord. He preach'd once to the herd, but now calleth the wise. and shall in his second Advent, that tarried long, be glorified by the Greeks that come to the feast: But the great Light shineth in great darkness, the seed that fell by the wayside hath been trodden under foot, thatt which fell on the Rock is nigh wither'd away: While loud and louder thro' the dazed head of the SPHINX the old lion's voice roareth o'er all the lands. 790

#### BOOK II

#### SELFHOOD

THE VISION OF THE SEER who saw the Spirit of Man. A chariot he beheld speeding twixt earth and heaven drawn by wing'd horses, and the charioteer thereon upright with eyes upon the goal and mind alert controlling his strong steeds, that spurn'd the drifted cloud as now they sank now mounted in their heav'nward flight.

10

20

30

Thus Plato recordeth—how Socrates told it to Phædrus on a summer morning, as they sat beneath a lofty plane-tree by the grassy banks of the Ilissus, talking of the passions of men.

The Vision of the Seer is Truth's Apocalypse, yet needeth for our aid a true interpreter. The names of the two horses are SELFHOOD and BREED. the charioteer is REASON, and the whip in his hand is not to urge-on the steeds nor to incite their blood; their mettle is everlasting and they need no goad: He wieldeth it to make them ware of his presence and hold them obedient to the rein of his Will. But this picture drafted in Mind's creativ cave, and thence on the eye projected, thin is as the film of colour and shade on a canvas, ther is nought beneath: it telleth not who bred those wild horses, or broke their strong necks to the yoke, nor who builded the car, and harness'd them therto for its high heav'nly flight; nor how REASON ever mounted it in full career and took the reins, nor of what stuff intangible they are woven, those reins pictured so taut in his grasp; nay, for not he himself kenneth well of these things: Yet truly is he portray'd fearless and glad of heart, his lash circling o'erhead, as smiling on his steeds he speaketh to them lovingly in his praise or blame.

Now these two horses, without which the wheels of Life would never hav had motion, and with them can hav no rest, are the animal instincts in the birthright of man; nor are they, as Plato fancied, one evil and one good: both are good, but of their wildness they are restiv both and wilful, nor wil yield mastery, unless they feel the hand of expert manage and good horsemanship. Selfhood is the elder and stronger; but Breed, once her foal, is livelier and of limb finer and more mettlesome, her rival now, and both wil pull together as one.

'Tis first to tell of Selfhood, since the first one thing, if ever a first thing wer, was of the Essence of Self.

Consider a plant—its life—how a seed faln to ground sucketh in moisture for its germinating cells, and as it sucketh swelleth, til it burst its case and thrusting its roots downward and spreading them wide taketh tenure of the soil, and from ev'ry raindrop on its dribbling passage to replenish the springs plundereth the freighted salt, while it pricketh upright with its flagstaff o'erhead for a place in the sun, anon to disengage buds that in tender leaves unfolding may inhale provender of the ambient air: and, tentacles or tendrils, they search not blindly but each one headeth straightly for its readiest prey; and haply, if the seed be faln in a place of darkness roof'd in by men-if ther should be any ray or gleam how faint soe'er, 'twil crane and reach its pallid stalk pushing at the crevice ev'n to disrupt the stones.

50

60

'Tis of such absolute selfhood that it knoweth not parent nor offspring, and will abuse advantage of primogeniture, with long luxuriant boughs crowding in vain-glory to overshadow and quell its younger brethren; while, as for its own children

that, cradled on its branches, fell from its fruitage, 'twil choke them when they strive to draw life at its feet.

Look now upon a child of man when born to light, how otherwise than a plant sucketh he and clutcheth? how with his first life-breath he clarioneth for food! craving as the blind fledgelings in a thrush's nest 70 that perk their naked necks, stiff as a chimney-stack, food-funnels, like as hoppers in a corn-mill gaping for what supply the feeder may shovel in their throats. How differeth the new-born child from plant or fledgeling?

Among low organisms some are call'd animal for being unrooted, else inseparable from plants; yet each in his small motion is as a lion on prowl, or as a python gliding to seize and devour some weaker Self, whereby to fortify his own.

And if Selfhood thus rule thru'out organic life 'tis no far thought that all the dumb activities in atom or molecule are like phenomena of individuat Selfhood in its first degrees.

80

This Autarchy of Selfhood, which we blame not at all in plants and scarcely in brutes, is by Reason denounced heartless, and outlaw'd from the noble temper of man, the original sin and cause of half his woes and shames; whence Natur again would seem at variance with herself, misdoubting the foundation whereon she had built all, and seeing too late the fault threating to split her house 90 would buttress it with the outwork of an afterthought. But the 'tis only Reason can govern this horse, correction awaited not the human charioteer; Selfhood had of itself begotten its own restraintlike as small plague-microbes generate their own toxin in antidote of their own mischief (so 'tis said): Even among beasts of prey the bloody wolves, who found some selfish betterment from their hunting in packs,

had thereby learn'd submission to a controlling will, their leader being so far charioteer of their rage; roo while pastoral animals, or ever a drover came to pen them for his profit, had in self-defence herded together; and on the wild prairies are seen when threaten'd by attack, congregating their young within their midst for safety, and then serrying their ranks in a front line compact to face the dreaded foe.

And this parental instinct, tho' it own cousinship with Breed, was born of Selfhood. A nursing mammal, since she must feel her suckling a piece of herself. wil self-preserve and shelter it as herself; and oft TTO 'tis hard to wean. So birds, by long brooding inured, wil watch their chickens heedfully, and fearfully attend their early excursions, guiding aiding and at need defending against danger. It is pretty to mark a partridge, when she hath first led forth her brood to run among the grass-tussocks or hay-stubbles of June, if man or beast approach them, how to usurp regard she counterfeiteth the terror of a wounded bird draggling a broken wing, and noisily enticeth or provoketh the foe to follow her in a vain chase; 120 nor wil she desist from the ruse of her courage to effect her own escape in loud masterful flight, untill she hav far decoy'd hunter or blundering hoof from where she has bid her little ones to scatter and hide.

In man this blind motherly attachment is the spring of his purest affection, and of all compassion,—
the emotion most inimical to war: I deem its form of unimpeachable sincerity to be the mould wherein Friendship's full faith is cast. But richest fruits are tardy in ripening, and man's mind 130 on the last topmost branch, fed from the deepest root, struggleth slowly to birth thru' long-enforced delay.

See nature's habit now devolving upon man, and in his Reason her patience as virtue reborn. First wil be many months of bodily helplessness, then many years ere the fine budding spirit unclose. Wherewhile a new spiritual personality in its miraculous significance, the child is less the mother's own than a treasur entrusted, which she can never love too fondly or serve too well; 140 Nay, rather is she possess'd by her own possession, and in her VITA NUOVA such things are reveal'd that all she hath thought or done seemeth to her of small worth. The unfathomable mystery of her awaken'd joy sendeth her daily to heaven on her knees in prayer: and watching o'er the charm of a soul's wondering dawn enamoureth so her spirit, that all her happiness is in her care for him all hope in his promise; and his nobility is the dream-goal of her life.

In the sunshine of her devotion, her peace and joy 150 are mirror'd in the child's mind, and would leave thereon no place for sin, coud all be purified to attain; but in the most the mind is gross and the spirit bleak; and for a generation needing an outward sign of this transcendent mystery, 'twas well when Art fashioning a domestic symbol in worship of Christ pictured him as an infant in his Mother's arms. sharing with her his suffering and glory-it was well: Nor count I any scripture to be better inspired with eternal wisdom or by insight of man 160 than the four words wherewith the sad penitent hymn calleth aloud on Mary standing neath the cross: EIA MATER, it saith, MATER FONS AMORIS.

Leave Selfhood now in her fond sanctuary awhile with the unseen universe communing and entranced strangely:—As when a high moon thru' the rifted wrack

gleameth upon the random of the windswept night; or as a sunbeam softly, on early worshippers at some rich shrine kneeling, stealeth thru' the eastern apse and on the clouded incense and the fresco'd walls

170 mantleth the hush of prayer with a vaster silence, laden as 'twer with the unheard music of the spheres;

—nay, incommunicable and beyond all compare are the rich influences of those moments of bliss, mocking imagination or pictured remembrance, as a divine dream in the vaulted slumber of life.

Leave we Selfhood now secretly under thatt nimbus, fashioning by nurtur in a new selfhood of spirit whatever in the redemption of beauty and dignity ennobleth the society or the person of man— 180 leave thatt nursery awhile, and ask how Nature wrought where she with-held from life the gift of Motherhood.

The teeming progeny of such egg-breeding insects as multiply their children a thousandfold a day must lie close on the zero of parental bondage: nor can they be debarr'd by ignominy of rank or unlikeness of kind from vouching in this case: For among Bees and Ants are social systems found so complex and well-order'd as to invite offhand a pleasant fable enough: that once upon a time. 190 or ever a man was born to rob their honeypots, bees wer fully endow'd with Reason and only lost it by ordering so their life as to dispense with it: whereby it pined away and perish'd of disuse. which, whether it wer or no, if men can judge of Bees, well might be in their strange manner of life-so alike it is with what our economical bee-minded men teach as the first intelligential principle of human government welfare and happiness:-

Nay, some I hav seen wil choose a beehive for their sign 200 and gloss their soul-delusion with a muddled thought, picturing a skep of straw, the beekeeper's device, a millowner's workshop, for totem of their tribe; Not knowing the high goal of our great endeavour is spiritual attainment, individual worth, at all cost to be sought and at all cost pursued, to be won at all cost and at all cost assured; not such material ease as might be attain'd for all by cheap production and distribution of common needs, wer all life level'd down to where the lowest can reach: Thus generating for ever in his crowded treadmills, man's life wer cheap as bees'; and we may see in them how he likewise might liv, if each would undertake the maximum of toil that is found tolerable upon a day-doled minimum of sustenance; and stay from procreation at thatt just number of men, hard-workers and small-eaters, who coud crowd on earth under the shadow of this skeleton of happiness. And since life must lose value in diminution of goods, life-time must also itself be in due proportion abredged; 220 and both diminishings must at some point be stay'd, lest by slow loss they come dwindling in the end to nought: then, when to each single life the allotted span is fix'd. the system wil be at balance, stable and perfected.

The ground-root folly of this pitous philanthropy is thinking to distribute indivisibles, and make equality in things incommensurable: forged under such delusions, all Utopias are castles in the air or counsels of despair. So Plato, on whose infant lips—as it is told—bees settled where he lay slumbering in his cradle, and honour'd with their augury man's loan of praise—ev'n Plato, when he in fear and mistrust of Selfhood

230

denyeth family life to his republicans, fell, bruized; tho' cautiously depicting Socrates reluctant to disclose the offensiv absurdum of his pretentious premiss—when, being forced to admit that in his free community of women and children no child would ken its parent, no parent his child, he sought to twist the bull's horns with a sophistryarguing that mother's love and home-life being the source of such inestimable good, 'twer wise that law should forbid privat property in their benefits: Nav. so 'twould set his state above all other states. wer suchlike indispensable privileges rescued from ownership, and for the general use distributed equally among the citizens. For surely (said he) a bastard nursed in a bureau must love and reverence all women for its mothers: and likewise every woman, being in like default, 250 would love all babies as her only son. May-be Plato was pleased to launch his whole Utopia safely in absolute dreamland; but poor Socrates, on whom he father'd it, was left in nubibus where Aristophanes in good jest had set him some twenty years afore: and our sophists, who lack claim to any shred of great Plato's glorious mantle of wisdom, hav secured a good lien on his bluff.

But yet to read the strange riddle of the hiving bees, their altruism and platonesque intelligence, 'tis enough to suppose that their small separat selves are function'd by the same organic socialism and vital telepathy as the corpuscles are whereof their little bodies are themselves composed: that this cell-habit, spredd thru'out to a general sense, inspireth them in their corporat community.

260

(600)

Consider the tiny egg-cell whence the man groweth, how it proliferateth freely, as a queen-bee doth, and more surely than any animal or plant breedeth: how each new offspring cell is for some special work 270 differentiated and functioneth spontaneously. and ev'n wil change its predetermin'd faculty when accidental environment maketh a call, leaving its proper sphere to amend what hath gone wrong: Consider then their task, those unimaginable infinit co-adaptations of function'd tissue correlated delicately in a ravel'd web of unknown sensibilities . . how 'tis a task incomparable in complexity with whatsoe'er the bees can boast: nor do the unshapely cells behave 280 with lesser show of will, nor of purpose and skill: Pass by the rarer achievements, yea, forget all fames, all works all art all virtue and knowledge—set them by, and still the solved problems must exhaust our wonder; Reason can bring no more; and it addeth nothing that the complete insect should in some part possess some of the faculties of its constituent cells. Or if this thing be deem'd in Natur anomalous, that perfect organisms with sense and motion endow'd should still behave to each other as link'd constructiv cells. yet outwardly to our eyes this freedom affordeth 29I machinery wherupon common purpose can work: To the insect, order and disorder are exposed to sight; and so we think to see the little emmets confer and locking their antennæ immediatly transmit the instinctiv calls which each and all can feel; whereas the mutual fellowship of distributed cells hath so confounded thought that explanation is fetch'd from chemic agency: because in that science the reaction of unknown forces is described and summ'd 300 in mathematic formulæ pregnant of truth,

(6o1)

and of such universal scope that, being call'd laws, their mere description passeth for Efficient Cause.

Sometimes when slowly from the deep sleep of fatigue a man awakeneth, he lyeth for awhile amazed, aware of self and of his rested body, and yet knowing not where he is, bewilder'd, unable to interpret sight or sound, because the slumbering guards in Memory's Castle hav lagg'd at his summons for to let down the drawbridge and to uplift the gate:

Anon with their deliverance he cometh again to usual cognisance of the things about him, life, and all his old familiar concepts of home.

So 'tis with any Manchild born into the world, so wondereth he awhile at the stuff of his home, so, tho' slowly and unconsciently, he remembereth.—
The senses ministrant on his apperception are predisposed to the terrestrial influences, adapted to the environment where they took shape:
With ease of long habit his lungs inhale the air, 320 his eyes and skin welcome the sun, and his palate findeth assurance taking to the mother's milk:
His muffling wraps, his frill'd and closely curtain'd cot and silken apparel of wealth are stranger things to him than the rough contacts wherefrom they are thought to shield him.

the everlasting companions of his lang syne;
nor later wil he meet with any older acquaintance
than Bees are; for his ancestors ere they wer men
had pillaged the wild combs, and thru' untold ages
hive-honey in cave and palace hath sweeten'd man's food:
330
not all the flooding syrup from the East-Indian cane
foster'd in the Antilles, Ohio and Illinois,
in Java, Demerara or Jamaica can drown

Hybla's renown, nor cheapen the honey of Narbonne:
A jar of Hymettan from a scholar in Athens
regaled our English laurel above all gifts to me,
who hav come to wiser affection in my regard for bees,
learning the secret purpose wherefor Nature plann'd
their industry, and controll'd its fashion to subserve
the beauty and fertility of her vegetant life,
to enrich her blooms with colour and fructify her fruits,
—which never a bee can guess, nor that the unwholesomeness
of mixy pollen (a thing that so concerneth bees)
was by the flowers contrived for their own benefit:—

Nay, whether it be in the gay apple-orchards of May, when the pink bunches spread their gold hearts to the sun, nor yet rude winds hav snow'd their petals to the ground; or when a dizzy bourdon haunteth the sweet cymes that droop at Lammas-tide the queenly foliage of a tall linden tree, where yearly by the wall 350 of some long-ruin'd Abbey she remembereth her of glad thanksgivings and the gay choral Sabbaths, while in her leafy tower the languorous murmur floateth off heav'nward in a mellow dome of shade;or when, tho' summer hath o'erbrim'd their clammy cells the shorten'd days are shadow'd with dark fears of dearth, bees ply the more, issuing on sultry noons to throng in the ivy-blooms-what time October's flaming hues surcharge the brooding hours, till passionat soul and sense blend in a rich reverie with the dying year;-360 when and wherever bees are busy, it is the flowers dispense their daily task and determin its field; the prime motiv, may-hap, of all bee-energy, as of bee-industry they are surely the whole stuff. Unwitting tho' it is, this great labor of love in such kindly intimacy with nature's workings hath a genial beauty, the charm whereof lacketh to the hireling drudgery of our huge city hives.

So for their happy demeanour and sweet ministry they wer ever admired of man, and won immortal place 370 in divine story and in poetic fable and rhyme:

Deem'd heav'nly visitants wer they, children of the air of no earthly engendering, under celestial laws living a life of wisdom pleasur and diligence, a model for the polity and society of men.

380

390

Alas, we hav seen too near the poor life of the Bee, how of the swarming workers that cluster'd to found the springtide colony and project its waxen walls not one liveth to sing her nisi Dominus, nor to rest from her labour, nor to enjoy the fruits. Forty days, six unsabbath'd weeks of fever'd toil, wasteth and wearieth out their little frames-in truth their eggs wer a mass-product, not design'd to endure. nor for themselves, but pennywise to serve a turn:-One by one they succumb on their lonely journeys, o'erladen above their strength, benighted or astray, entrapp'd by swooping beaks, or by hard hail laid low with broken wings, untill a frail remnant at last wearily welcoming the dim prescience of death seek their own cemetery, where their shriveling skins may lie together apart nor soil the hive; yet stil ever and ever as they fail, perish and disappear. new shifts of younger workers, born of later eggs, take-up the unresting labour, each in their turn content

to keep hive clean, eggs plenty, and storeroom full. Thus passeth summer, and with her draggled pageantry they too giv o'er, and stay all business in the hive, and huddling upon the foodstore in their dark den by numb stagnation husband the low flicker of life, sustain'd by an unheard promise that their prison again 400 shall feel the sun, and they with the brave buds of March shall drink the valiance of his steepening rays, they too

be hearten'd to revive, and venturing forth renew the well-worn round of toil; wherein ther is no one point of true accomplishment, since the sweet honeycomb for which man thanketh them, is but their furnishment, the larder and nursery and provisional shelter wherein their forlorn hope, their last shift may hold out thru' the long sleepless night of winter's starving gloom.

And for their monarch Queen-an egg-casting machine, helpless without attendance as a farmer's drill. by bedels driven and gear'd and in the furrows steer'd, well-watch'd the while, and treated with respect and care so long as she run well, oil'd stoked and kept in trim; but if deranged she slacken in her depositing, she is dealt with as men scrap a worn-out seed-barrow, not worth the mending; new machines cost nought to bees.

Now when this story is with man's tender sentiment foolishly travestied, Nature wil seem malign: But bees-unless the Selfhood of the hive can feel-420 lack conscience of emotion, or hav no more than when, call'd by the sun to swarm in a bright morn of May, their agitated clamour and frolic flight would shew that some levity hath prick'd their cores: even as with us who feel the exhilaration of the voluptuous air that surgeth in our fiesh to flood the soul, and ease our stiff behaviour; and to such happy influences swarming bees are responsiv and forget to sting: in which, as in their stranger mockeries of mankind, they are truly less like us than we are like to them. So all barbaric tyrants, who secure their throne by murder of rivals, hav their model in the Queen-bee; and the class-hate that kindleth in disorder'd times. when prosperity hath set envy and desire at war-'tis like the workers' annual massacre of the Drones: And even if some faint rebel mote of pleasure lurk

(605)

430

in these fly-puppetries of human crime, 'tis plain that bees in their short life can hav so little joy and so much toil,—I say 'tis plain, that (if the things be comparable) then with the beehive compared the New-world slave-plantations wer abodes of bliss.

440

Me-seemeth in my poem these poor hive-bees fare as with an old black bear that hath climb'd on their tree in the American Adirondacks or Asian Himalaya, and clawing their comb, eateth it in, grubs, bees and honey and all: it is all one to him, for the brute is omnivorous and hath a sweet tooth.

Conscient Reason, the channel of man's spiritual joy. hath such dominant function also in bodily feeling that 'tis the measur of suffering in all animals, 450 in lower forms negligible, and in the lowest pain can be felt no more than mid the dancing waves a pleasure-boat feeleth the hand on her tiller that keepeth-up her head to th' wind and her sails full. And of spiritual pain the most cometh again thru' Reason, whether of frailty or of imperfection;-Savagery hath the throes; and ah! in tender years the mind of childhood knoweth torments of terror. fears incommunicable, unconsolable, vague shapes; tho' oft they be the dread boding of truth, 460 against which man's full Reason at grips may wrestle in vain. Yet for the gift of his virgin intelligence a child is ever our nearest pictur of happiness: 'tis a delight to look on him in tireless play attentivly occupied with a world of wonders. so rich in toys and playthings that naked Nature wer enough without the marvelous inventary of man; wherewith he toyeth no less, and learning soon the lore of cypher and alphabet anon getteth to con

470

the fair scholarly comment that science hath penn'd glossing the mazy hieroglyph of Nature's book; and as he ever drinketh of the living waters his spirit is drawn into the stream and, as a drop commingled therewith, taketh of birthright therein as vast an heritage as his young body hath in the immemorial riches of mortality.

And now full light of heart he hath willingly pass'd out thru' the sword-gates of Eden into the world beyond: He wil be child no more: in his revel of knowledge all the world is his own: all the hope of mankind 480 is sharpen'd to a spearpoint in his bright confidence, as he rideth forth to do battle, a Chevalier in the joyous travail of the everlasting dawn: Ther is nought to compare then, truly nought to compare: and wer not Fortune fickle in her lovingkindness, all wer well with a man-for his life is at flower, nor hath he any fear: πόθεν θανάτου νῦν μνημονεύσειεν αν έν ακμή τος αύτη? But since her favor is inscrutable and uncertain. and of her multiplicity she troubleth not 490 at the interaction of diverse self-consequences, ther wil be blastings and blightings of hope and love, and rude shocks that affray; yet to the enamour'd soul evil is irrelevant and wil be brush'd aside: rather 'tis as with Art, wherein special beauty springeth of obstacles that have been overcome and to graces transform'd; so too the lover in life wil make obstructions serve, and from all resistance gain strength: his reconcilement with suffering is eased by fellow-suffering, and in pride of his calling 500 good warriorship welcometh the challenge of death.

Beneath the spaceless dome of the soul's firmament he liveth in the glow of a celestial fire, fed by whose timeless beams our small obedient sun

(607)

is as a cast-off satellite, that borroweth from the great Mover of all; and in the light of light man's little works, strewn on the sands of time, sparkle like cut jewels in the beatitude of God's countenance.

But heav'nward tho' the chariot be already mounted, 'tis Faith alone can keep the charioteer in heart—Nay, be he but irresolute the steeds wil rebel, and if he looketh earthward they wil follow his gaze; and ever as to earth he neareth, and vision cleareth of all that he feareth, and the enemy appeareth waving triumphant banners on the strongholds of ill, his mirroring mind wil tarnish, and mortal despair possess his soul: then surely Nature hath no night dark as thatt black darkness that can be felt: no storm blind as the fury of Man's self-destructiv passions, no pestilence so poisonous as his hideous sins.

520

510

Thus men in slavery of sorrow imagin ghastly creeds, monstrous devilry, abstractions of terror, and wil look to death's benumbing opium as their only cure, or, seeking proudly to ennoble melancholy by embracement, wil make a last wisdom of woe:

They lie in Hell like sheep, death gnaweth upon them; whose prophet sage and preacher is the old Ecclesiast pseudo-Solomon, who cryeth in the wilderness, calling all to baptism in the Slough of Despond:

VANITAS VANITATUM, OMNIA VANITAS.

530

THE Spartan General Brasidas, the strenuous man, who earn'd historic favour from his conquer'd foe, once caught a mouse foraging in his messbasket among the figs, but when it bit him let it go, praising its show of fight in words that Plutarch judged worth treasuring; and since I redd the story at school unto this hour I hav never thought of Brasidas and cannot hear his name, but that I straightway see

a table and an arm'd man smiling with hand outstretch'd above a little mouse that is scampering away.

540
Why should this thing so hold me? and why do I welcome

Why should this thing so hold me? and why do I welcome now

the tiny beast, that hath come running up to me as if here in my cantos he had spied a crevice, and counting on my friendship would make it his home?

'Tis such a pictur as must by mere beauty of fitness convince natural feeling with added comfort.

The soldier seeth the instinct of Selfhood in the mouse to be the same impulse that maketh virtue in him.

For Brasidas held that courage ennobleth man, and from unworth redeemeth, and that folk who shrink from ventur of battle in self-defence are thereby doom'd to slavery and extinction: and so this mouse, albeit its little teeth had done him a petty hurt, deserved liberty for its courage, and found grace in man.

I had disliked Brasidas if he had kill'd the mouse: needless taking of life putteth Reason to shame, and men so startle at bloodshed that all homicide may to a purist seem mortal pollution of soul; a mystical horror of it may rule in him so strong, that rather than be slayer he would himself be slain: But fatherhood dispenseth with this vain taboo: the duty of mightiness is to protect the weak: and since slackness in duty is unto noble minds a greater shame and blame than any chance offence ensuing on right conduct, this hath my assent,—that where ther is any savagery ther will be war: the warrior therefore needeth no apology.

560

CHILDREN, for all their innocency and gentleness, in their unreason'd Selfhood think no scorn of war, but practise mimicry of it in their merry games, 570 like puppies that would learn their fighting tricks betimes;

and a Duke's well-bred cubs win romantic escape from their palatial mansion, hiding in the woods where they may scream and weave their raw wigwams, and don

the feathery tinsel and warpaint of the Cherokees.

My little chorister, who never miss'd a note,-I mark'd him how when prayers wer ended he would take his Bible, and in his corner ensconced would sit and read with unassumed devotion. What was it fetch'd him? Matthew Mark Luke and John was it? The parables, the poetry and passion of Christ? Nay'twas the bloody books of Jewish war, the story of their Judges and Kings; lured by those braggart annals, while he conn'd the page the parson's mild discourse pass'd o'er his head unheard. For Coverdale in his grand English truly built a temple fair as thatt Ionic fane, wherein neath his nine-column'd portico of all history Herodotus sitteth statued; and like the Jew the naive Greek chronicler discovereth God's purpose guiding his chosen race to terrestrial glory. 590 Nor hath any other nation any better argument whether it be forged or filch'd, invented or stolen; and their historians all are as children in this. and eagerly from battlefield to battlefield jaunt on their prancing pens after their man of war, who carveth the Earth into new kingdoms, as a cake is sliced for grabbing school-boys at a teaparty: and in their exaltation of dread and derringdo. prowess is magnified and cruelty condoned; whence smaller nations, as the Portuguese, require 60a to multiply tenfold the tale of combatants, ere they deem any event worthy of their pictured pride. Parisian vanity reposeth thus today on Buonaparte's fame; for Alexander and he are kings of kings and lords of lords, the conquerors

of conquerors all; dwarfing rude rivals whensoe'er, Alaric, Tamurlane, Attila and Zingis Khan, once names of terror and furious bombast, foremost men humbled, as wer the seventy kings who with their thumbs and their great toes cut off, finger'd the crumbs beneath 610 Adonibezek's table, untill Jew Simeon came and did the same by him to my chorister's joy.

And since all earthly EMPIRE hath taken origin from bloody invasion, man for himself would fashion his sanction and examplar in the kingdom of heav'n; Thus hundred-handed giants, swarming from chaos to exalt the glory of Zeus, barricaded his throne, uprooting mountains in titanic rebellion. So hath the Church utter'd like false moneys for Christ with Godhead's image stamp'd, and pass'd it on the folk who, shadow'd in the murk of vulgar vainglories, wil prick their ears to hear how "Ther was war in Heav'n, and Michael and his Angels (like knights of romance) fought with the Dragon": tho' Almight hath nought to gain, and by sovran oppression exalteth only his foe in tragic sympathy, as with Milton's great devil, against infinit odds confronting undismay'd inevitable ruin; or old Methusalah who when the flood rose higher swam from peak to peak til, with the last wild beasts tamed in their fear, he sat watching the whelm of water on topmost Everest, as thatt too was submerged; while in his crowded ark Noah rode safely by: and sailors caught by storm on the wide Indian Ocean at shift of the monsoon, hav seen in the dark night a giant swimmer's head that on the sequent billows trailing silvery hair at every lightning flash reappeareth in place, out-riding the tempest, as a weather-bound barque anchor'd in open roadstead lifteth at the seas.

640

650

And Poetry in her task of adorning spirit, trustful also and faithful to the instincts of man, honoureth ever the steeds above the charioteer. She once would favour Selfhood, but 'tis now the foal; and learning sapphic languor in the labour of love, the Muse hath doff'd her armour for a silken robe: yet in her swooning luxury she hath never match'd nor disthroned bearded Homer's great epic of war; altho' thatt siege of Troy was in the beginning wrath and concupiscence, and in the end thereof tragedy so tearful that no mind can approve, nor any gentle heart take comfort in the event.

But these and all old tales of far-off things, bygones of long-ago whereof memory still holdeth shape, Time and the Muse hav purged of their unhappiness; with their bright broken beauty they pervade the abyss, peopling the Solitude with gorgeous presences: as those bare lofty columns, time-whiten'd relics of Atlantean adoration, upstanding lone in Baalbec or Palmyra, proudly affront the waste and with rich thought atone the melancholy of doom.

Yet since of all, whatever hath once been, evil or good, tho' we can think not of it and remember it not, nothing can wholly perish; so ther is no birthright so noble or stock so clean, but it transmitteth dregs, contamination at core of old brutality; inchoate lobes, dumb shapes of ancient terror abide: tho' fading still in the oceanic deeps of mind their eyeless sorrows haunt the unfathom'd density, dulling the crystal lens of prophetic vision, crippling the nerve that ministereth to trembling strength, distorting the features of our nobility:

671

And we, living at prime, what is it now to us how our forefathers dream'd, suffer'd, struggled, or wrought? how thru' the obliterated æons of man's ordeal

unnumber'd personalities separatly endured?
Think not to explore, estimate and accumulate those infinit dark happenings into a single view that might affect feeling with true judgment of thought: Imagination, that would set science that task, is as the astronomer who, with peduncled eye 680 screw'd here or there at some minutest angle-space of the wide heav'ns, thinketh by piecemeal reckoning to pictur and comprehend the illimitable worlds thronging eternity; his highest fantasy is like an athlete's dream that he hath lept off the globe, when all his waking power is to jump-up and fall the height of his own head—all that the best can do.

Wer it not then well to enquire of Reason, ere we admit her condemnation of War, seeing it so firmly entrench'd in the immemorial practice and good favour of man, 690 whence hath she fetch'd her high authority, her right of spiritual judgment? Whence then cometh wisdom?

But I was anger'd with myself to hav said this thing, seeing that my thought had wander'd; for Reason reply'd "This question is wrongly ask'd. Who is it that putteth "this question into my mouth, and biddeth me answer him ?-"I who hav never doubted of my authority, "who am the consciousness of things judging themselves-"Hav I not learn'd that Selfhood is fundamental "and universal in all individual Being: 700 "and that thru' Motherhood it came in animals "to altruistic feeling, and thence-after in men "rose to spiritual affection? What then am I "in my conscience of self but very consciousness "of spiritual affection upgrown to life in me? "Truly inscrutable and dark is the Wisdom of God, "but no man cometh unto WISDOM but by me."

Then was I shamed: but still my thought went harking

on its old trail, whence Reason learn'd its troublous task to comprehend aright and wisely harmonise the speechless intuitions of the inconscient mind; 710 which, tho, a naked babe (as men best pictured Christ) is yet in some sort nearer to the Omniscient than man's unperfect Reason, baulk'd as thatt must be by the self-puzzledom of introspection and doubt. Thatt dark mind with its potency is the stuff of life, nature's immutable provision: in some maybe, stagnant and poor, in some activ and rich, in each a given unique quantum of personality, a loan of so-much (as 'tis writ to one he gave five talents, to another two and to another one); 720 a treasure that can be to good fortune assured by Reason, its determinant and inexplicable

coefficient, that varieth also in power and worth.

For I think not of Reason as men thought of Adam, created full grown, perfect in the image of God; but as a helpless nursling of animal mind, as a boy with his mother, unto whom he oweth more than he ever kenneth or stayeth to think, language, knowledge, grace, love and those ideal aims whereby his manly intelligence cometh to walk alone. 730

But how, in this independence and pride, I ask, how can this Younger born stand off so far apart, clear of all else, that by the mere conscience of things he can be judge of all and of himself to boot? For that I find him oftentimes servant and drudge: as 'tis seen in the true hermeneutic of ART, whereof all excellence upspringeth of itself, like a rare fruit upon some gifted stock, ripening on its arch-personality of inborn faculty, without which gift creativ Reason is barren; altho'

740

it will collaborate activly and eagerly with various governance, which appeareth in some as happy selection and delighted approval of spiritual nativities, that teem i' the mind, surging to escape, like to wild bubbles in a pot when the red fire beneath bristleth, and tortureth the water to airy ebullience;-or in another as toilsom evolution of larval germs, which yet transform while confidently it laboreth thereat 750 slowly as a modeller in clay. How in its naked self Reason wer powerless showeth when philosophers wil treat of Art, the which they are full ready to do, having good intuition that their master-key may lie therein: but since they must lack vision of Art (for elsewise they had been artists, not philosophers) they miss the way; and ev'n the Greeks themselves, supreme in making as in thinking, never of their own art found the true hermeneutick; and the first insight of the twin-gifted Plato was to Aristotle 760 a crude offence; for Plato said that earthly things, whether material objects or abstract notions, wer shadows of Ideas laid up in God's house, — a dainty dish for the sophistic banqueters. And yet this delicat doctrin, that held no shield to Zeno's lancing logic, took not hurt at heart from any mortal assault, but liveth in the schools with flourish'd head serene, high and invulnerable;because the absurdity of indefinable forms is less than the denial of existence to thought: 770 and truly if all existence is expression of Mind, ideas must themselves be truer existences than whatever else, and in such thought their nearest name.

Powers unseen and unknown are the fountains of life: no animal but kenneth that sunlight is warm;

no dog but shifteth posture with the shifting shade reasonably as we: but man maketh a dial for it to measur his day, and by his abstract intellect hath taken it for the source and very cause of life then by science unraveling its physical rays 780 he hath separated some, and found some properties; but of the whole he knoweth that his analysis hath not approach'd the secret of their living power. Nor hath man ever a doubt that mere objects of sense affect his mental states, nor that the mind in turn promoteth the action and function of his animal life in its organs and bones. The Greek astronomer, gazing with naked eye into the starry night, forgat his science and, in transport of spirit, his mortal lot. Then seem'd it to him as if his feet 790 touch'd earth no longer: ἀλλὰ παρ' αὐτῶ Ζανί said he, in the treasur'd words that keep his joy from death, θεοτρεφέος πίμπλαμαι άμβροσίης.

Now this imagination of awe and ecstasy, being proper and common in Man, and where lacking or dull so ready to suggestion, it seemeth as tho' the eye had some spiritual vision—as if the idea of Space and also of God existed in the midnight skies; and thus men came to think that their corporeal sense encounter'd reality in the appearance of things; 800 and, stirr'd by influences that outreaching Reason kindled unknown desires, their awed souls fell to prayer that the great Maker of All would reveal his Being.

If so be then that Reason, our teacher in all the schools, owneth to existences beyond its grasp, whereon its richer faculties depend, and that those powers are ever present influencing the unconscious mind in its native function to inspire the Will, 'twould seem that as the waken'd mind fashion'd to'ard intellect so the dark workings of his animal instincts

810

(616)

## Book II. Selfhood

faced in a new perspectiv to'ard spiritual sight; and thus man's trouble came of their divergency. For spiritual perception vague and uncontroll'd being independent of the abstract intelligence, he is disconcerted twixt their rival promises, and, doubtful of his road, he wavereth following now one now the other: and thus I stand where I conclude that man's true wisdom were a reason'd harmony and correlation of these divergent faculties: this wer the bridge which all men who can see the abyss 820 hav reasonably and instinctivly desired to build; and all their sacraments and mysteries whatsoe'er attempt to build it; from devout Pythagoras to th' last psychologist of Nancy or of Vienna.

And between spiritual emotion and sensuous form the same living compact maketh our Art, wherein material appearances engage the soul's depth; and if in men untrain'd without habit of thought the ear is more æsthetic than the eye is, this cometh from thatt sense being the earlier endow'd in animals who, tho' they be all vacant in a picture-gallery nor see themselves in a mirror, attend to music and yield to fascination or vague wonder thereat. So if we, changing Plato's old difficult term, should rename his Ideas Influences, ther is none would miss his meaning nor, by nebulous logic, wish to refute his doctrin that indeed ther are eternal Essences that exist in themselves, supreme efficient causes of the thoughts of men.

830

What is Beauty? saith my sufferings then.—I answer 840 the lover and poet in my loose alexandrines:
Beauty is the highest of all these occult influences, 'the quality of appearances that thru' the sense

wakeneth spiritual emotion in the mind of man: ' And Art, as it createth new forms of beauty, awakeneth new ideas that advance the spirit in the life of Reason to the wisdom of God. But highest Art must be rare as nativ faculty is and her surprise of magic winneth favor of men more than her inspiration: most are led away 850 by fairseeming pretences, which being wrought for gain pursue the ephemeral fashion that assureth it; and their thin influences are of the same low grade as the unaccomplish'd forms; their poverty is exposed when they would stake their charm on ethic excellence; for then weak simulations of virtues appear, such as convention approveth, but not Virtue itself, tho' not void of all good: and (as I read) 'twas this that Benvenuto intended, saying that not only Virtue was memorable but things so truly done 860 that they wer like to Virtue; and thus prefaced his book, thinking to justify both himself and his works.

The authority of Reason therefor relieth at last hereon—that her discernment of spiritual things, the ideas of Beauty, is her conscience of instinct upgrown in her (as she unto conscience of all upgrew from lower to higher) to conscience of Beauty judging itself by its own beauteous judgment.

And of War she would say: it ranketh with those things that are like unto virtue, but not virtue itself:

870 rather, in the conscience of spiritual beauty, a vice that needeth expert horsemanship to curb, yet being nativ in the sinew of selfhood, the life of things, the pride of animals, and virtue of savagery, so long as men be savage such it remaineth; and mid the smoke and gas of its new armoury still, with its tatter'd colours and gilt swords of state, retaineth its old glory untarnish'd—heroism,

## Book II. Selfhood

self-sacrifice, disciplin, and those hardy virtues of courage honour'd in Brasidas, without which man's personality wer meaner than the brutes.

880

Who hath not known this pictur?—on a hot afternoon of our high summer in August at the country-seat of some vext politician, if in their flashing cars the county-folk gather to his holiday garden, where for their entertainment he hath outspredd the lawns with tents and furnish'd tables, flags and tennis-nets,if haply he hav set up to dignify his grounds a classic statue of marble, fetch'd by ship from Greece. that standeth there in true ideal nakedness 890 mid parasols and silks, how with blank shadow'd eves it looketh off from all those aimless idlers there that flaunt around, now and again blurting perchance a shamefast shallow tribute to its beauteous presence! -'tis very like among common concourse of men, who twixt care of comfort and zeal in wordly affairs hav proved serving two masters the vanity of both, when a true soldier appeareth, one compact at heart of sterner virtues and modesty of maintenance. mute witness and martyr of spiritual faith, a man ready at call to render his life to keep his soul.

900

All virtues is in her shape so lovely, that at sight her lover is enamour'd even of her nativ face. And here I part from Aristotle, agreeing else that a good disposition is Goddes happiest gift, without which, as he addeth, Virtue is unteachable, but in minds well-disposed may be by Reason upbuilt: "no man cometh (said she) unto wisdom but by me" But when he would exalt this guiding principle to be thatt part whereby we are in likeness with God, whose Being (saith he) lieth in the unbroken exercise of absolute intellect—which for their happiness

mankind should strive to attain-I halt thereat: and this marreth my full accord where, in a famous text he hath made Desire to be the Prime Mover of all: because the arch-thinker's heav'n cannot move my desire, nor doth his pensiv Deity make call on my love. I see the emotion of saints, lovers and poets all to be the kindling of some Personality by an eternizing passion; and that God's worshipper 920 looking on any beauty falleth straightway in love; and thatt love is a fire in whose devouring flames all earthly ills are consumed, and at least flash of it, be it only a faint radiancy, the freed soul glimpseth, nay ev'n may think to have felt, some initiat foretaste of thatt mystic rapture, the consummation of which is the absorption of Selfhood in the Being of God.

Ideas and influences spiritually discern'd are of their essence pure: but in the lot of man nothing is wholly pure; yet all hindrance to good 930 -be good and evil two in love or one in strifemaketh occasion for it, by contrast heightening, by challenge and revelly arousing Virtue to act. Hence 'twill not be with men only of contention and hate, nor only with the ambitious and disorderly that combat findeth favor; honest men good and true who seek peace and ensue it, seeing war as the field for exercise of spirit that else might fust unused, embrace the good, and cavil not the inherent terms, rather welcoming hardship; which by affraying cowards 940 purgeth heroic ranks, and battle rallieth all keen-hearted sportsmen and the brave gamesters of life, adventurers whose joy danceth on peril's edge, for whom life hath no relish save in danger of death; who love sport for its hazard, and of all their sports

# Book II. Selfhood

where hazard is at highest look to find the best there on the field where hourly they may stake their all. And 'tis because they feel their spirit's ecstasy is owing in nought to Reason, but exultantly blendeth with the old Selfhood wherefrom it sprang—'tis thus they can be friendly at heart with nature's heartlessness, 951 nor heed the wrongs and cruelties that come and pass, overlook'd as by men who hav suffer'd not nor seen.

But we who hav seen, condemn'd in savage self-defence to train our peaceful folk in the instruments of death, and of massacre and mourning hav suffer'd four years—we hav no need to recount in vindication of peace, sorrows which no glory of heroism can atone, horrors which to forget wer cowardice and wrong, dishonesty of heart and repudiation of soul,— 960 yet gladly might forget in the passing of pain; and memory is so complacent that we well may fear lest our children forget;—and see Natur already, regardless how her fractious babe had scratch'd her cheek, hath with her showy Invincibles retaken amain the trenches, and reclothed the devastated lands.

See with how placid mien Athena unhelmeted rëentering hath possess'd her desolated halls; how her musical temples and grave schools are throng'd with fresh youth eager as ever with the old books and games, their live abounding mirth reechoing from the walls, where among antique monuments their brothers' names in long death-roll await the mellowing touch of time.

And why not we forget? How is't that we dare not wish to forget and cut this canker of memory from us, as men diseased in one part of their flesh find health in mutilation: as if our agony wer a boon to keep, when in its own happy riddance 'twould die off in the natural oblivion of things,

and with our follies fade: so, each one for himself 980 disbanding his self-share. Reason would dissipate its own delusion, and lay that spectre of our dismay. the accumulation of griefs; to which War hath no right prior or prerogative: miseries lay as thick and horrors worse when Plague invaded the cities, Athens or London, raging with polluted flood in every house, and with revolting torture rack'd the folk to loathsom deaths; nor men kenn'd as they fell, desperatly unrepentant to the "scourge of God", how 'twas the crowded foulness of their own bodies 990 punish'd them so:-alas then in what plight are we, knowing 'twas mankind's crowded uncleanness of soul that brought our plague! which yet we coud not cure nor stay; for Reason had lost control of his hot-temper'd steed and taken himself infection of the wild brute's madness: so when its fire slacken'd and the fierce fight wore out. our fever'd pulse show'd no sober return of health.

Amid the flimsy joy of the uproarious city my spirit on those first jubilant days of armistice was heavier within me, and felt a profounder fear than ever it knew in all the War's darkest dismay.

#### BOOK III

#### BREED

HAVING told of SELFHOOD, ere now I tell of BREED the younger of the two Arch-Instincts of man's nature, 'twer well here to remember how these pictured steeds are Ideas construed by the abstract Intellect.

Whatever abode Philosophy thinketh to build, to erect a lofty temple that may shrine her faith, crowning the unvisited holiness of the hills. or thrust her fair façade amid the noisy dens of swarming Industry, to invite the sons of toil, all altitude expanse or grandeur of building 10 subsisteth on foundations buried out of sight, which yet the good architect carrieth ever in mind, and keepeth the draft by him stored in his folios. So herein 'twas laid down what footing Reason plann'd;divining Purpose in Natur, it abstracted first her main intentions, and subsumeth under each the old animal passions ancillary thereto. tho' in Nature's economy the same impulse may work to divers ends, as demonstrably is seen in the appetite of hunger, which prime in selfhood 20 promoteth no less all living activities, so universal that some thinkers would make it a corner-stone, and mixing other like fabric build thereon confidently, albeit for such deep trust unfit, being in itself a thing of no substance.

And truly PLEASUR IN FOOD, common to all animals that can feel pleasure, comforting the incessant toil of sustenance to enable their blind energies, when once it findeth conscience in the Reason of man is posited by folly as an end-in-itself;

til by sensuous refinement it usurpeth rank beside his intellectual and spiritual joys,— a road whereon the brutes already had broken ground (trespassing somewhat haply on nature's allotments), for a Tyger, when once he hath tasted human flesh, in pursuit of his prey is more dangerous to men and chooseth daintily among them; like those cannibals who yet, for all their courtesy (so travelers tell) and Spartan stoicism, gaily devour their kind.

40

50

From the terrifying jungle of his haunted childhood where prehistoric horror stil lurketh untamed, man by slow steps withdrew, and from supply of need fell to pursuit of pleasur, untill his luxury supplanting brutality invented a new shame; for with civilization a caste of cooks was bred, not specialized in structure—as with bees or ants but serviceable of either sex and disciplin'd in such cultur'd tradition that the grammar of it would stock a library; nor are their banquets spredd to please the palate only; the eye is invited by dainty disguises and the nostril with scents. nay ev'n the ear is fed, and on the gather'd guests a trifling music playeth, dispelling all thought, that while they fill the belly, the empty mind may float lightly in the full moonshine of o'erblown affluence. Thus, when in London city a Guild of merchants dine, one dinner's cost would ease a whole bye-street of want, its broken meats outface Christ's thrifty miracle.

But tho' of its mere sensual smirch the scene be cleansed at fashionable tables, where delicat guests 60 sit and play with their food inattentively, as 'twer in their relaxation an accidental relish to the intellectual banter and familiar discourse of social entertainment—a thing overlook'd

(624)

70

80

among the agreeable superfluities of life, trifles good in themselves, and no more censurable than the fine linen of Ulysses and the brooch that Penelope gave him, nor the rangled shroud that she wove for his sire, nor any work of price that humbly doeth honor unto any temple of God—yet this amenity of Mammon is to the epicure mere disgust, a farrago of incongruous kickshaws, a hazardous pampering, as barbarously remote

from pleasure's goal as pothouse cheese and ale. For Reason once engaged on the æsthetic of food refineth every means, as those painters in oil who all their sunless days sat labouring to attain a chiaroscuro of full colour—so the epicure; nor planneth he his creation with a less regard to grandiose composition, in a scheme of morsels gradated to provoke and stimulate alike digestion and appetite; and each viand married with a congenial wine, and each wine in itself a sublimation of fancy, a radiant riotous juice, and of such priceless rarity as no man can come but by luck and genius to possess such bottles.

And here the Voluptuary may think his anchor hath bitten on truth; for surely nothing in nature fulfilleth more various expectancies of sense that his wine doth; to the eye luminous as rich gems 90 engendering thru' long æons in the bowels of earth; to the nostrils reminiscent as subtle odours of timorous wind-wavering flowers; to the taste beyond all savours ravishing, insatiable, yet wholesome as is the incense of forested pines, when neath their scorching screens they fume the slumberous air;

and to the mind exhilarating, expelling care, even as those well-toned viols, matured by time, which once,

when the Muse visited Italy to prepare
a voice of beauty for the joy of her children,
wer fashion'd by Amati and Stradivari and still,
treasured in their mellow shapelinesses, fulfil
the genius of her omnipotent destiny,—
speaking with incantation of strange magic to charm
the dreams that yet undreamt lurk in the unfathom'd deep
of mind, unfeatur'd hopes and loves and dim desires,

uttermost forms of all things that shall be.
'Tis thus by the live firework of his wine allured that the epicure thinketh he hath wherewithal to pave thru' palate and gullet a right path for his soul, each feast as a symphonic poem, preluding to melodious Andante Scherzo and final Fugue,—a microcosm, as those musical pæans are

110

that perish not in the using, but persist strengthening their immortality while millions feed on their unquenchable loveliness evermore.

In such fine artistry of his putrefying pleasures he indulgeth richly his time untill the sad day come when he retireth with stomach Emeritus to ruminate the best devour'd moments of life; 120 like any old fox-hunter his good days with the hounds, any angler or cricketer, for he too hath follow'd his sport to himself, and each good day of sport (and thatt the dog knoweth and enjoyeth with his Master as well) is a thing in itself, whole even as life is one.

This is the supreme ecstasy of the mountaineer, to whom the morn is bright, when with his goal in sight, some icepeak high i' the heav'ns, he is soul-bounden for it, prospecting the uncertain clue of his perilous step to scale precipices where no foot clomb afore, r30 for good or ill success to his last limit of strength; his joy in the doing and his life in his hand he glorieth in the fortunes of his venturous day;

'mid the high mountain silences, where Poesy lieth in dream and with the secret strength of things that governs thought inhabiteth, where man wandereth into God's presence:-But what heav'nly or earthly Muse attendeth the epicure? Nay, what man deigneth ear to his grovelling tale? His gluttony rotteth and stinketh in the dust-bin of Ethick.-Howso thatt may be, 140 the thing cometh of Self, as War doth; and hereby 'twer well to note how some would derive War from Breed, tho' sex is but the occasion, when jealousy of love provoketh Selfhood to anger: indeed Herodotus, seeking the root-cause of the implacable enmity 'twixt Hellenes and Asiatics to convey his book, dresseth up a frontispiece of four royal rapes, of Io and Medea, Europa and Helen of Troy, playing no doubt upon the flair of his hearers, who love him stil for his good faith in his fables. 150

YET our distinction is proper and holdeth fast. Now BREED is to the race as SELFHOOD to the individual; and these two prime Instincts as they differ in purpose are independent each from other, and separat as are the organic tracts in the animal body whereby they function; and tho' Breed is needful alike to plants as to animals, yet its apparatus is found in animals of a more special kind; and since race-propagation might hav been assured without differentiation of sex, we are left to guess nature's intention from its full effects in man: and such matter is the first that wil follow hereon.

Remembering my dissension from Spinoza here, I think of him, Bruno's pupil, ὑψίπολις ἄπολις, in his pride at his bench intently

(627)

shaping his lenses, and how he in thatt irksome toil to earn his bread, the while he ponder'd his great book, was perfecting the tool that invited science to ever minuter anatomy, untill she took skill to handle invisibles; and lately upon thatt path hath divined, in the observed fertilization of plants, atomic mechanism with unlimited power to vary the offspring in character, by mutual inexhaustible interchange of transmitted genes; a theory on such wide experiment upbuilt that the enrichment of species may be assumed to be the purpose of natur in the segregation of sex. Yet this new knowledge throweth no light on our way to a purposeful and wise selfbreeding of mankind which, coud it be, would then responsibly overrule all indiscriminat mating: tho' from such ordeal our hybrid wisdom well might shrink: rather we see complexity irresoluble in obscurity: So may we stil follow our instinctiv preferences unrebuked, and in love of Beauty affirm our faith that our happiest espousals are nature's free gift.

And the origin of sex lieth yet in thatt darkness where all origins are—since definition of links within our causal chain advanceth us no way in sensible approachment to the first Cause of all: we are happy in our discoveries as a child thinketh he is nearer to the Pole-star when he is put to bed: yet, tracing backwards in the story of sex, the steps of our carpeted staircase are familiar and strong.

First among lowest types of life we think to find no separation of sex: plants in the next degree show differentiation at puberty with some signs of mutual approachment: next in higher animals an early differentiation, and at puberty periodic appetite with mutual attraction

200

190

170

sometimes engaging Beauty: then at last in man all these same characters promoted and strengthen'd to a constant conscient passion, by Reason transform'd to'ard altruistic emotion and spiritual love.

Breed then together with Selfhood steppeth in pair, for as Self grew thru' Reason from animal rage to vice of war and gluttony, but meanwhile uprose thru' motherly yearning to a profounder affection, so Breed, from like degrading brutality at heart, distilleth in the altruism of spiritual love to be the sublimest passion of humanity, with parallel corruption; in its supremacy confess'd of all, since all in their degree hav felt its divine exaltation and bestial abasement. It hath sanctified fools and degraded heroes; and tho' the warrior wil lightly leave his lady to join in battle (so the weight of the elder horse side-wrencheth at the yoke), he wil return to her more gladly, and often rue his infidelity.

In higher natures, poetic or mystical, sense is transfigur'd quite; as once with Dante it was who saw the grace of a fair Florentine damsel as WISDOM UNCREATE: for it happen'd to him in thatt awakening miracle of Love at first sight, which is to many a man his only miracle, his one divine Vision, his one remember'd dream—it happ'd to Dante, I say, as with no other man in the height of his vision and for his faith therein: the starry plenitude of his radiant soul, searching for tenement in the bounties of life, encounter'd an aspect of spiritual beauty at the still hour of dawn which is holier than day: as when a rose-bud first untrammeleth the shells

210

220

of her swathing petals and looseneth their embrace, so the sunlight may enter to flush the casket of her virgin promise, fairer than her full bloom shall ever be, ere its glories lie squander'd in death:—
'Twas of thatt silent meeting his high vision came rapturous as any vision ever to poet giv'n; since in thatt Sacrament he rebaptized his soul

240 and lived thereafter in Love, by the merit of Faith toiling to endow the world: and on those feather'd wings his mighty poem mounted panting, and lieth now with all its earthly tangle by the throne of God.

So to Lucretius also seeking Order in Chance some frenzy of Beauty came, neath which constraint he left his atoms in the lurch and fell to worshipping Aphroditè, the naked Goddess of man's breed; and waving the oriflamme of her divinity above the march of his slow-trooping argument, 250 he attributeth to her the creation and being of all Beauty soe'er: NEC SINE TE OUICOUAM DIAS IN LUMINIS ORAS EXORITUR, NEQUE FIT LAETUM NEQUE AMABILE OUICOUAM. So well did he in his rapture: such is Beauty's power's physical or spiritual; and if it be the cause of spiritual emotion (as hath been said), 'tis plain that Beauty wil be engaged in man's love, in so far as 'tis a proper and actual attribute of man: first, as in animals, of his physical form, 260 to which, when beauty of soul is added, the addition but marketh more specially its human character.

Thus Shakespeare, in the sessions of sweet silent thought gathering from memory the idealization of love, when he launch'd from their dream-sheds those golden sonnets that swim like gondolas i' the wake of his drama, fashion'd for their ensignry a pregnant axiom, and wrote: From fairest creatures we desire increase

That thereby Beauty's Rose might never die; wherein he asserteth beauty to be of love the one motiv, and thatt in double meaning of object and cause.

270

And tho' blind instinct wer full puissant of itself for propagation of man, yet the attraction of beauty bettereth the species, nor without it coud ther hav been effect in spirit; and that the poet guarded this showeth in his lyric, where of Sylvia 'tis enquired why all the swains commend her, and he replyeth thereto Holy fair and wise is she, thus giving to Soul first place, thereafter to Body and last of the trine Intelligence; and thatt is their right order in Love.

And this high beauty of spirit—in the conscience of it, in the love of it, and the appearances of it—tho' it hav no quarrel with thatt physical beauty whereof 'twas born, when once 'tis waken'd in the mind needeth no more support of the old animal lure, but absolute in its transmitted power and grace maketh a new beauty of its own appearances.

Thus oft the full majesty and happiness of love is found in lovers whose corporeal presences would seem disloyalty to the gay worshippers of the goddess of grace, nor fit to approach her shrine: yet lightly wil Love rate the ridicule of them whose passion, subsisting in the flourish of flesh, outlasteth not its brief prime, but must fade and fade as thatt fadeth, and when it perisheth perish; and who themselves—save in the rout of their revel they hav perish'd immature—provide tales of despair, disease and madness; melancholy tragedies of ignobility unredeem'd, to scare mankind.

But love's true passion is of immortal happiness, whereof the Greeks, maybe,—whose later poets told of a heav'nly Aphroditè—had some dim prescience

before man ever arrived at thatt wisdom thru' Christ, and now teacheth to his children as their birthright.—a gift whose wealth is amplified by spending, and its charm rejuvenated by habit, that dulleth all else: nor needeth it for joy to look off from this earth and beyond, nor to sit on the schoolbench with them who dispute in argument the existence of God; being of eternity it overcometh evil 310 as any nativ disposition is apt to do, but more surely and with its virtue more self-secure than the merry or sad heart is, that in laughter or tears wil keep unchanged its temper, whatsoe'er befall; so priketh hem Nature in hir corages. But think not Aphroditè therefor disesteem'd for rout of her worshippers, nor sensuous Beauty torn from her royal throne, who is herself mother of heav'nly Love (so far as in human aspect 320

of heav'nly Love (so far as in human aspect eternal essence can hav mortal parentage), our true compass in art as our comfort in faith, our daily bread of pleasur;—enough that thus I deem of Beauty among Goddes best gifts, and even above the pleasur of Virtue accord it honour of men.

The allure of bodily beauty is mutual in mankind as is the instinct of breed, which the it seem i' the male more activ, is i' the female more predominant, more deeply engaging life, grave and responsible.

Thus while in either sex celibat lives are led without impoverishment of intellect or will, 3. this thing is rare in women, whereas in the man virginity may seem a virile energy in its angelic liberty, prerequisit to the perfection of some high personality.

And here we are driv'n to enquire of Reason how it came

that bodily beauty is deem'd a feminin attribute, since not by science nor æsthetick coud we arrive at such a judgment. But not triflingly to trench on prehistoric problems, 'twil be enough to say that from the first it may not always hav been so, 340 and primacy of beauty may hav once lain with the male, in days of pagan savagery, afore men left their hunting and took tillage of the fields in hand, superseding the women and all their moon-magic, to invent a reason'd labor of intensiv culture, as now 'tis seen:-whether in remotest orient lands whose cockcrow is our curfew, where Chineses swarm teasing their narrow plots with hand and hoe, carrying their own dung on their heads obsequiously as ants; or on our western farms where now machines usurp 350 such manual labor, and hav with their strange forms dethroned the heraldry of the seasons, fair emblems of eld that seem'd the inalienable imagery of mankinde.

How was November's melancholy endear'd to me in the effigy of plowteams following and recrossing patiently the desolat landscape from dawn to dusk, as the slow-creeping ripple of their single furrow submerged the sodden litter of summer's festival!

They are fled, those gracious teams; high on the headland now squatted, a roaring engin toweth to itself 360 a beam of bolted shares, that glideth to and fro combing the stubbled glebe: and agriculture here, blotting out with such daub so rich a pictur of grace, hath lost as much of beauty as it hath saved in toil.

Again where reapers, bending to the ripen'd corn, were wont to scythe in rank and step with measured stroke, a shark-tooth'd chariot rampeth biting a broad way, and, jerking its high swindging arms around in the air, swoopeth the swath. Yet this queer Pterodactyl is well, that in the sinister torpor of the blazing day

(633)

clicketeth in heartless mockery of swoon and sweat, as 'twer the salamandrine voice of all parch'd things: and the dry grasshopper wondering knoweth his God.

Or what man feeleth not a new poetry of toil, whenas on frosty evenings neath its clouding smoke the engin hath huddled-up its clumsy threshing-coach against the ricks, wherefrom laborers standing aloft toss the sheaves on its tongue; while the grain runneth out, and in the whirr of its multitudinous hurry it hummeth like the bee, a warm industrious boom 380 that comforteth the farm, and spreadeth far afield with throbbing power; as when in a cathedral awhile the great diapason speaketh, and the painted saints feel their glass canopies flutter in the heav'nward prayer.

Thus hath man's Reason dealt since he took spade in hand, either by wit of the insect or of the engineer: and they who hav come to think that in remotest times Eve delved and Adam span, can show matriarchy of sorts had precedent in natur, ostensibly among birds, whose males more gaudily feather'd wil disport their charms and dance in coquetry to win the admiring hens:

391 Verily it well may be that sense of beauty came to those primitiv bipeds earlier than to man.

But howso in patriarchal times our code upgrew, it hath decretals honour'd in the courts of Love:
'tis the faith of all poets from the Troubadours to Shelley's broken amours, and that the fair Muses should hav masculin wooers was Apollo's will who favour'd his own sex. But had the god inspired poetesses many as poets—coud that hav been—

400 follies had cancel'd out truly in the equation of love, and steadier fire of passion would hav warm'd the world. Today if any lady in her boudoir rhymeth, she is drown'd in man's tradition and disguiseth her tone,

transposing her high music to the lower clef; or deemeth thatt the orthodoxy of the sapphic mode, because of the two love songs which pedantry hath saved of Sappho's complisht artistry, one by mischance, in that muliebrous dump which gave Catullus pause, hath this falsification of her true soprano. 410 But 'twas the deeper voice that robed passion in song, with the masculin emotion that glorify'd it: and man, finding elation in physical beauty and in the passion of sex his chief transport of soul. ascribed supremacy of beauty to woman's grace, and she to'ardly accepted his idolatry. Yet if the passion had been identic in the twain. the woman surely had found her like ideal in man: but the motivs of Nature that determin life are hidden, and with the sexes they are unlike in love. 420

For tho' true loves are mutual and of equal strength and their bodily communion is a sacramentlike those irrevocable initiations of yore whose occult ritual it was profane to discloseand in its uttermost surrender of secrecies hallowing brute instinct, symbolizeth approach to satisfaction of unattainable desire; vet in fullest devotion and frankest abandon of eager and mutual mating, whether or no she ken, the woman's choice hath been by a deeper purpose led, 430 whereof the mastering revelation awaiteth her in the reality of her Motherhood; wherefor, that her son may be noble, she wil seek his sire where her ideal, howe'er vaguely imagin'd, lieth outside her sphere, beyond her-and so thinketh she less of thatt for which her mate praiseth and seeketh her, and longing evermore for what she most lacketh, in her thought of wisdom looketh for higher things, and for immortal Roses desireth increase.

How Natur (as Plato saith) teacheth man by beauty, and by the lure of sense leadeth him ever upward to heav'nly things, and how the mere sensible forms which first arrest him take-on ever more and more spiritual aspect,—yet discard not nor disown their sensuous beauty, since thatt is eternal and sure, the essence thereof being the reverent joy of lifethis everywhere is seen and most overtly in Breed (too many in truth ther be who find it never elsewhere); yet man is slow to see that love's call to woman is graver and more solemn than it can be to him, 450 by reason of her higher function and duty therein, and that all past attainment which his spirit hath won came to him thru' motherhood of the nursling boy;yea, ev'n the dignity of his masculin intellect. that outreacheth her range, was first of her making and never coud hav fruited but for the devout fostering environment of her lovingkindness: nor can man's futur attainment forgo thatt shelter, wherewith her precocious girlhood accompanieth the evergrowing incumbency of his pupillage, 460 as it grew in the brutes: . . and here 'tis seen again how 'tis a backsliding and treason against nature when women wil unsex their own ideal of Love. and ignorantly aiming to be in all things as men, would make love as men make it-tho' Sappho did thatt, who rare among women for manly mastery of art. a Nonsuch of her kind, exceeded by default. nondescript, and for lack of the true feminin borrow'd effeminacy of men, the incontinents. who, ranking with gluttons in Aristotle's book. 470 made a lascivious pleasure of their Lesbian loves; till in the event the euphony of her isle's fair name whisper'd an unspoken and else unspeakable shame.

Nor can the ethic that here intrudeth be deny'd, since if men speak of morals 'tis of sex they think; forwhy the passion of it both transporteth their souls and troubleth daily life with problems of conduct.

Now to the most who are like to read my English poem christian marriage wil seem a stablish'd ordinance as universal, wholesome and needful to man 480 as wheat is, which, ubiquitous, and sib to a weed that yet wil hamper its cultur, overruleth all else, weigheth our gold by single grains, and harvested measureth in sacks the peace and welfare of the world, our bread of life, and symbol of the food of the soul.

But tho' monogamy had been by wise lawgivers coded with rights and duties and property, and thus by Jewish use or Roman held place in the Church, the instinct of sex was ever anathema to the Essenes whose thought handsel'd the faith; 'twas to thatt sect the accurst.

contamination of all spiritual purity: and only after tough battle against two mighty outbursts of Pagan Poetry coud marriage come in the end to its own, from being a tolerated discordancy to be an accepted harmony, and hallow'd as such within the Church, a sacrament. Of those two wars the story is long, and now 'tis here briefly to tell.

The first War of the Essenes was with the poetry of SELFHOOD, those sagas and epic rhapsodies which had burst forth to flood all Europe in the time 500 of the northern invasions, when the hideous Huns, extending the right wing of their havoc, swept down on the old land of the Goths. Soon as their arrows prick'd our Teuton forefathers, a clash of arms and yell of battle arose, that in the unsearchable storage of earth's high firmament vibrateth to this day.

The warriors, who in vain defence of home escaped the first mauling and massacre, wer driven forth and, pressing Westward desperatly, became in turn themselves ruthless invaders, live firebrands that spredd 510 the blast of their contagion to Allemand and Frank, Burgundian, Vandal and Lombard, from Angle and Dane to furthest Kelt; and with the sword follow'd the song, an inextinguishable pæan of battle and blood.

A sudden eruption of nature, as when earth quaketh and faltering along the edges of its wrinkling shell the mountains roar and crack, and vent their ruddy bowels in spume of molten lava; as oft hath been where now some gracious valley embosom'd in soft azurous hills smileth, an Eden as fair as Goddes love was feign'd 520 to have planted for man's use-thatt lost garden regain'd, lost once thru' pride and now by long stooping regain'd,a pictur and outward symbol of the comfort of them whose spirits dwell in the Eden that the Muse hath made her garden of soul in the golden lapses of Time; and if, tracing to its source some Heliconian rill, its mossgrown cave is found in the black splinter'd rock. where thatt once cool'd and stay'd, a volcanic moraine to bank his blossom'd Paradise and feed his vines, ther-after to the poet all his joy wil seem 530 a strange mysterious dream, a thread of beauty eterne enwoven in mortal change, and he himself a flower fertilized awhile on the quench'd torrent of Hell.

Now when Rome's mitred prelates ambled o'er the Alps to hold the Gallic provinces, whose overlords their missioners had won to the confession of Christ, the pagan folk submissiv to constraint wer driv'n in flocks to th' font, but got little washing therein.

Whatever of kindliness Tacitus once had found sequester'd in the rude homesteads of Germany

was burnt up in thatt fiery ordeal, which taught them the joy of frenzy and prowess, and the songs whereby they glorify'd the memory of successful lust, and stirr'd anew the fierce delight of battle and blood.

A wilder strain maybe than the lost Bedouin songs, that seal'd the weird which the Angel in Araby foretold to the outcast bondwoman in the famishing desert, and she to her son,—that his horoscope was to range like the wild ass untameable, and his hand should be 'gainst ev'ry man, and ev'ry man's hand against him.

Wherfor hitting for remedy on Plato's old plan, when he proscribed Homer from his Utopian schools—saying that morals wer unteachable to men who imputed mortal passions to the immortal gods—, the priests denounced the bards, and would hav stopp'd their mouths:

550

but finding that forbiddance met with no regard they turn'd to assure their flock by amity, and to comb the fleece they might not shear: upon which way they wrought some mitigation, and growing reconciled to the art, and grudging to the heathen what might serve the Church, 560 they took thought to divert it, and engaged the bards to make like stirring balladry of the Bible tales: wherein, joining themselves with good heart to the work, their first grains of allowance multiply'd to pounds; while with their clerkly skill they sat fast to transcribe the old pagan tales, redacted to the amended form in which we know them, with what other numberless wonder-lives of the Saints they wrote, symbolic masques of Christian orthodoxy, and later mystery-plays.

So all these diverse stuffs thru' the dark centuries 570 lay quietly a-soak together in the dye-vats, wherein our British Arthur was clandestinly christen'd and crown'd, and all his knights cleansed and respirited, reclothed as might be: for the dispossess'd devils

(639)

had kindly accepted their rebate, content to find their old home swept and garnish'd; and tho' verily in their domestication, as 'tis with brutes, they had lost keenness of sense and true compact of character, they flourish to this day the darlings of our poets, who drape their model Arthur to their taste, whereas 580 time was when good St. Andrew strode forth in plate-mail.

While thus the Catechists made compromising peace with the poetry of SELFHOOD, ere the fight was won in rescue of womanhood from the ravish of war, a new era had dawn'd and a new strain of song, the young poetry of BREED; and the conflict therewith is in my story styled the second Essene War.

'Twas no Huns now that stirr'd the Frankish heart to sing, nay rather Athena's call, and the gracious emblems of Hellenic humanity, that long had drown'd 590 where they had sunk o'erwhelm'd in the wreckage of Rome, undersuck'd in the wallow, when Cæsar's great ship founder'd with all its toys decadent in the deep, now freshly of their buoyancy up-struggling here and there to ride in sparkling dance on the desolat sea: Or what grave lore had refuged with the Ishmaelite was stealing back from exile to its western home, its mansion of birthright, and had now already inspired passionat Abelard, who with his ethnic books was heralding in Paris that full Renaissance 600 which should illumin Europe, and plant her cities with Universities of learning, sanctuaries of spirit, our schools of thought and science to this day.

Full Springtime was not yet surely, nor soon to be: 'twas as mayhap à ce jour de Saint Valentin que chacun doit choisir son per, or a later day of February, when in the shelter'd woodland the Sun with broadening smile thinketh to intercalate

a glad red-letter'd feast in Winter's almanac, which the thrush boldly announceth—tho' the migrant birds hav yet made no return upon the balmy sprays, 611 but the small homekeepers muster what choir they can: Not elsewise was thatt first impetuous raid that storm'd the rear of the dark ages prematurely; and yet the singers wer so many that man marveleth stil whence they came, or by what spontaneous impulse sang.

As well might be with one who wendeth lone his way beside the watchful dykes of the flat Frisian shore, what hour the wading tribes, that make their home and breed numberless on the marshy polders, creep unseen 620 widely dispersed at feed, and silent neath the sun the low unfeatured landscape seemeth void of life—when without warning suddenly all the legion'd fowl rise from their beauties' ambush in the reedy beds,

and on spredd wings with clamorous ecstasy carillioning in the air manœuvre, and where they wheel transport the broken sunlight, shoaling in the sky—with like sudden animation the fair fields of France gave birth to myriad poets and singers unknown, who in a main flight gathering their playful flock 630 settled in Languedoc, on either side the Rhone within the court and county of Raymond of Toulouse.

Nor wer these Troubadours hucksters of song who tuned their pipes for fee: some far glimpse of the heav'nly Muse had reach'd and drawn the soul by the irresistible magnet of love: as when in the blockish marble the sculptor's thought of beauty loometh into shape neath his rude hammerstrokes, ere the true form is seen; so had the monks' rough-hewing of the old pagan tales discover'd virtue:—an Ideal of womanhood 640 had striven into outline; which, tho' passion heeded not yet art had grasp'd, divining fresh motiv for skill, whereby knights, churchmen, monks, courtiers and scholars all

۱. .

childishly wer enthrall'd: ev'n kings found honor in rhyme whose royalty is today its only honor, and to us would seem frivolity, knew we not that we watch beside the rocking-cradle of babes, whose prattling tongues should oust monarchic Latin from his iron throne—which not the slaughter of this one innocent coud save:

Skysoarers should be rear'd of such young flutterers;

650 for whom two freaks of fortune happily conspired,
a fine phantasy of spirit with light fabric of art;
so the faint dream of chivalry, as it took-on form,
tripp'd delicatly with the delicat music
of the tentativ language, whose mincing metres
imposed good manners on the articulation of speech.

While in such play Count Raymond's folk lived joyfully, Provence seem'd to mankind the one land of delight,— a country where a man might fairly choose to dwell; tho' some would rather praise the green languorous isles, 66cd Hawaii or Samoa, and some the bright Azores, Kashmire the garden of Ind, or Syrian Lebanon and flowery Carmel; or wil vaunt the unstoried names of African Nairobi, where by Nyanza's lakes Nile hid his flooding fountain, or in the New World far Pasadena's roseland, whence who saileth home westward wil in his kalendar find a twin day.

But I in England starving neath the unbroken glooms of thatt dreariest November which wrapping the sun, damping all life, had robb'd my poem of the rays 670 whose wealth so far had sped it, I long'd but to be i' the sunshine with my history; and the names that held place in my heart and now shall hav place in my line wer Avignon, Belcaire, Montélimar, Narbonne, Béziers, Castelnaudary, Béarn and Carcasonne, and truly I coud hav shared their fancy coud I hav liv'd among those glad Jongleurs, living again for me, and had joy'd with them in thatt liberty and good-will

which men call toleration, a thing so stiff to learn that to sceptics 'tis left and cynics. In Provence 680 Jew quarrel'd not with Gentile; ther was peace and love 'twixt Saracen and Christian, Catalan and Frank; and (wonder beyond wonder) here was harbour'd safe, flourishing and multiplying, thatt sect of all sects abominable, persecuted and defamed, who with their Eastern chaffering and insidious talk had ferreted thru' Europe to find peace on earth with Raymond of Toulouse,—those ancient Manichees.

Restless and impatient man's mind is ever in quest of some system or mappemond or safeguard of soul, 690 and coming not at Truth-ev'n as a dry-athirst horse that drinketh eagerly of the first gilded puddle,he espouseth delusion and sweareth fealty thereto: and since common conditions breed common opinion, nations lie fascinated in their swaddling clothes crampt, and atrophied with their infantile suctions. So in the inmost sanctum of the Hindu mind a milch-cow is enshrined: but those dour Manichees wer trifling with no symbols; their wild faith had grown deep-rooted on the prime obsession of savagery, 700 thatt first terrifying nightmare of dawning conscience which, seeing in natur a power maleficent to man, estopp'd his growth in love: for these zealots ascribed this visible world to the work of a devil, from all time Goddes foe and enemy to all good: In hate of which hellpower so worthy of man's defiance they had lost the old fear, and finding internecine war declared twixt flesh and spirit in the authentic script of Paul of Tarsus, him they took for master, and styled themselves Paulicians the depositaries of Christ. 710

Their creed—better than other exonerating God from blame of evil—and their austere asceticism

(643)

shamed the half-hearted clerics, whose licence in sin confirm'd the uncompromising logic, which inferr'd a visible earthly Church to be Satan's device, the Pope his minister,—him, the third Innocent, who held his wide ambition for the will of God, his fulminating censure for the voice of Christ; and, troubled now that he coud neither cleanse nor cure, persuade not nor command, fell; and betray'd by zeal (as angry Peter once to serve Christ with the sword), preach'd a Crusade within the fold,—thatt bloody wrath label'd in history The Albigensian war, a sinking millstone heavy as ever pontiff tied round the neck of the Church. For the champions of Christ outdid the heathen Huns in cruelty, and in the end was Raymond's county ravaged to ruin and his folk massacred all or burnt alive, man woman and child, and their language wiped out, so that a man today reading Provençal song studieth in a dead tongue. 730

Yet many Troubadours escaping from slaughter fled to the Italian cities where the New Learning gave kind asylum to their secret flame; and ere within the Church's precincts they had raised a song, Chivalry had won acceptance in the ideal of sex and, blending with the worship of the Mother of God, assured the consecration of MARRIAGE, still unknown save to the christian folk of Europe whence it sprang.

Thus, as it came to pass, the second Essene War brought the New Life in which full soon Dante was born. 740

The motive of Selfhood is common to all Being, the universal Mind informing existence, and had ther been no beauty in life nor any joy beyond thatt ground-pleasure, which all creatures may feel in the inconscient functionings of their organisms

and satisfaction of instinct—had thatt been, ev'n so nothing had lack'd to inspire the selfassertion of man:
But since ther is beauty in nature, mankind's love of life apart from love of beauty is a tale of no count; and tho' he linger'd long in his forest of fear,
or e'er his apprehensiv wonder at unknown power threw off the first night-terrors of his infant mind, the vision of beauty awaited him, and step by step led him in joy of spirit to full fruition.

Now as with Selfhood so was it again with Breed; for the fashioning of sex was attended thru'out by necessary attractions—as 'tis seen in plant or animal, and these as they suffice in brutes suffice in man so far as he also is animal; but being specifically endow'd he must in course 760 hav with the growth of reason outgrown the animal wont; and in perfection of kind he surely had lost his lure, had he not learn'd in beauty to transfigure love.

Many shy at such doctrin: Science, they wil say, knoweth nought of this beauty. But what kenneth she of colour or sound? Nothing: tho' science measure true every wave-length of ether or air that reacheth sense, there the hunt checketh, and her keen hounds are at fault; for when the waves hav pass'd the gates of ear and eye all scent is lost: suddenly escaped the visibles 770 are changed to invisible; the fine-measured motions to immeasurable emotion; the cypher'd fractions to a living joy that man feeleth to shrive his soul. How should science find beauty? Leibnitz rightly is held the most irrefutable of all philosophers, because he boldly excised the intrinse knot from the rope and, showing both ends free, proclaim'd no knot had been; imagining two independent worlds that move in pre-establish'd harmony twixt matter and mind;

-a pleasant freak of man's godlike intelligence, vex'd by so vain a need; and thinking, with a thought so inconceivable, to save appearances.

780

That ther is beauty in natur and that man loveth it are one thing and the same; neither can be derived apart as cause of the other: and here it is to tell how female beauty came to be the common lure in human marriage.—First in animal mating the physical attractions, as they evolved with sense, took-on beautiful forms, til beauty (as in bird-song) was recognized consciently and exploited by art, and after in man became that ladder of joy whereon slowly climbing at heaven he shall find peace with God, and beauty be wholly spiritualised in him, as in its primal essence it must be conceived.

790

This ken we truly, that as wonder to intellect. so for the soul desire of beauty is mover and spring; whence, in whatever his spirit is most moved, a man wil most be engaged with beauty; and thus in his "first love" physical beauty and spiritual are both present mingled inseparably in his lure: then is he seen in the ecstasy of earthly passion and heav'nly vision to fall to idolatry of some specious appearance as if 'twer very incarnation of his heart's desire, whether eternal and spiritual, as with Dante it was, or mere sensuous perfection, or as most commonly a fusion of both-when if distractedly he hav thought to mate mortally with an eternal essence all the delinquencies of his high passion ensue.

800

Verily if Hope wer not itself a happiness sorrow would far outweigh our mortal joy, but Hope incarnat in the blood kindleth its hue no less with every breath, to flood all the sluices of life long as the heart can beat. And yet in love-mating

hope's ideal is so rich and fulfilment so rare, that common minds in trudge with common experience may think to amend their lot by renouncing life-vows, as a vain bondage perversiv of happiness.

And coud man separate brutal from spiritual, and in things of the flesh liv as animals do stealing their food and seizing the delight of the hour, thatt were reasonable enough and might be wise in man; but such divorcement being in the provision of things shut out, there is no way left nor choice for him, unless he would make shipwreck, and of mere brutality fall to pieces—ther is no hope for him but to attune nature's diversity to a human harmony, and with faith in his hope and full courage of soul realizing his will at one with all nature, devise a spiritual ethick for conduct in life.

Refusal of christian marriage is, as 'twer in art, to impugn the credit of the most beautiful things because ther are so few of them, and hold it folly to aim at excellence where so few can succeed; and where any success pincheth the happiness of the far greater number, who left to themselves might feel fuller content admiring common things or ugly, and be happier in whatever likings they can indulge. Altho' they know it not, this is the humanitarianism of democracy; and since ther is in the mass little good to look for but what instruction, authority and example impose, Ethick and Politick alike hav trouble in store.

840

830

Now mere impulse of sex,—from animal mating to the vision of Dante—tho' strong in all degrees, is not the bond of marriage. Nay, if breeding ceased,—all motiv to it, liking for it and thought of it,—

women and men would mate; and, whatever might lack, married life might be found a more congenial state, and marriage of true minds hav less impediment. Happiness, which all seek, is not composable of any summation of particular pleasures; the happiness in marriage dependent for-sure not on the animal functions, but on qualities of spirit and mind that are correlated therewith.

So 'twas not of false ethick or weak prudery when thatt old Hebrew poet, in his mighty myth of man's creation, imagin'd Eve's predestiny to be helpmate and comfort to God's perfect man; nor in thatt strange fashioning of her from Adam's rib fudged he his symbol; perfect man being in thatt theft imperfected by loss of an original part now personate in Eve, of whom he should require what was in first design confused in his nature, and from thatt fleshly cleavage find true tally of flesh.

This myth was law to th' Jew, and 'twas men of their clan (those same Essenes whose creed prevail'd so long), who, when Christ's mournful company wer by his death reft of their earthly dreams, took courage and reset their disillusion'd hope bolder—to look no more for Rome and Cæsar's overthrow, but rather expect 870 Jahveh's wrathful dissolution of all creation; that Christ would reappear in pitiless Godhead full suddenly and full soon, to judge the world of sin, and with his angels gather-up his living elect to his new Jerusalem, those few Saints undefiled, who had wash'd their robes to whiteness in the blood o' the Lamb.

Now those stern Puritans who liv'd but in thatt faith, in whom motiv and lure of breed wer wholly extinct, execrating the body as other men flee death, had no fear of contamination nor thought of ill

in taking women in marriage, each man one to himself, as comrades indispensable, of spiritual aid.

Truly myths so ancient and examples of life, fish'd-up out of the old jumble-box of history, can find but little credit with this generation who, like to children absorb'd in the scientific toys of their high-kilted gossips, care not to ransack the nursery cupboard for their grand-dam's old playthings; tho' family relics are they, once loved, and may show how that in man's eternal quest of happiness, 890 contempt of fleshly pleasur is as near to his spirit as is the love of it to his animal nature.

Vestiges of his stony asceticism imbue all time, thick as the strewage of his flinty tools, disseminat wheresoe'er he hath dwelt; nor need we now, from where they sleep bedded on archæologic shelves, fetch down upon the lecture-table our specimens to teach what manners went to the making of man; having such living witness of harmonized life in the aristocracy of our English motherhood, 900 whence the nobility of our sons came, and therewith precedence of their courtesy title in the world; a tradition of good-faith, humanity and courage, that year by year flowereth on the grafted stock of Saxon temperament; the which slow or dead to beauty, is but a dullard in spiritual sense.

And so the character of our common folk, up-built in the commanding presence of feminin grace, won therefrom (as I hold) its vulgar excelence; for finding their own conduct uncomformable to beauty of so high grade, they guarded it apart submissiv in its own status, a kindly thing with nativ honesty and good commonsense convinced; and, easing embarrassment with the humour of life, paid due respect and honour where they felt 'twas due,

so they might goodtemper'dly and in laughable wise hobnob with ugliness, and jest at frightfulness, and keep the farce up mirthfully in the face of death. If any see not this fractur in our midst, because the pieces are in place, 'tis pictured for him true in Shakespeare's drama, where ideal women walk in worship, and the baser sort find sympathy, and both are bravely stirr'd together as water and oil.

920

But if 'tis ask'd to name what special function it was that fell sequester'd out of Adam in his lost rib. and which, when launch'd by Reason on his sea of troubles, should be his paregoric and comforting cure,-'twas no unique, ultimatly separable thing, as is a chemic element; for rather our moods, influences and spiritual affections are like those many organic substances which, tho' to sense wholly dissimilar and incomparable in kind, are yet all combinations of the same simples, and even in like proportions differently disposed; so that whether it be starch, oil, sugar, or alcohol 'tis ever our old customers, carbon and hydrogen, pirouetting with oxygen in their morris antics; the chemist booketh all of them as C H O, and his art is as mine, when I but figurate the twin persistent semitones of my Grand Chant.

940

930

And 'twer but bookish, surely, in the fabric of mind to assume the disposition of vital elements under a few common names, alike in both sexes; 'tis easier thought that ther is no human faculty that hath not been in long elaboration of sex adjusted finely, and often to such richer ends that, tho' by correlation characters of sex, they are not held in subservience to the impulse of Breed,—as some deem, and impute precocious puberty

to new-born babes, and all their after trouble in life to shamefast thwarting of inveterat lust.

950

Now Woman took her jointure from the potency of spirit stored in flesh, the which, affined to her sex, became a property of intuition and grew in her, thru' mutual adaptation with the environments that wer its own effects, to a female character in worth alike and weakness distinct from the male: for while man's Reason drew him whither science led to walk with downcast eyes fix'd on the ground, and low incline his ear to catch the sermon-whisper of stones whence now whole nations, by their treasure-trove enrich'd, crawl greedily on their knees nosing the soil like swine, and any, if they can twist their stiffen'd necks about, see the stars but as stones,—while men thus search'd the earth, stooping to pick up wisdom, women stood erect in honest human posture, from light's fount to drink celestial influences: and this was seen in them that worship'd Christ nor look'd, as then the apostles did, for some earthly prosperity or prospect, nor ask'd what chief seats might be theirs reserved in the Kingdom; 970 his heav'nly call drew him, and the Mary who sat at Christ's feet in devotion, heard from him her choice pronounced the one thing needful; and as 'twas for her, so is it nowaday for us to our happiness.

For 'tis by such faith only a man can save his soul; since as his unique spirit cometh more and more out of slumber into vision, he loseth heart the more at the inhumanity of nature's omnipotence.

Thatt first savage suspicion is now the last despair of earnest thinkers, who for love of truth refuse 980 to blink dishonestly the tribulation of man, but deem it final truth, and see no cure thereof, nor solace save what brave distraction of thought may bring

in further keen pursuit of knowledge, on the old path that hath hereby led them where the everlasting worm eateth their hearts . . . and yet man's Reason (as is confess'd) since 'tis of nature's fabric must share in her fault; and man's spiritual sense, which inspireth his grief, is equally of her giving: whence his complaint sheweth the strange perversity of creation's self-reproach; 990 tho' nature the while is by beauty awakening her heav'nly response to her heavenliest desire, and in spiritual joy sanctioneth to the full the claim of faith. To such despairers Christ out-spake in his rich poetry 'Tis better with one eye blinded to enter into the life of Goddes Realm than with both eyes to grieve in Hell. Be thatt not Truth, then ther is something found for man better than Truth: which thought wer the supreme vanity of vanities, at once a superhuman ambition and a poor pride, 1000 truly the last infirmity of his noble mind.

From blind animal passion to the vision of Spirit all actual gradations come of natur, and each severally in time and place is answerable in man. As with the embryo which in normal growth passeth thru' evolutionary stages, at each stage consisting with itself agreeably, so Mind may be by observation in young changes waylaid, agreeable all, tho' no more congruous with themselves than what a baby thinketh of its naked feet, when first it is aware of them, is like the thought of piteous sympathy with which when an old man he wil come to regard them. So likewise of BREED, youth and age hold their irreconcilable extremes, from him who deemeth sex to be the curse of man to him who findeth in it the only pleasur of life:

### Book III. Breed

then the four temperaments of blood possess of kind their different sensibilities, and every bias of education coloureth; while in abstract thought some would submit its energy to rule of state, to ethic duty some, others to personal health, to social propriety or the grace of good manners; climate can subjugate and religion constrain; national taste prescribe practice and fix ideals; yet howso no two men wil be found wholly alike, nor any one man always consonant in himself; the saint wil hav his days of humiliation and trial, the clown his rare moments of revelation and peace, while commonsense wil waver in its faith with fortune.

1030

1020

Now as a physical object apparent to sense must in all its perspective be studied, tho' none be true wholly in itself, and reality is found by elimination of error, so 'twil be with Love, which, if it had no various aspects of feeling nor delusiv perspectivs to spiritual sight, neither coud it hav any essential property in the Wisdom of God: thus men, who mostly liv in the light of one aspect and convinced thereby. wil deem of love differently, and in as many ways as ther be planes of spirit and faculties of mind: and the philosopher expecteth little audience of men school'd to the habit of their own liking, and wer he heaven-inspired he should not therefor look to win the general ear; yet, one proviso allow'd, he may command agreement; so (saith he) if ther be any one scheme of Reason in the evolution of Mind preferable and probable-and without so much faith he would sit dumb—then thatt ideal wil be found in few, not in many, but potential in them. and in the best imperfect, a desire of all, an everlasting hope not everlastingly

1040

to be rebuff'd and baffled, rather prëordain'd by arch-creativ Wisdom, as man groweth to find his Will in Goddes pleasur, his pleasur in Goddes Will; drawn to thatt happiness by the irresistible predominant attraction, which worketh secure in mankind's Love of Beauty and in the Beauty of Truth.

Art is the true and happy science of the soul, exploring nature for spiritual influences, as doth physical science for comforting powers, advancing so to a sure knowledge with like progress: but lovers who thereto look for expression of truth hav great need to remember that no plastic Art, tho' it create ideals noble as are the forms that Pheidias wrought, can ever elude or wholly escape its earthly medium; nor in its adumbrations reach thatt detach'd suprasensuous vision, whereto Poetry and Music soar, nor dive down in the mine where cold philosophy diggeth her fiery jewels—or only by rare magic may it sometimes escape.

1060

1070

1080

And this was the intuition of our landscape-painters, whose venture seem'd humbled in renouncing the prize of the classic contest, when like truants from school they made off to the fields with their satchels, and came on nature's beauteous by-paths into a purer air: For the Art of painting, by triumph of colouring enticed to Realism, had confounded thereby its own higher intention, and in portrayal of spirit made way for Symbolism which, tho' it stand aloof, is outfaced in the presence of direct feeling: Sithence in presentation of feminin beauty the highest Art lost mastery of its old ideal; as in the great pictur of the two Women at a Well, where Titian's young genius, devising a new thing,

### Book III. Breed

employ'd the plastic power to exhibit at once two diverse essences in their value and contrast; for while by the æsthetic idealisation of form his earthly love approacheth to celestial grace, his draped Uranian figure is by symbols veil'd, and in pictorial Beauty suffereth defeat: 1090 Yea, despite all her impregnable confidence in the truth of her wisdom, as there she sitteth beside the fountain, dazzlingly apparel'd, enthroned, with thoughtful face impassiv, averting her head as 'twer for fuller attention so to incline an ear to the impartial hearing of the importunat plea of the other, who over-against her on the cornice-plinth posturing her wonted nakedness in sensuous ease, leaneth her body to'ards her, and with imploring grace urgeth the vain deprecation of her mortal prayer. 1100

Giorgione, his master, already had gone to death plague-stricken at prime, when Titian painted thatt picture, donning his rival's mantle, and strode to higher fameyet not by this canvas; he who had it, hid it; nor won it public favour when it came to light, untill some mystic named it in the Italian tongue L'Amor Sacro e Profano, and so rightly divined; for tho' ther is no record save the work of the brush to tell the intention, yet what the mind wrought is there; and who looketh thereon may see in the two left arms the symbolism apportioning the main design; for while the naked figure with extended arm and outspredd palm vauntingly balanceth aloft a little lamp, whose flame lost in the bright daylight wasteth in the air, thatt other hath the arm bent down and oppositely nerved, and clencheth with gloved hand closely the cover'd vessel of her secret fire.

Thus Titian hath pictured the main sense of my text,

and this truth: that as Beauty is all with Spirit twined, so all obscenity is akin to the ugliness
which Art would outlaw; whence cometh thatt tinsel honour and mimicry of beauty which is the attire of vice.

Allegory is a cloudland inviting fancy to lend significance to chancey shapes; and here I deem not that the child, who playeth between the Loves at Titian's well, was pictured by him with purpose to show the first contact of love with boyhood's mind; and yet never was symbol more deftly devised: Mark how the child looking down on the water see'th only a reflection of the realities-as 'twas 1130 with the mortals in Plato's cave-nor more of them than Moses saw of God: he can see but their backs. save for a shifty glimpse of the pleading profil of earthly Love (which also is subtle truth); and most how in his play his plunged hand stirreth to and fro both images together in a confused dazzle of the dancing ripples as he gazeth intent.

#### BOOK IV

#### ETHICK

NEAUTY, the eternal Spouse of the Wisdom of God D and Angel of his Presence thru' all creation, fashioning her new love-realm in the mind of man, attempteth every mortal child with influences of her divine supremacy . . . ev'n as in a plant when the sap mounteth secretly and its wintry stalk breaketh out in the prolific miracle of Spring, or as the red blood floodeth into a beating heart to build the animal body comely and strong; so she in her transcendant rivalry would flush his spirit with pleasurable ichor of heaven: and where she hath found responsiv faculty in some richly favour'd soul-L'anima vaga delle cose belle, as saith the Florentine,-she wil inaugurate her feast of dedication, and even in thatt earliest onset, when yet infant Desire hath neither goal nor clue to fix the dream, ev'n then, altho' it graspeth nought and passeth in its airy vision away, and dieth out of remembrance, 'tis in its earnest of life and dawn of bliss purer and hath less of earthly tinge than any other after-attainment of the understanding: for all man's knowledge kenneth also of toil and flaw and even his noblest works, tho' they illume the dark with individual consummation, are cast upon by the irrelevant black shadows of time and fate.

Hence is the fascination of amateurs in art, who renouncing accomplishment attain the prize of their humbler devotion,—as Augustin saith, that fools may come at holiness where wise men miss, Facit enim hoc quaedam etiam stoliditas,—

(657)

iaiias,—

10

20

arriving by short-coming, like to homely birds of passage, nesting on the roofs of the workshops. And tho' of secret knowledge man's art is compact, yet not the loving study of any master-work, nor longest familiarity can ever efface its birthday of surprisal; and great music to me is glorify'd by memory of one timeless hour when all thought fled scared from me in my bewilderment.

See then the boy in first encounter with beauty, his nativ wonder awaken'd by the motion of love;
as when live air, breathing upon a smother'd fire, shooteth the smouldering core with tiny flames—so he kindleth at heart with eternal expectancies, and the dream within him looketh out at his eyes.

'Twas thru' worship of Christ that this thing came to men, whereat, when art achieved portrayal of tenderness, the christian painters throng'd their heav'n with cherubims, little amorini, who with rebel innocence dispossess'd the tall angels; and Mary's young babe cast-off his swaddling bands, and stood-up on her lap in grace of naked childhood for the image of God.

But as 'tis with the Race, for which our hope draweth the only assurance of its high nobility from rare examples, holy men and wise, revered ev'n by the common folk, that none the less pursue their common folly interminably, and more and more pamper despair that is the giant sorrow of earth—so in the child this glimpse or touch of immanence, being a superlativ brief moment of glory, is too little to leaven the inveterate lump of life; and the instincts whose transform'd vitality should lust after spiritual things, return to their vomit and wallow in the mire of their animal ruts.

60

Nature hath something truly of her promise in all: yet, in the infinit disposition of random seeds,

her full potency is rare; as in the end of his book that maketh the old school-benches yet to sprout in green, Aristotle confesseth: where the teacher saith virtue cannot be taught to a mind not well disposed by natur, and he that hath thatt rarest excelence,  $\delta\iota d$   $\tau vas$   $\theta \epsilon las$   $a l \tau las$  may be above all men styled truly fortunat; and with those four Greek words hath proudly prick'd to virtue many a sluggard soul.

70

80

90

Forsooth the need of Fortune stayeth not here, alas! Ther is no assurance of stability or fair growth, unless she stand by faithfully and foster the soul, fending from all evil and encompassing with good, the while these intimations come to be understood and harmonized by Reason in the conduct of life.

Now as Reason matured to the power of manhood, tutor'd by disciplin of natur, and ordering the accumulated scrutiny of physical flux in various sciences, so education of spirit, in the dignity of its creativ enthusiasms and honorable intelligence of Goddes gifts, mapp'd out its own science of conduct, aligning a pathway of happiness thru' the valley of death: and thatt science, call'd Ethick, dealing with the skill and manage of the charioteer in Plato's myth, rangeth up here in place for the parley of this book.

Since all Ethick implyeth a sense of Duty in man, 'tis first to enquire whence that responsible OUGHT arose: a call so universal and plain-spoken that some hav abstracted a special faculty, distinct from animal bias and underivable, whereby the creature kenneth the creator's Will, that, in stillness of sound speaking to gentle souls, dowereth all silence with the joy of his presence;

but to men savage or superstitious a voice of horror, maleficent, inescapable, hounding them with fearful conviction of sin, as when Adam in Eden hid from the scour of God's eye. Which old tale of displeasur is true to life: because the imperativ obligation cannot be over-summ'd, being in itself the self-conscience of thatt Essence which is no other indeed than the prime ordinance that we call Law of Nature,—in its grade the same with the determin'd habit of electrons, the same with the determining instinct of unreasoning life, NECESSITY become conscient in man—whereto all insubordination is imperfection in kind.

110

100

Reality appeareth in forms to man's thought as several links interdependent of a chain that circling returneth upon itself, as doth the coil'd snake that in art figureth eternity.

From Universal Mind the first-born atoms draw their function, whose rich chemistry the plants transmute to make organic life, whereon animals feed to fashion sight and sense and give service to man, who sprung from them is conscient in his last degree of ministry unto God, the Universal Mind, whither all effect returneth whence it first began.

The Ring in its repose is Unity and Being:
Causation and Existence are the motion thereof.
Thru'out all runneth Duty, and the conscience of it s thatt creativ faculty of animal mind that, wakening to self-conscience of all Essences, closeth the full circle, where the spirit of man escaping from the bondage of physical Law re-entereth eternity by the vision of God.

130

120

This absolution of Reason is not for all to see:

But any man may picture how Duty was born, and trace thereafter its passage in the ethick of man.

Ther is a young black ouzel, now building her nest under the Rosemary on the wall, suspiciously shunning my observation as I sit in the porch, intentiv with my pencil as she with her beak:
Coud we discourse together, and wer I to ask for-why she is making such pother with thatt rubbishy straw, her answer would be surely: 'I know not, but I MUST.'

Then coud she take persuasion of Reason to desist from a purposeless action, in but a few days hence when her eggs wer to hatch, she would look for her nest; and if another springtide found us here again, with memory of her fault, she would know a new word, having made conscient passage from the MUST to the OUGHT.

I halt not then nor stumble at how the duteous call was gotten in course of nature, rather it lieth to show how it was after-shapen in man from physical to moral ends, and came no longer only to affirm but sometimes even to oppose the bidding of instinct, positing beside ought the equivalent ought nots, the stern forbiddances of those tables of stone that Moses fetch'd out of the thunder of Sinai.

And since we see how man's judgment of Right and Wrong varieth with education—and thatt without effect to strengthen or weaken Duty—, we conclude therefrom that education shapeneth our moralities.

And when and whereas Conscience transfigureth the Instincts—to affection, as aforesaid, from motherly selfhood, 160 and to spiritual love from lust of breed—, we find Duty therewith extended in the moral field.

Thus 'tis (as missionaries tell) that head-hunters who seek relish in refinement of cruelty, wil yet to soft feelings respond at gentle appeal: my dog would do as well, coud he understand my speech:

170

180

Yet tho' we see how birds in catering for their young stint not their self-devotion, and punctiliously observe distributiv justice; and that dutiful dogs urged by conflicting calls wil stand awhile perplex'd in dumb deliberation—ne'ertheless, because the true spiritual combat is unknown to brutes, moralists teaching virtue as an end-in-itself repudiate any sanction from motivs engaged on animal welfare, and make utility a cant term of reproach; tho' on their higher plane spiritual conduct also is utilitarian: For virtue subserveth the soul's comfort and joy, therewithal no less useful, nay more requisit than is material comfort to our full happiness in self-realization of perfected nature; the which a sound doctrin of pleasure wil confirm.

Denial of Use hath done our virtue wrong, while some belittle also our Ethick, saying the subject is of matter unknowledgeable in scientific sense, taking contingency from the imperfection of man. Granted, were all men perfect, none would seek virtue; nor should I now debate of it; but neither again wer all omniscient, would any seek knowledge: vet go we hunting after truth insatiably 190 as the Saints after holiness, who, comforted by least attainment, persevere,—Seeking the Lord whom they hav found: and if a check or fault show more in Ethick, 'tis that the hunter is on fuller cry after true happiness than after mental truth; or he thinketh at least to hav well nosed his desire. and he nameth his quarry 'Satisfaction of soul.' Whereas of absolute Truth, whatever thatt may be. or is, he hath not an inkling, nay nor any cause. save in spiritual faith, ev'n to hope well of it. 200 ('Tis for such lack of stand that deep thinkers, who plot

intellectual approaches to the unknown, wil lean unconsciously upon ethick, or in the end incline graciously to'ards it.) Now any deficiency is more discernible in an object known than in a thing unknown to us, and in the discussion of it ther is better likelihood of agreement.

Altho' good disposition (as Aristotle hath it) may be by beauty educated, and aspire to theoretic wisdom (as Plato would teach) and Ethick therewithal claim honor of the same rank that ideal philosophy ascribeth to man, yet, if for lack of faith he sink that claim, I see a thing of hap without place in Reality.

210

On no hand is't deny'd that terms of Right and Wrong are wholly pertinent to man's condition on earth; nor that, whatever his destiny may be, his origin was bestial and his first ethick a rudiment, that shifting ever and shaping in the story of man at every time is the index of his growth in grace; 220 and, if the change of customs that the herd adopt for comfort and to insure what they most value in life, hath moral tendency upward, then thatt tendency is the animal sanction of virtue, and wil take honor as such.

But Duty instill'd with order is so almighty of kind that 'twil make Law of Habit, whence all social codes outlast their turn and time, and in arrear of life hold the common folk backward from their nobler vaunt, lagging and dragging, whether as a garment outgrown tatter'd and foolish, or as strong fetters and chains wherein they lie fast-bound in misery and iron.

Hence cometh all the need and fame of TEACHERS, men of inborn nobility, call'd Prophets of God, Saviours of society, Seers of the promised land,—thatt white-filleted company that Aeneas found

circled around Musæus in the Elysian fields, the loved and loveable whose names liv evermore, the sainted pioneers of salvation, unto whom all wisdom won and all man's future hope is due; and with inspiration of their ampler air we see 240 our Ethick split up shear and sharply atwain; two kinds diverse in kind ther be; the one of social need, lower, stil holding backward in the clutch of earth, from old animal bondage unredeem'd; the other higher and spiritual, that by personal affiance with beauty hath made escape, soaring away to where the Ring of Being closeth in the Vision of God.

Sticklers for equality wil hear nought of this, arguing that social is but a past-personal, personal a future-social, tenses of one verb, the amatum and amabo on the stem of 'love', virtue's pure nativ stock which hath no need of graft; —a doctrin kindly at heart, that cajoleth alike diffidence of the ruler and conceit of the crowd, who in collusion float its credit; and awhile their ship of state runneth like the yacht in the race that with full bellying sail, for lack of seamanship, seemeth to forge ahead while it loseth leeway.

250

No Politick admitteth nor did ever admit
the teacher into confidence: nay ev'n the Church,
with hierachy in conclave compassing to install
Saint Peter in Cæsar's chair, and thereby win for man
the promises for which they had loved and worship'd Christ,
relax'd his heav'nly code to stretch her temporal rule.
For social Ethick with its legalized virtue
is but in true semblance, alike for praise or blame,
a friendly domestication of man's old wolf-foe,
the adaptable subservient gentlemanly dog,
beneath groom'd coat and collar in his passion unchanged.
Thus 'tis that levelers, deeming all ethick one,
270

and for being Socialists thinking themselves Teachers, can preach class-hatred as the enlighten'd gospel of love; but should they look to find firm scientific ground, whereon to found their creed in the true history of social virtue and of its progress hitherto, 'twil be with them in their research, as 'twas with him who yesteryear sat down in Mesopotamy to dig out Abram's birthplace in the lorn grave-yard of Asian monarchies; -- and low hummocks of dust betray where legendary cities lie entomb'd. 280 Chaldean Kish and UR; while for all life today poor nomads, with their sparse flotilla of swarthy tents and slow sand-faring camels, cruise listlessly o'erhead, warreners of the waste: Now this man duly unearth'd the walls whence Terah flitted, but beneath those walls more walls, and the elder buildings of a dynasty of wider rule than Abram knew, a nation extinct ere he was born: where-thru' sinking deeper their shafts the diggers came yet never on virgin soil, but stil wondering on earlier walls, arches and masonry, 290 a city and folk undremt of in archæology, trodden-under ere any story of man began; and there, happening on the king's tomb, they shovel'd from the dust the relics of thatt old monarch's magnificence-Drinking vessels of beaten silver or of clean gold, vases of alabaster, obsidian chalices, cylinder seals of empire and delicat gems of personal adornment, ear-rings and finger-rings, craftsmen's tools copper and golden, and for music a harp: withal in silver miniatur his six-oar'd skiff 300 a model in build and trim of such as ply today Euphrates' flowery marshes: all his earthly toys gather'd to him in his grave, that he might nothing lack in the unknown life beyond, but find ready to hand his jewel'd dice and gaming board and chamber-lamp, (665) v

his toilet-box of paints and unguents—Therefore 'twas the chariot of his pride whereon he still would ride was buried with him; there lay yet the enamel'd film of the inlaid perish'd wood, and all the metal gauds that had emboss'd the rail: animal masks in gold, wild bulls and lions, and twin-figured on the prow great panther-heads to glare in silver o'er the course, impatient of their spring: and one rare master-work whose grace the old warrior wist not should outliv the name and fame of all his mighty doings, when he set it up thatt little nativ donkey, his mascot on the pole.

'Twas he who dug told me of these things and how, finding himself a housebreaker in the home of men who sixty hundred years afore, when they left life, had seal'd their tombs from sacrilege and there had lain. 320 til from the secresy of their everlasting sleep he had torn the coverlet-his spirit, dazed awhile in wonder, suddenly was strick'n with great horror; for either side the pole, where lay the harness'd bones of the yoke-mated oxen, there beside their bones lay the bones of the grooms, and slaughter'd at their post all the king's body-guard, each liegeman spear in hand. in sepulchred attention; and whereby lay the harp the arm-bones of the player, as there she had pluck'd her dirge. lay mingled with its fragments; and nearby disposed, 330 two rows of skeletons, her sisterly audience whose lavish ear-pendants and gold-filleted hair, the uniform decoration of their young service, mark'd them for women of the harem, sacrificed to accompany their lord, the day when he set forth to enter into the presence of the scepter'd shades congregated with splendour in the mansions of death.

Leave Tigris now and Ur. Seek our our Aryan race by Gunga and Hydaspes in the teeming realm where Sakya Muni preach'd of gentleness and love,

and took divinity before Christ came: see how at every Rajah's pyre, in Punjab or Kashmire, in Vijayanóggar, Kalikata and Udaipur, for liv-long centuries the mild Hindus hav burnt their multitudinous girl-concubines alive, and still beneath our lax imperial rule wil deem any honest outlawry of their ritual Suttee a tyrannous impiety of our western manners: which none the less withheld not of our island kings the last Henry, styled first Defender of the Faith. 350 from slaving his wives at will; nor was he for such crime less esteem'd of the folk; altho' judged as a man by pagan ethick or christian or by the insight of poet or historian, more despicable than we need to suppose thatt old monarch of Ur.

See how cross-eyed the pride of our world-wide crusade against Nigerian slavery, while the London poor in their Victorian slums lodged closer and filthier than the outraged alien; and under liberty's name our Industry is worse fed and shut out from the sun.— 360 In every age and nation a like confusion is found.

IF DUTY held us long, now as in the old adage
PLEASURE may follow after, taking like second rank
in Plato's myth, as I twist it: wherein we traced
Duty from the selfhood of individual life
growing to reach communion with life eternal;
while in the younger horse was pleasur intensified
by love, untill it issueth in the love of God.
And yet hath pleasure truly its main stronghold in Self,
because the greatest pleasure that man knoweth, is aye
the pleasur of life, even as his chief displeasur is death.

This Life-joy, like the breath-kiss of the all-ambient air

is a self-holocaust, their sheer asceticism is justified in them; the more because the bent and nativ color of mind that leadeth them aloof, or driveth, is thatt very delicacy of sense, whereby a pinprick or a momentary whiff or hairbreadth motion freëth the detent of force that can distract them wholly from their high pursuit: wherefor they fly God's garden, whose forbidden fruit (seemeth to them) was sweeten'd by a fiend's desire to make them fond and foolish. Nature ne'ertheless singeth loud in her prison, and for all ecstasy these mystics find no language but to echo again the psalm of her captivity; nay, furthermore, the doctrin esoteric in their rapt divines and their diviner poets—this the novice knew is the reincarnation of their renounced desire.

Repudiation of pleasur is a reason'd folly of imperfection. Ther is no motiv can rebate or decompose the intrinsic joy of activ life, whereon all function whatsoever in man is based. Consider how this mortal sensibility hath a wide jurisdiction of range in all degrees, from mountainous gravity to imperceptible faintest tenuities:-The imponderable fragrance of my window-jasmin, that from her starry cup of red-stemm'd ivory invadeth my being, as she floateth it forth, and wantoning unabash'd asserteth her idea in the omnipotent blaze of the tormented sun-ball, checquering the grey wall with shadow-tracery of her shapely fronds; this frail unique spice of perfumery, in which she holdeth monopoly by royal licence of Nature, is but one of a thousand angelic species, original beauties that win conscience in man: a like marvel hangeth o'er the rosebed, and where

450

460

the honeysuckle escapeth in serpentine sprays from its dark-cloister'd clamber thru' the old holly-bush, spreading its joybunches to finger at the sky 480 in revel above rivalry. Legion is their name; Lily-of-the-vale, Violet, Verbena, Mignonette, Hyacinth, Heliotrope, Sweet-briar, Pinks and Peas, Lilac and Wallflower, or such white and purple blooms that sleep i' the sun, and their heavy perfumes withhold to mingle their heart's incense with the wonder-dreams. love-laden prayers and reveries that steal forth from earth. under the dome of night: and tho' these blossomy breaths. that hav presumed the title of their gay genitors, enter but singly into our neighboring sense, that hath 490 no panorama, yet the mind's eye is not blind unto their multitudinous presences:-I know that if odour wer visible as color is, I'd see the summer garden aureoled in rainbow clouds. with such warfare of hues as a painter might choose to show his sunset sky or a forest aflame; while o'er the country-side the wide clover-pastures and the beanfields of June would wear a mantle, thick as when in late October, at the drooping of day the dark grey mist arising blotteth out the land 500 with ghostly shroud. Now these and such-like influences of tender specialty must not-so fine they befall in neglect and all their loveliness be lost, being to the soul deep springs of happiness, and full of lovingkindness to the natural man, who is apt kindly to judge of good by comfortable effect. Thus all men ever hav judged the wholesomness of food from the comfort of body ensuing thereupon, whereby all animals retrieve their proper diet; but if when in discomfort 'tis for pleasant hope 510 of health restored we swallow nauseous medicines. so mystics use asceticism, yea, and no man

readier than they to assert eventual happiness to justify their conduct. Whence it is not strange (for so scientific minds in search of truth digest assimilable hypotheses) they should extend their pragmatism, and from their happiness deduce the very existence and the natur of God, and take religious consolation for the ground of faith: as if the pleasur of life wer the sign-manual of Nature when she set her hand to her covenant.

520

But man, vain of his Reason and thinking more to assure its independence, wil disclaim complicity with human emotion; and regarding his Mother deemeth it dutiful and nobler in honesty coldly to criticize than purblindly to love; and in pride of this quarrel he hath been led in the end to make distinction of kind 'twixt Pleasur and Happiness; observing truly enough how one may hav pleasure and yet miss happiness; but this warpeth the sense 530 and common use of speech, since all tongues in the world call children and silly folk happy and sometimes ev'n brutes.

The name of happiness is but a wider term for the unalloy'd conditions of the Pleasur of Life, attendant on all function, and not to be deny'd to th' soul, unless forsooth in our thought of nature spiritual is by definition unnatural.

But I would not thus wrong nature; rather say I that as man realizeth his higher energies, the quality and value of his pleasures wil so change, that tho' the animal life-joy persist thru'out, yet his transported joy developing thereon cometh by excelence to need a special term. And Aristotle in his tenth book thus summeth it—"Whatso thatt faculty may be which hath in man "natural governance and apprehendeth things "noble and divine,—it is the energy (so saith he)

### Rook IV Fithick

"of thatt faculty in its proper excelence, which is "the Perfect Happiness;" and with his predicate he assumeth the less perfect also, and lower states. 550 But these philosophers-their Ethick being concern'd with man's perfection—used the abstracted terms whereby they had pre-defined distinctions, which as they diverged in separat culmination obscured identity. 'Twas for that reason, I guess, that Aristotle himself so harpeth on his doctrin, as if he was aware that his conclusion had somehow miss'd its full premiss: But if we see Spiritual, Mental and Animal to be gradations merged together in growth and mix'd in their gradations, and that the animal pleasure 560 runneth thru'out all grades heartening all energies, then Aristotle's wisdom goeth without saying; and the actual complexity of human conduct wil appear nature's order in the condition of growth; and so the trouble and wonderment of baulk'd insight may all be presently sponged from the treatises.

Altho' in the distinction of pleasures good and bad the unparagon'd nobility of the great virtues standeth without controversy among them that know -who instill them as duties-, yet they hav writ no rule 570 nor rubric whereby conduct can in lesser affairs accommodate these principles, when they conflict in upright personalities, nor square their use with the intricat contingencies that knit our lives, and the interaction of unrelated sequences. In thatt uncharted jungle a good man wil go right, while an ill disposition wil miss and go wrong: vet in the worst we stil may find something to praise, in the lame child that stumbleth, or the canker'd bud; ev'n the poor blasted promise of desiderat fruit 580 hath true relation to the absent beauty thereof.

Forever on the asses bridge and in the ship of fools

life is agog; and there the Muse hath set her stage, and in humorous compact with philosophy hideth her godlike face beneath a grinning mask, and donning the gay motley of idiotic man empersonateth him in his chance dilemmas; by the eternal comedy of the unfitness of things beguiling the disconsolat with sympathy and cheering contemplation with æsthetic mirth. Full many hav found happiness toiling all their time thus disporting with truth; and at carving such toys hav thru' love of children become Teachers of men: But here I wol nat han to do of swich matere:

Since then all promise of spiritual advancement lieth in two things, good disposition and (as 'twas said) right education, it followeth here to speak of these.

First then of Disposition.—Unless ther truly be more good than bad absolutely in the make of man, ther is no security for him and little hope, except the inherent harmony and unity of good be such as must in the end outweigh the surplusage of all discordant enmity; and this well may be: but should we inquire if Nature hath by any means inclined man's disposition to the virtuous choice. we may find how she hath done this, and by the energy of the imitativ faculty hath assured her end. "For Mimicry is inborn in man from childhood up: "and in this differeth he from other animals. "being the most imitativ: and his first approach "to learning maketh he in mimicry, and hath delight "in imitations of all kinds." I would indeed that Aristotle had set this pregnant verity in forefront of his Ethick also, as now 'tis found to stablish his Poetick; for the assumption of it

590

600

here and there in the Morals escapeth notice and all the consequences thereof are unseen. But if the cradled child imitateth the shows that happen around him, he for-sure wil most attend to those that most attract, and must therefore be drawn 620 and held by the inborn love of Beauty inconsciently of preference to imitate the more beautiful things. And because Virtue is an activity, and lieth not in doctrin and theory but in practice and conduct, co-ordinating potencies into energy, (and here 'tis Aristotle again speaketh, not I) the preferential imitation of right action is THE HABIT OF VIRTUE: and thus a child well-bred in good environment, so soon as he is aware of personality, wil know and think himself 630 a virtuous being and instinctivly, in the proud realization of Self common to all animals, becometh to be his own ideal, a such-a-one as would WILL and DO this (saith he) and never do thatt, refraining there from shame, consenting here for love, winning new beauty of soul from the embrace of beauty, and strength by practised combat against folly and wrong, to perfect as he may his idea of himself.

Spiritual life being thus imagin'd in the child thru' conscient personality and love of beauty, 640—which on so tender a plant budding hath power to bear the richest fruit of all creation, incomparable—ther is nought in all his nurtur of more intrinsic need than is the food of Beauty: as mammal's milk to his flesh, which admitteth no proxy, so Beauty is to his soul, that calleth for this comforting of nature's breast, tho' its outcries be unheard when it pineth in pain: and since the hunger of mimicry is so strong in him, that in the lack of milk 'twil ravin gall, and draw infection and death from evil as quickly as life from good,

the first intrinsic need in education is found.

651

670

680

Thus Christ, who knew what was in man and taught man's perfect happiness to be the wonted realm of heav'n within his heart, spake thus Take hede (he said) See that we offende not won of these litell wons: and once again on this wise, "If ther be any sin "unpardonable even in the wide compassion of God, "its the denial and blasphemy of his Holy Spirit, "and the quenching in others of its nascent flame."

Delicat and subtle are the dealings of nature, whereby the emotionable sense secretly is touch'd to awareness and by glimpse of heav'nly vision drawn within the attraction of the creativ energy that is the ultimat life of all being soe'er:

While Science sitteth apart in her exile, attent on her other own invisibles; and working back to the atoms, she handleth their action to harness the gigantic forces of eternal motion, in serviceable obedience to man's mortal needs; and not to be interrupted nor call'd off her task, dreaming, amid the wonders of her sightly works, thru' her infinitesimals to arrive at last at the unsearchable immensities of Goddes realm.

But while the intellectual faculty is yet unborn, spiritual things to children are even as Music is, thatt firstborn pleasur of animal conscience that now hath for its human honour its origin forgot; the which a child absorbeth readily and without thought, tho' in after years, if thatt initiation hav lack'd, scarce can a man by grammar come at the elements. Their twain affinity may be seen also in this, that both are companied by the same full delight of progress in performance, while the same method serveth for both; if but the teacher be himself virtuous or musical—an examplar as such,

he wil be keenly follow'd, and often in his love that his pupil surpass him is his best reward.

Of intellectual training 'tis not here to tell; thatt cometh later, and then the trouble is evermore the lack of teachers; yet wer teachers plentiful, 690 and gentle environment as common as bramble-scrub. never coud human wit discern to accommodate the countless idiosyncracies of mind withal: indeterminable are they and never can be told. But 'twer well to consider in what a fusty crypt the awakening mind is caged when-like a butterfly that newly hath slipp'd its crysalis to sport i' the sunit thrusteth out its finely adapted tentacles in their first palping movements to the encounter of life, with confidence exploring its nativ yearnings. 700 How, when this apprehensiv expectancy is met by fenced obstruction! How, when ev'n the syllables which with such duteous pains the child had learn'd to tongue, the secret spell whereat the fabled treasure-house should open its doors-how, when thatt magic Sesamë hath proved a foreign jargon and, like a rusty key, by long mishandling already hath hamper'd the lock! How should not childish effort, thus thwarted and teased, recoil dishearten'd bruized and stupefy'd beneath the rough-shod inculcation of inculcated minds, 710 case-harden'd by their own thoughtless reiterations?

The mud-fish may be happy and at home in the pond, but live Imagination, conscient of its joy, ranketh oft with the dunces in such scholarship, finding its happiness in freedom to mature the personality of its nativ potency.

Others in after-growth at heavy cost repair their early damage, since in intellectual things all errors are remediable; but 'tis not so in the spiritual life, nay ev'n the soul wash'd pure

of absorb'd taint may take a strange gloss of the lye. Of two young thoro'breds galoping neck to neck I'd choose the colt that with least effort held his course. Of two runners abreast my liking would crown him who had greater grace of limb and show'd no trouble of face, tho' he by such complacency might miss the prize: But virtue in the soldier is the martyr's heart

that, battling for supremacy, out-stayeth defeat, firing the citadel ere he vield it to the foe: and 'tis nobility that pulleth our favour

upon the weaker side in any unequal match.

Now in spiritual combat, altho' I must deem them the most virtuous who with least effort excell, yet, virtue being a conflict, moralisers hold that where conflict is hardest virtue must be at best; and in the rub of life and physical hindrance a man who has striven heroically and done great deeds, in spite of frailty or bodily disease or pain, may win more admiration and praise in the end than he who with comfort to himself, indolently as it wer, hath done as well; nay, for the very impediments may ev'n be envied, as old navigators wer in the glory they had got to hav outridden their storms. And yet from Zion's hill-top to the Dead-Sea shore, between the Teacher sitting on the Mount and them, the nethermost unfortunats, that cannot learn,in all the mid-mass crowding on the flowery slopes, hearers o' the Word, ther is little difference to be told: The same incarnat traitor routeth in all hearts: nay, since 'tis an æsthetic delicacy of mind that, refining the enticement of carnal pleasure, voideth the shame, the elect are oft in straits extreme: the mastery of warriorship, their apparent grace, was won by disciplin of deadly strife: in them ease is no indolence: indolence rather is theirs

750

730

who, ill-disposed to training, are unexercised in good habit of war; and 'tis the lack thereof maketh the soldier unready and the conflict so hard, rather than any unwonted virulence or rage of the onslaught; for thatt same happeneth anon to all. 760

AND here my thought plungeth into the darksome grove and secret penetralia of ethic lore, wherein I hav wander'd often and long and thought to know my way, and now shall go retracing my remember'd paths, tho' no lute ever sounded there nor Muse hath sung, deviously in the obscure shadows, and none follow me entering where erst I enter'd, and all enter free, at the great clearing made by Socrates of yore, when he said know thyself; for true to his chief premiss that ignorance is the root of all men's folly, he taught 770 to turn the lamp of Reason inwardly upon the mind. And truly with thatt keen  $\Gamma \nu \hat{\omega} \theta \iota$  σεαυτόν of his was great felling of trees: for not Socrates knew nor any hath ever kenn'd how man thinketh; and less how thought thinketh itself; nor how in thatt province Reason hath right to rule; nor of what stuff the reins can be, wherewith the Charioteer bridled the steeds in that same vision of his which Plato saith he told to Phædrus, as they sat together on the banks of the Ilissus talking of the passions of men. 780

All terrestrial Life, in all functions and motions, operateth thru' alliance of living entities disparat in their structure but logically correlated in action under some final cause. Suchlike co-ordinations may be acquired in man with reason'd purpose consciently, as when a learner on viol or flute diligently traineth his hand

(679)

to the intricat fingering of the stops and strings; or may be innate, as the spontaneous flight of birds; or antenatal and altogether inconscient, as the food-organs, call'd vegetativ because such cellular connivance is the life of plants.

790

The main co-ordinations whereon life hangeth wer ever automatous, and such states when acquired tend to become self-working as they are perfected, dropping out of our ken: the proverb truly spake *Habit is second nature*, and 'twil function best without superintendence, for the least brain-wave or timid rippling of self-consciousness can rob

800

the bodily movements of their nativ grace. Now these perfected unify'd organities, whether of inconscient birth or such as when acquired proudly stand off from conscience, all act in response to external stimulants that vary in kind, and range from mere material contact to untraceable thought.

810

Thus the digestiv kind is stirr'd by touch of food within the body, or by the sight or sound or smell of the object, or ev'n by the unconscious thought thereof; and thence thru' appetite by mere thought of the sense; and can decipher a message in the secret code of language, and prick up at sound of the symbol: For never can those privy-councilors in the brain withhold official knowledge from the corporat mind; ther is no deliberation or whisper'd thought, not ev'n unspoken intention among them, but it wil leak out to thatt swarming intelligence where life began, and where ideas wander at liberty to find their procreativ fellowship; thatt fluid sea in which all problems, spiritual or logical æsthetic mathematic or practic, resolve melting as icebergs launch'd on the warm ocean-stream: and wheresoe'er this corporat alchemy is at best,

'tis call'd by all men GENIUS, and its aptitudes like virtuous disposition may be inherited.

Thus must all kind of stimulus hav come some way across the misty march-land, whereon men would fix their disputable boundary between Matter and Mind,—as every sensation must suffer translation ere it can mediate in the live machinery of any final cause or purpose: whence 'twould seem that science went astray thinking to appropriate some nervous reactions wholly to her material sphere, and rather should hav thought to extend the mental field.

830

Now this spontaneous life oweth nought to Reason (the conscient faculty which Socrates invoked); and so her claim to be the "very consciousness of things judging themselves" is "vain above measure": for every Essence hath its own Idea, and so cometh thereby to its own full conscient life in man: for-sure the idea of Beauty is not Reason's idea, 840 nor hath Reason the idea of Courage or of Mirth, of Faith or Love or Poetry or of Music's delight; if Reason as an essence owneth to any idea. let her make good her claim and therewith be content: so be it; and surely Reason's property wil be the idea of Order; - and if so, I think to find how by the very natur of her own faculty she was deceived to imagin its universal scope; for since all natur is order'd (nor none wil deny that 'tis by Reason alone we are of such order aware), 850 all things must of their ordinance come in her court for judgment; and 'twas thus Pythagoras coud hold NUMBER to be the universal essence of things: nay, see the starry atoms in the seed-plot of heav'n stripp'd to their nakedness are nothing but Number; and see how Mathematick rideth as a queen cheer'd on her royal progress thru'out nature's realm;

see how physical Science, which is Reason's trade and high profession, booketh ever and docketeth all things in order and pattern; how Philosophy, 860 shuttling out in the unknown like a hungry spider. blindly spinneth her geometric webs, testing and systematizing even her own disorders, her solipsism and her gossamer ontologies gnostic or cabbalist: and 'twas thus Socrates coud evoke Reason to order and disciplin the mindthe divine Logos that should shine in the darkness,a good physician who must heal himself withal. [The assumed docility is by English moralists term'd the 'Good Will' and fetch'd in as 'twer from without; vet 'tis but the old animal instinct of selfhood 871 to'ard realization, which continueth on with the animal promoted to spiritual life; wherein desire for betterment is the promise and premiss of all virtue; or if the willingness be but desire of knowledge, thatt wil find the goal where Truth and Virtue and Beauty are all as one.]

Now seeing the aim of Socrates we must inquire what the Mind's contents are; how disorder'd; and why ther should in the good mind be any disorder at all.

What the Mind is, this thing bidden to know itself? First I bethink me naturally of every man as a unique creature, a personality in whom we lucidly distinguish body and mind, and talk readily of either tho' inseparable and mutually dependent, together or apart the created expression of Universal Mind. And of the body I think as the machinery of our terrestrial life evolving towards conscience in the Ring of Reality; and thence of the mind

890

88o

as thatt evolved conscience, the which in every-one is different, as the body different also in each.

And human Intellect I see form'd and compact of the essential Ideas, wherewith soever each man hath come in contact personally, and in so far as he is kindly disposed to absorb their influences to build his personality; and since all ideas come to him thru' the senses, thatt old proviso nisi ipse intellectus is futile to me; for intellectus here seemeth to exclude itself, as being thatt all-receptiv conscient energy which is the mind of man; thatt ultimat issue of the arch-creativ potency of Being, wherefrom the senses took existence. Thus I come to think that if the mind held all ideas in plenitude 'twould be complete, at one with natur and harmonized with as good harmony as we may find in nature.

900

Now as our optic science teacheth pure white light to be the consummation of all the color-bands into which by diffraction it can be separated, 910 whereof if any ray went missing, the sunlight wer impure and imperfect (or so we may think); a suchlike imperfection must be in all men's minds. because the complemental ideas parcel'd in each are incomplete, being only such as thatt one man may hav happ'd on, and those only in the measure whereby he is tuned to take cognisance of them: thus it is all men differ each from each, since neither environment nor disposition can ever in any two men be the same or alike, and therefor (as was said) 920 true individuality within the species would seem reach'd in mankind. Again likewise 'tis seen how national mentalities are mutually incomprehensible and irreconcilable; since each group as it rose was determin'd apart

by conditions of life which none other coud share, by climate, language, and historic tradition estranging evermore; nor are such obstinat bonds the weaker for any intrinsic absurdity:

Nay, see the Armenian folk in their snow-burrows, as if distrustful of their high mountainous plateau between the seas, hav riveted their patriotism by stubborn adherence to an ancient heresy, a paradoxy anent the two natures of Christ, which some theologic bishop, peering in the fog of his own exhalations, thought pleasing to God; altho' no creature might possibly understand it.

Again from this same cause it wil follow no less that men commonly run so near to the average; for the animal ideas are common property and, being the greatest common measure of all mankind, wil stand-out as the mean statistical features.

Again we now may see—and 'tis pleasant to see—how simple characters hav such extreme beauty, for that the soul's nobility consisteth not in riches of imagination or intellect but in harmony of Essences, which hath full power where a few fundamentals in purity attain their self-cöordination; as honest pots and pans may for their unsophisticated beauty excell a prize diploma-picture of our academy: like as in music, when true voices blend in song, the perfect intonation of the major triad is sweetest of all sounds; its inviting embrace resolveth all discords; and all the ambitious flights of turbulent harmony come in the end to rest with the fulfilment of its liquidating cloze.

Again we hence rebutt thatt old dilemma of Art, which would set man in lordly enmity against nature for that his pensiv play transcendeth her beauty;

930

940

950

-as when Sebastian preludeth, all her voices that ever hav reach'd our ears are crest-fal'n and abash'd: for the man cannot wield her infinit resource of delicacy and strength, yet hath he in lieu thereof a range triumphant, where his exorbitant thought defying Space and Time hath power to blend all things visible and invisible, and freely redispose every essence that he knoweth, to parcel them at willor so he thinketh-, like an occult magician whose summons all spirits must attend and obey, 970 from the heart-blaze of heaven to the unvisited deep; tho' he hav no wizardry to exorcise them withal. Now this dilemma (I say) is rebutted hereby, because man's faculty of creation, rare in him and not at his command, is but Nature herself, who danceth in her garden at the blossöming-time 'mong the flowers of her setting; and tho' true it be that Art needeth as full devotion and diligence in the performance as doth Virtue, yet i' the mind of the artist Nature's method surely is on this wise;-980 the Ideas which thru' the senses hav found harborage, being come to mortal conscience work-out of themselves their right co-ordinations and, creativly seeking expression, draw their natural imagery from the same sensuous forms whereby they found entrance; thus linking up with all the long tradition of Art.

The manner of this magic is purest in musick, but by the learner is seen more clearly in poetry, wherein each verbal symbol exposeth its idea; so that 'tis manifest by what promptings of thought the imaginativ landscape is built and composed, and how horizon'd: And the secret of a poem lieth in this intimat echo of the poet's life.

Now in its selfcreativness the manner of Art cannot be simulated, altho' Mimicry

is Beauty's cradle: But, as in the Spirit of Man all manner of grades are found, so wil it be in his Art. with such disorder of thought as is not here to tell; for every man, whom Beauty hath laid beneath her spell. -tho' but by glimpse or dream, and him full ignorant 1000 of what idea hath moved him and ev'n by what means;wil feel about to express some mintage of himself, by imitation or birdlike hymeneal lilt, to fix his hold on joy, his cogito ergo sum. Thus may a jingle of words fasten his faith on God, as schoolbovs memorize their lesson better in rhyme.

Inasmuch then as the ideas in any one mind are a promiscuous company muster'd at random, ther wil be such disorder as Reason can perceive and may hav skill to amend; but tho' we grant her art 1010 valid in principle and salutary in effect, the debit of failure is heavy in her accounts. Yet we discredit not all Medicine because ther be incurable maladies that end in death,nor yet because the leech, when he is call'd in to heal an indigestiv stomach, can hav no dealing directly with the embroil'd co-ordinating cells,and, for the lack of any intelligent knowledge of their intimat bickerings, wil hav recourse to palliative and sentimental assurances of favorable conditions, exercise and air, hoping thus to entice them to a better behaviour. or observing some chemical excess in their chyme wil deftly neutralize it with a pinch of salt; so we shall also allow Reason her claim to rule: and to judge by oneself, as each man must, I find Reason wil diagnose the common ailment of Mind a lack of harmony; for with the Ideas at war -now one Idea in mastery and now another.

WILL, then, in the good mind a sustain'd harmony, is in the bad a dissonance, or it may be a strange co-ordination, or the tyranny of one idea; from which our great civic convulsions mostly arise and popular rebellions, when the Demagog hath fulminated some mighty essential idea, which entereth wildly into the loose minds of the herd and, finding there no governance, runneth riot 1050 and, drawing all wilful authority to itself, wil seem the only live thing; like a firebrand at night flaring afar, that i' the sunlight wer a troublous smoke: and if such insurrection by contagion attain predominance uncontrollable, to the overthrow of any existing rule, then the Will of the folk is dubb'd by history's pen the WILL OF GOD. But since this over-mastering prevalent idea may be good in itself while it wreaketh but wrong, and since I see that all human activities 1060 may be order'd equally for ravage or defence, Reason herself here questioneth me how I trust her mere ordering of life to make for happinesswhereto my answer is my good faith in what I hav writ.

(687)

How the mind of man from inconscient existence cometh thru' the animal by growth of reasoning to'ard spiritual conscience hath been duly told: And Reason—being essentially (as in place 'twas found) the idea of Order, and thus itself the appurtenance of essences, with them passing from physical 1070 unto spiritual order in a mind endued with conscience of the higher spiritual essences-Reason (say I) wil rise to awareness of its rank in the Ring of Existence, where man looketh up to the first cause of all; and wil itself decree and order discreetly the attitude of the soul seeking self-realization in the vision of God, becoming at the last thatt arch-conscience of all, to which the Greek sage who possess'd it made appeal.

The attraction of this motion is our conscience of it. our love of wisdom and of beauty; and the attitude of those attracted wil be joyful obedience with reverence to ard the omnificent Creator and First Cause, whose Being is thatt beauty and wisdom which is to be apprehended only and only approach'd by right understanding of his creation, and found in thatt habit of faith which some thinkers hav styled The Life of Reason; and this only true bond of love and reasonable relation (if relation ther be) 'twixt creature and creator, man and nature's God. 1090 the which we call Religion, -is fundamental, physically and metaphysically in fashion or force undistinguishable from Duty itself: sprung from the same primal reality, it also aborted in like dolorous superstition, when the first-born intimations of spiritual life scared man's animal mind, that in childish terror seeking protection from the unseen, fenced his dark cave with codes of fearful fantasy and-flush'd by the stir

of the irresistible impulse which drave him (yea, still 1100 driveth) with fierce exultation (albeit we deplore thatt barbarous aberration). --- with credulous magic cloggeth his airy spirit and discrediteth his Reason and Faith alike . . . . so old a trouble and great that the honest indictment of the Epicurean goeth unrefuted, and his famous verse TANTUM RELIGIO POTUIT SUADERE MALORUM yet ringeth true as when he thought to benefit mankind, and from his woes rescue him for ever, drowning the thought of God from off the face of the earth in his deluge of atoms; and made in the mind IIII a second Void, the which his sect should keep inane by the inventiv levity of their enlightenment; til, as with animals that hav fasted too long and aking within for their emptiness wil eat too greedily, we see in our fellows today fresh recrudescence of forgonn superstition; the while our generation, sicken'd by the grime of murky slums, slag-heaps and sooty bushes, wil plan garden-cities and for her soilure make 1120 reddition to Nature, replanting the fair lands which our industrial grandsires disaforested.

This hankering after lost Beauty, in sickness of heart a disconsolat sentiment, is the remnant grace of nature's covenant, the starved germ athirst for God ev'n for the living God, that singeth in the psalm QUEMADMODUM CERVUS, and now amidst the blank tyranny of ugliness maketh many a rebel pining for enlargement and plotting to recall that told arrant exile who, for all her mischief, hid neath her cloak the master-key of happiness.

In truth "spiritual animal" wer a term for man nearer than "rational" to define his genus; Faith being the humanizer of his brutal passions,

#### The Testament of Beauty

the clarifier of folly and medicine of care, the clue of reality, and the driving motiv of thatt self-knowledge which teacheth the ethick of life.

And yet hath PRAYER, the heav'n-breathing foliage of faith, found never a place in ethick: for Philosophy filtering out delusions from her theory of life, I I40 in dread of superstition gave religion away to priests and monks, who rich in their monopoly furbish and trim the old idols, that they dare not break, for fear of the folk and need of good disciplin. But since all men alike, in any strain of heart or great emotion of soul, credulous or sceptic, fall instinctivly to prayer for thatt solace and strength which they who use the habit may be seen to hav foundnay, had Prayer no effect other than reverence for the self-knowledge, which the Greek enjoin'd, whereby 'tis sovran to bind character, concentrate Will, 1151 and purify intention-nay, ev'n so 'twould claim a place among the causes of determin'd flux.

Ah! tho' it may be a simple thing in reach of all,
Best ever is rare, a toilsome guerdon; and prayer is like
those bodily exercises that athletes wil use,
which each must humbly learn, and ere he win to power
so diligently practise, and in such strict course
as wil encroach unkindly on the agreements of life:
whence men slouch in the laxity that they call ease,
rather than rouse to acquiring thatt strength, without which
the body cannot know the pleasur of its full ease,
the leisur of strength in the hard labor of life.

Now every emotion hath the bodily expression beseeming each; and since the body cannot be without some attitude, so Prayer wil hav its own: and here just as in any athletic exercise

ther be postures and motions foolish in themselves and often undignified, so too the postur of prayer may shame our pride of spirit, which would grudge the limbs warrant of entry upon her sacred solitudes; 1171 albeit the body come there in full abject guize to do submission and pay fealty to the soul: And since our speech, in its mere vocal cries and calls, hath less natural beauty and true significance than the bodily gestures which convey our desires. so ev'n the words of prayer wil lack in dignity and seem impertinent; as full often they be. and ever had been, unless man's language had upgrown from makeshift unto mastery of his thought, and learn'd 1180 by its fine musing art to redeem for his soul the beauty of holiness, marrrying creativly his best earthly delight with his heav'nliest desire, when he calleth on God, Send forth thy light and truth that they may lead me and bring me unto thy Holy Hill, to thatt fair place which is the joy of the whole earth.

See! ther is never dignity in a concourse of men, save only as some spiritual gleam hearteneth the herd. Any idea whatsoe'er new-born to consciousness, if it infect the folk, taketh repetend life 1190 and exuberant difformity of disorder'd growth from physical communion of emotion and thought; and of its nascent appetency 'twil embrace affinity in its host, to stagger and eliminate all other ideas, thus improportionably surmounting its own province in Nature's order; so that unless itself it be a thing of Beauty, insurmountable of kind, more beauteous in excessas when the glow reverberating in a golden cup multiplyeth the splendour,—it cometh that the herd, 1200 being in its empassionment ever irrational, wil even of harmless enthusiasm breed disgrace.

#### The Testament of Beauty

Thus in our English sport, the spectacular games, where tens of thousands flock throttling the entrance-gates like sheep to th' pen, wherein they sit huddled to watch the fortune o' the football, ther is often here and there mid the seething glomeration of thatt ugly embankment of gazing faces, one that came to enjoy the sight knowingly, and yet looketh little on the contest: to him the crowd is the spectacle; its wrestle and agony 1210 is more than the actors, and its contagion so thick and irresistible, that ere he feel surprise he too may find himself, yea philosophy and all, carried away-as when a strong swimmer in the sea who would regain the shore, is by the headlong surf toss'd out of action, and like a drifted log roll'd up breathless and unresisting on the roaring beach.

But if he join the folk, when at the cloze of Lent they kneel in the vast dimness of a city church, while on the dense silence the lector's chant treadeth I 220 from cadence to cadence the long dolorous way of the great passion of Christ,-or anon when they rise to free their mortal craving in the exultant hymn that ringeth with far promise of eternal peace . . . or should it happen to him, in strange lands far from home, to watch the Moslem host, when at their hour of prayer they troop in wild accoutrement their long-drill'd line motionless neath the sun upon the Arabian sands. hush'd to th' Imám's solemnel invocation of God, as their proud tribal faith savagely draweth strength 1230 from the well-spring of life,-then at the full Amen of their deep-throated respond he wil feel his spirit drawn into kinship and their exaltation his own: the more that he himself can be no part thereof. incomprehensible because comprehending:

—and they be muddied pools whereat the herd water. Such is the dignity of prayer in the common folk;

and its humility is the robe of intellect.

So whenever it hath been by some mystics renounced in sanctuary of their sublime abstraction—as if

1240 utter abnegation had left no manners else to abjure,—
they appear to lack in use and duty of fellowship.

Yet in such solitaries, pallid clerks of heaven, souls blanch'd for lack of sunjoys (as 'twould seem to hav been),

their contemplation (it may be) of very intensity generateth ideas of higher irradiance; for ideas born to human personality, having their proper attractions like as atom or cell, from soul to soul pass freely; and 'twas this mystery, whereof they kenn'd the need who set that clause i' the creed, which, compelling belief in the COMMUNION OF SAINTS, 1251 foldeth the sheep in pastures of eternal life.

Nor doubt I that as this thinking machinery perisheth with the body, so animal thought with all its whimper and giggle must perish therewith, with all shames, all vain ostentation and ugliness, and all personality of all other ideas; except it be that, like as in unconscient things whence conscience came, ther is also thru'out conscient life the same emergent evolution, persisting 1260 in our spiritual life to the goal of conscience.

This mind perisheth with this body, unless the personal co-ordination of its ideas hav won to Being higher than animal life, at thatt point where the Ring cometh upward to reach the original creativ Energy which is God, with conscience entering into life everlasting.

'TWAS at that hour of beauty when the setting sun (693)

#### The Testament of Beauty

squandereth his cloudy bed with rosy hues, to flood his lov'd works as in turn he biddeth them Good-night; 1270 and all the towers and temples and mansions of men face him in bright farewell, ere they creep from their pomp naked beneath the darkness;—while to mortal eyes 'tis given, ifso they close not of fatigue, nor strain at lamplit tasks—'tis given, as for a royal boon to beggarly outcasts in homeless vigil, to watch where uncurtain'd behind the great windows of space Heav'n's jewel'd company circleth unapproachably—

'Twas at sunset that I, fleeing to hide my soul in refuge of beauty from a mortal distress, 1280 walk'd alone with the Muse in her garden of thought, discoursing at liberty with the mazy dreams that came wavering pertinaciously about me; as when the small bats, issued from their hangings, flitter o'erhead thru' the summer twilight, with thin cries to and fro hunting in muffled flight atween the stars and flowers.

Then fell I in strange delusion, illusion strange to tell; for as a man who lyeth fast asleep in his bed may dream he waketh, and that he walketh upright pursuing some endeavour in full conscience—so 'twas 1290 with me; but contrawise; for being in truth awake methought I slept and dreamt; and in thatt dream methought I was telling a dream; nor telling was I as one who, truly awaked from a true sleep, thinketh to tell his dream to a friend, but for his scant remembrances findeth no token of speech—it was not so with me; for my tale was my dream and my dream the telling, and I remember wondring the while I told it how I told it so tellingly. And yet now 'twould seem that Reason inveigled me with her old orderings; 1300 as once when she took thought to adjust theology, peopling the inane that vex'd her between God and man with a hierarchy of angels; like those asteroids

wherewith she later fill'd the gap 'twixt Jove and Mars.

Verily by Beauty it is that we come at WISDOM, yet not by Reason at Beauty: and now with many words pleasing myself betimes I am fearing lest in the end I play the tedious orator who maundereth on for lack of heart to make an end of his nothings.

Wherefor as when a runner who hath run his round handeth his staff away, and is glad of his rest, here break I off, knowing the goal was not for me the while I ran on telling of what cannot be told.

For not the Muse herself can tell of Goddes love; which cometh to the child from the Mother's embrace, an Idea spacious as the starry firmament's inescapable infinity of radiant gaze, that fadeth only as it outpasseth mortal sight: and this direct contact is 't with eternities, this springtide miracle of the soul's nativity

1320 that oft hath set philosophers adrift in dream; which thing Christ taught, when he set up a little child to teach his first Apostles and to accuse their pride, saying, Unless ye shall receive it as a child, ye cannot enter into the kingdom of heaven.

So thru'out all his young mental apprenticehood the child of very simplicity, and in the grace and beauteous attitude of infantine wonder, is apt to absorb Ideas in primal purity, and by the assimilation of thatt immortal food 1330 may build immortal life; but ever with the growth of understanding, as the sensible images are more and more corrupt, troubled by questioning thought, or with vainglory alloy'd, 'tis like enough the boy in prospect of his manhood wil hav cast to th' winds his Baptism with his Babyhood; nor might he escape the fall of Ev'ryman, did not a second call

#### The Testament of Beauty

of nature's Love await him to confirm his Faith or to revoke him if he is wholly lapsed therefrom.

And so mighty is this second vision, which cometh 1340 in puberty of body and adolescence of mind that, forgetting his Mother, he calleth it "first Love": for it mocketh at suasion or stubbornness of heart, as the oceantide of the omnipotent Pleasur of God, flushing all avenues of life, and unawares by thousandfold approach forestalling its full flood with divination of the secret contacts of Love,of faintest ecstacies aslumber in Nature's calm. like thought in a closed book, where some poet long since sang his throbbing passion to immortal sleep—with coy 1350 tendernesses delicat as the shifting hues that sanctify the silent dawn with wonder-gleams, whose evanescence is the seal of their glory. consumed in self-becoming of eternity: til every moment as it flyeth, cryeth "Seize!

Seize me ere I die! I am the Life of Life."

'Tis thus by near approach to an eternal presence man's heart with divine furor kindled and possess'd falleth in blind surrender; and finding therewithal in fullest devotion the full reconcilement betwixt his animal and spiritual desires, such welcome hour of bliss standeth for certain pledge of happiness perdurable: and coud he sustain this great enthusiasm, then the unbounded promise would keep fulfilment; since the marriage of true minds is thatt once fabled garden, amidst of which was set the single Tree that bore such med'cinable fruit that if man ate thereof he should liv for ever.

Friendship is in loving rather than in being lov'd, which is its mutual benediction and recompense; and tho' this be, and tho' love is from lovers learn'd, it springeth none the less from the old essence of self.

1370

1360

No friendless man ('twas well said) can be truly himself; what a man looketh for in his friend and findeth, and loving self best, loveth better than himself, is his own better self, his live lovable idea, flowering by expansion in the loves of his life.

And in the nobility of our earthly friendships
we hav all grades of attainment, and the best may claim
perfection of kind; and so, since ther be many bonds
r380
other than breed (friendships of lesser motiv, found
even in the brutes) and since our politick is based
on actual association of living men, 'twil come
that the spiritual idea of Friendship, the huge
vastidity of its essence, is fritter'd away
in observation of the usual habits of men;
as happ'd with the great moralist, where his book saith
that ther can be no friendship betwixt God and man
because of their unlimited disparity.

From this dilemma of pagan thought, this poison of faith. Man-soul made glad escape in the worship of Christ; 1391 for his humanity is God's Personality, and communion with him is the life of the soul.

Of which living ideas (when in the struggle of thought harden'd by language they became symbols of faith)
Reason builded her maze, wherefrom none should escape, wandering intent to map and learn her tortuous clews, chanting their clerkly creed to the high-echoing stones of their hand-fashion'd temple: but the Wind of heav'n bloweth where it listeth, and Christ yet walketh the earth, and talketh still as with those two disciples once on the road to Emmaus—where they walk and are sad; whose vision of him then was his victory over death, thatt resurrection which all his lovers should share, who in loving him had learn'd the Ethick of happiness; whereby they too should come where he was ascended to reign over men's hearts in the Kingdom of God.

(697)

#### . The Testament of Beauty

Our happiest earthly comradeships hold a foretaste of the feast of salvation and by thatt virtue in them provoke desire beyond them to out-reach and surmount 1410 their humanity in some superhumanity and ultimat perfection: which, howe'er 'tis found or strangely imagin'd, answereth to the need of each and pulleth him instinctivly as to a final cause. Thus unto all who hav found their high ideal in Christ, Christ is to them the essence discern'd or undiscern'd of all their human friendships; and each lover of him and of his beauty must be as a bud on the Vine and hav participation in him; for Goddes love is unescapable as nature's environment, 1420 which if a man ignore or think to thrust it off he is the ill-natured fool that runneth blindly on death.

This Individualism is man's true Socialism.

This is the rife Idea whose spiritual beauty
multiplieth in communion to transcendant might.

This is thatt excelent way whereon if we wil walk
all things shall be added unto us—thatt Love which inspired
the wayward Visionary in his dóctrinal ode
to the three christian Graces, the Church's first hymn
and only deathless athanasian creed,—the which

"except a man believe he cannot be savèd". This is the endearing bond whereby Christ's company yet holdeth together on the truth of his promise that he spake of his great pity and trust in man's love, Lo, I am with you always ev'n to the end of the world.

Truly the Soul returneth the body's loving where it hath won it . . . and God so loveth the world . . . and in the fellowship of the friendship of Christ God is seen as the very self-essence of love, Creator and mover of all as activ Lover of all, self-express'd in not-self, without which no self were. In thought whereof is neither beginning nor end

(608)

nor space nor time; nor any fault nor gap therein 'twixt self and not-self, mind and body, mother and child, 'twixt lover and loved, God and man: but ONE ETERNAL in the love of Beauty and in the selfhood of Love.

FINIS

# Publisher's Note on The Text of The Testament of Beauty

THE slight approach to a simplified spelling in this book is copied from the author's MS., which the printer was instructed to follow. The simplification, as will be seen, is mainly confined to two particulars, namely the final e and the doubled consonant. Since this e is invariably mute he would reserve it to distinguish heavy from light syllables: thus hav, not have, and liv distinguished from live; and all the -ate, -ile, -ive, and -ite words can have their speech-values shown, as steril and puerile; and thus ther is no confusion there.

And so the doubled consonant, which following the short vowel denotes its accentuation, is retained for that purpose: and this allows the useful distinction of the demonstrative pronoun thatt, from the other thats which have no proper accented vowel.

Inconsistencies (except for possible oversights such as shear for sheer in IV. 241 and ethick for ethic in IV. 353) are intentional, any rule being stayed at that point where it would needlessly distract the reader: thus nature appears in two spellings, of which the explanation is that the final syllable (whether the word be pronounced as may be indicated by the spelling natiur, or by nacher as recognized by our Southern-English authorities) is always light and unaccented; but since the syllable tur has an uncertain value and is very offensive to the eye, the common full spelling ture is always maintained, except in those places where it suffers liquid synal@pha in the prosody, where the omission of the e guides the eye to the easy reading of the rhythm: and the author would explain that the use of -eth for the 3rd per. sing. of verbs is not an archaic fancy, but a practical advantage, indispensable to him, not only for its syllabic lightness, but because by distinguishing verbs from the identical substantives, it sharpens the rhetoric and often liberates the syntax.

					I	AGE
A cottage built of native stone.						354
A coy inquisitive spirit						27
Affliction of Richard						302
A frosty Christmas Eve						477
After long sleep when Psyche first :	awok	е.				105
Again with pleasant green .						252
Ah heavenly joy						219
Ah, what a change						441
Ah! wild-hearted wand'rer .						478
All-ador'd, all glorious Aphrodita						551
All earthly beauty hath one cause						204
All women born						241
Almighty wondrous everlasting						479
A man that sees by chance .						206
Amiel						441
Among the meadows						371
And I am asked for mere variety						555
And truly need there was .						113
An effigy of brass						349
Angel spirits of sleep						291
An idle June day						206
Anniversary				292	, 363	, 443
A poppy grows upon the shore				Ţ,		234
April adance in play						475
April, 1885						284
Ariel, O,-my angel, my own .						299
A schoolboy lay one night abed						535
Asian Birds						307
A single lamp there stood .						161
Askest thou of these graves? .						491
A song of my heart						311
As our car rustled swiftly .						539
Assemble, all ye maidens .						238
At dead of unseen night .						442
A thousand times hath in my heart	's be	hoof				201
At times with hurried hoofs .						205
Awake, my heart, to be loved .						277
Away now, lovely Muse						221
A winter's night with the snow abo	ut					272

					-	MOE
Beautiful is man's home						496
Beautiful must be the mountains .						311
Beauty sat with me						215
Beauty, the eternal Spouse of the Wisdor	n of (	od		•		657
Because thou canst not see						268
Behold! the radiant Spring						255
Belov'd of all to whom that Muse is dear						376
Beneath the wattled bank						330
Be these the selfsame verses						533
Betwixt two billows of the downs .						301
Bright day succeedeth unto day .						61
Bright, my beloved, be thy day .						363
Britannia Victrix				•		497
Buch der Lieder						533
Burns, To Robert			•	•		384
But Aphrodite to the house of Zeus .						153
But Eros now recover'd from his hurt				•		169
But fairest Psyche still in favour rose			•			97
By our dear sons' graves	•	•	•	•	•	491
Careless wast thou in thy pride .						497
Catullus, To						550
Cheddar Pinks			•		·	507
Chenier, From André			·		·	443
Chinese, From the		•	·		•	442
Chivalry of the Sea		Ċ	•			490
Christ and his mother		i			·	313
Christmas Eve, 1917			-			493
Clear and gentle stream		·	·			225
Cliff-Top						229
Close up, bright flow'rs					Ċ	71
Cold is the winter day						308
College Garden in 1917						518
Come gentle sleep, I woo thee .						211
Come, rosy angel, thy coronet donning						437
Come se quando						522
Communion of Saints						443
Countryman Hodge has gone to fight						546
Crown Winter with green					•	297
Curfew Tower						482
-						•
Dead Child						267
Dear lady, when thou frownest					•	232

										-	
Dejection											260
Demeter											49
Democritus											503
Dirge .											397
Downs .											251
Dream .											542
Dreary was v	rinter										220
Dunstone Hi											354
Duteous Hea	rt	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	٠	350
F . 1 T . 7	r 777										220
Eclogues I, I.			•	/\	•	•	•	•	323,	327,	
Elegy ('Clear	and	genue	Strea	ım )	•	•	•	•	•	•	225
Elegy ('The	W000 1	s Dar	e )	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	227
Elegy among			•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	258
Elegy on a L	aay	٠,,		,•	•	•	•	•	•	•	238
Elegy: Recol	lection	s of s	outu	ae	14		•	•	•	•	367
Elegy: The	umm	e7-110	use o	n tne	Wou	na	•	•	•	•	332
Emily Bront	e ,	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	534
Ended are m			•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	367
England to I	ndia	1	•	 	. 1 1	14	•	•	•	•	496
England will		her d	eares	t jewe	ei brig	gnt	•	•	•		546
Epistles I, II	7 777		•	•	•	•	•	•	•		, 423
Epitaph on t	ne Wo	rceste	rs	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	491
Epitaphs	•	•	•	٠	•	•	•	•	•	•	443
"Ερως .	٠.	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	348
Eros and Ps		٠,,,	: ,,	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	87
Eternal Fath	er, wr	io did	st all	creat	e.	•	•	•	•	•	221
'Ετώσιον ἄχθ			:	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	484
Evening. Fr		m. Bl	ake	٠	•	•	•	•	•	•	437
Excellent W	ay	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	495
Fair Brass											349
Fair lady of	learni	ng									389
Fight well, n	ny cor	nrade	S								443
Fire of heave	en, wh	iose st	arry	arrov	<i>.</i>						290
First Spring	Morn	ning									318
Flame-throa	ted ro										309
Flowering 7	ree										476
Floyd, to Th	omas										377
Flycatchers											483
Folk alien to		<b>A</b> use									501

					_	
Fool that I was: my heart was sore.						492
For beauty being the best of all we kno	· wo					191
For thou art mine		•	•			188
Fortunatus Nimium			•			502
Founder's Day	•					313
Fourth Dimension						438
Fourth of June at Eton	•		•			330
Francis Jammes, To						531
French, From the	•				438,	442
From a friend's house had I gone forth	١.	•	•	•	•	537
Garden in September						304
Gay and lovely is earth						53
Gay Robin is seen no more						285
Gheluvelt						491
Ghosts						484
Giovanni Duprè						327
Gird on thy sword, O man						405
Gloire de Voltaire, La						378
Gloom and the night are thine .						401
Goddess azure-mantled and aureoled						480
Great Elm						537
Greek, From the						551
Growth of Love	•	•	•	•	•	185
Hark! the world is full of thy praise .						364
Hark to the merry birds			·			283
Hark! what spirit doth entreat .						403
Harry Ellis Wooldridge, To						501
Haste on, my joys						269
Having told of SELFHOOD, ere now I to	ell of B	REED				623
Heavy meanwhile at heart						145
Hell and Hate						484
His Excellency, To						544
His poisoned shafts						240
Hodge						546
How coud I quarrel or blame you .						193
How fares it, friend, since I						377
How should I be to Love unjust .						540
How thickly the far fields of heaven .						522
How well my eyes remember						332
Hymn of Nature		•	•			401

Ibant Obscuri .								444
I care not if I live .		•	•			•		203
I climb the mossy bank		•						338
I died in very flow'r		•	•	•	•			444
Idle Flowers, The .								35I
If I coud but forget and	not re	call						207
I found to-day out walking	ng							233
I had come in front of a	buildi	ng an	d kne	₩				542
I have lain in the sun								502
-I have loved flowers that	fade							263
I have sown upon the fiel	ds							351
I heard a linnet courting								231
I heard great Hector								213
I know not how I came								246
I live on hope .								218
I love all beauteous thing	ζS							281
I love my lady's eyes								278
I made another song								237
In all things beautiful								202
In autumn moonlight								215
In der Fremde .								478
Indolence								270
I never shall love the sno	w ag	ain						309
In midmost length of hu	ndred	-citied	1 Cret	e				89
In still midsummer night								374
In thee my spring of life								190
In the golden glade								317
In this May-month								307
In this neglected, ruin'd	edific	е						209
Invitation to the Country			,				252,	255
Invitation to the Oxford	Page	ınt, Ti	uly 10	07.	ln			389
In ways of beauty and p	eace	. "		:				402
I praise the tender flowe								272
I saw it all, Polly, how v								508
I saw the Virgin-mother								245
Isle of Achilles, The								359
I stand on the cliff				i				266
It's all up I may tell you	1							550
I travel to thee with the		first 1	avs					201
I will be what God made				-				218
I will not let thee go								232
I wish'd to sing thy grad	ce.		-		-			347
I would be a bird .								198

Jammes, to Francis			•				•		531
January									308
Je donnerais pour reviv	re à vi	ngt an	s				,		378
Joachim, To Joseph									376
Johannes Milton, Senes									439
Joy of your opulent ato	ms								503
Joy, sweetest lifeborn jo	рy	•		•	٠	•	•		275
Kate's Mother .									514
Kind dove-wing'd Peac	œ.	•		•	•	•			486
Labe, From Louise									437
Larks									306
Last week of February,	1890		. 1						283
Late Spring Evening									245
Laus Deo									300
Lawrence and Richard									327
Let praise devote thy w	ork								300
Let us, as by this verda		nk							250
London Snow .									265
Long are the hours the	sun i	above	: .						235
Look down the river									327
Look! Look! the spring	is co	me							318
Love and the Muse have			ome				·		501
Love Lyric, A .					·				347
Love not too much	·	-	:	·		·		·	302
Love on my heart from	heav	en fell		·		•	·	·	287
Love that I know .	11001		•	•	·	·	•	•	217
Love to Love calleth	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	395
Low Barometer .	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	54I
Lo where the virgin ve	ilää in	airy h	• eame	•	•	•	•	•	71
Lo where the virgin ve	neu m	any D	cams	•	•	•	•	•	1-
Man born of desire									397
Man, born to toil .									402
Man hath with man									323
Man's mind that hath	this ea	urth for	hom	.e					495
Many happy returns, s	weet I	Babe							493
Mazing around my min									484
Melancholia									375
Melancholy									531
Mid the squander'd col	lour								507
Millicent									372
Milton, Johannes .									439
							-		137

									PAGE
Months, The						•			323
Morning Hymn .									261
Mortal Prudence, hand	lmaid	of divi	ne P	rovide	ence				569
Mortal though I be, ye	a eph	emeral							443
Music, Ode to .									392
My bed and pillow are	cold								273
My delight and thy del	light								339
My eyes for beauty pin	ie .								286
My lady pleases me an	d I pl	ease he	r						202
Myriad-voiced Queen									392
My soul is drunk with	joy								46
My spirit kisseth thine	٠.								298
My spirit sang all day									281
My wearied heart .									220
•									
Narcissus	_		_			_			479
Nightingales .	·		•	·	·	· ·	·	•	311
No country know I so	œell	•		•	·	•	•	•	491
Noel: Christmas Eve, 1	1013	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	477
No ethical system, no o		nlation	•	•	·	•	·	•	423
North Wind in October		pianon	•	•	•	•	•	•	317
Nothing is joy without		•	•	•	•	•	•	•	-
November	LIICO	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	199
Now all the windows	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	٠	344
Now in wintry delights	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	340
Now since to me altho'		ea refin	· ha	•	•	•	•	•	409
Now thin mists temper	by th	ice rerus	ecu.	•	•	•	•	•	193
Now thin mists temper	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	304
O hold majortic darms									
O bold majestic downs October	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	251
			~***	c	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		-0-6	•	475
Ode on the Tercentenary Ode to Music	y Con	imemor	uisor	i uj S	nukesj	peare	, 1910	•	486
			:	٠.	•	•	•	•	392
O flesh and blood, com		o tragic	. par	ц.	•	•	•	•	197
O golden Sun, whose ra		•	•	•	•	•	•	٠	261
O heavenly fire, life's li	ie	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	40
O Love, I complain	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	335
O Love, my muse	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	286
O miserable man .	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	37
'O my goddess divine'	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	204
O my life's mischief	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	205
O my uncared-for song	s.	•	•	•	•	•	•	٠	212

								PA	1GE
my vague desires		•	•					46,	264
n a mournful day		•	•						500
nce I would say .									210
one grief of thine .									373
ne of all our brave com									544
n the Hellenic board o	f Cret	e's fai	r isle						137
open for me the gates of	f delig	ht						·	399
that the earth, or only	this f	air isl	e,						72
) thou unfaithful									273
Our Lady								-	480
Over the warring waters							·		490
weary pilgrims .					•	•	•	•	198
Oxford Pageant, July 19	07. A	ln Inv	itatio	n to th		•	•	•	389
) youth whose hope is h	igh		•		•6	•	•	•	280
)	-8	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	200
Pages Inédites', Etc., F	or								407
Palm Willow, The .				•	•	•	•	•	491
Passer-by, A				•	•	•	•	•	306
Pater Filio				•	•	•	•	•	244
Perch'd on the upland w	heatfi	elds		•	•	•	•	•	343
Perfect little body	11044		•	•	•	•	•	•	514
Philosopher and his Mi	trocc	The	•	•	•	•	•	•	267
Philosopher to his Mistr			•	•	•	•	•	•	479
Ποικιλόθρον'	033, 1	160	•	•	•	•	•	•	268
Poor Child	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	551
Poor Poll	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	500
Poor withered rose	•	•	•	٠,	•	•	•	•	508
	TI		• .	•	•	•	•	•	228
Portrait of a Grandfath Povre Ame Amoureuse	er, 1 n	ie	•	•	•	•	•	•	388
	. 1		•	•	•	•			437
Power eternal, power ur	iknow	n 		•	•				401
President of Magdalen	Colleg	e, Oxj	ora,	o the	•				375
Priam and Achilles	•	•	•	•					461
Prometheus the Firegive	<i>r</i> .	•	•	•	•				I
Psalm, The	•	•	•						520
Pythagoras	•	•	•	•	•	•		•	439
Recollections of Solitude									367
Regina Cara				·	•	•	•	•	364
Rejoice, ye dead .				· ·	•	•	•	*06	
Revenants				•	•	•	•	190	399
Richard and Godfrey				•	•	•	•	•	442
Riding adown the coun	trv lar	nes		•	•	•	•	•	330
	_,		-	•	•	•	•	•	342

PAGE

Robin, A											309
Rondeau											240
Ruin, The				•				•			442
Sad, sombre											258
Sappho, Tra		d fro	m				•		•		55I
Say who be					•	•	•	•	•		195
Say who is t		th sil	vered	hair		•			•		296
Screaming 1						•	•	•			355
See, Love, a	year:	is pa	ss'd			•			•		443
See, whirling	g snov	v.				•					306
Sense with l		t edg	e unu	sèd							343
Septuagesim	а					•					340
Shakespeare	, Ode	on th	e Ter	centen	ary C	omme	mórat	ion of	, .		486
Shakespeare	, Sonn	ret on									197
Simpkin											548
Since I belie											439
Since not th											214
Since now f											375
Since then '	tis onl	y pit	y look	ing be	ick						210
Since thou,	O fon	dest a	and tr	uest							279
Since to be	loved	endu	res								303
Since we lov											346
Sleeping Me	ınsion	, The									539
Socialist in	Londo	on, T	o a								423
Sometimes '	when :	my la	dy sit	s by n	ne						234
Song ('I lov	e my l	lady's	eyes	) .							278
Sorrow and	joy, t	wo si	sters o	юy							547
So sweet lov	e seer	ned		٠.							305
South Wind	, The										336
Spring. Ode	s I an	d $II$								252,	
Spirit of gra			uty								350
Spring goet											286
Spring hath				days							199
Sweet comp	assion	ate to	ears	•							404
Sweet pretty				•	•	•		•		•	483
	_										
Tapestry, T		• .	. •	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	511
Tears of lov				•		•	•	•	•	•	207
Testament o				•		•		•	•		565
The birds the	hat sin	ig on	autur	nn eve	es	•			•	•	293

PAGE

The cliff-top has a carpet		•	•				229
The clouds have left the sky		•					283
The dark and serious angel					•		217
The day begins to droop.							345
Thee fair Poetry oft hath soug	ht		•				393
The evening darkens over							279
The fabled sea-snake, old Levi	iathan						200
The full moon from her cloudl	ess ski	es					277
The green corn waving in the	dale						288
The hill pines were sighing							288
The idle life I lead							290
The image of thy love .							209
The infinitude of Life .						•	518
The lonely season in lonely lar	nds						344
The north wind came up .							315
The pinks along my garden w	alks						289
The poets were good teachers							189
There is a hill							248
There's many a would-be poet	: .						192
'							319
The saddest place							355
The sea keeps not the Sabbatl	n day						34I
The sea with melancholy war	. 1						394
These grey stones have rung v	vith m	irth					442
These meagre rhymes .							214
These tapestries have hung fa	ding						511
The sickness of desire .							375
The snow lies sprinkled on the	e beac	h					298
The south wind rose at dusk							336
The south wind strengthens to	o a gal	le					541
The spirit's eager sense .							211
The storm is over							294
The summer trees are tempes	t-torn						292
The upper skies are palest blu							282
The very names of things belo	ov'd						189
The VISION OF THE SEER who	saw t	he Sp	irit of	Man			593
The whole world now is but t	he mir	nister					188
The wood is bare							227
The work is done							200
The world comes not to an er	$^{1}$ d						212
The world still goeth about to	shew	and h	ide				197
They tell me Simpkin is a sai							548
They that in play can do the	thing	they v	vould				187

PAGE

They wer' amid the shadows						44
This world is unto God a work of art	•	•		•	•	19
Thou art a poet, Robbie Burns	•	:	:	•	•	384
Thou didst delight my eyes	·	:	:	•	•	-
Thou dimpled Millicent	•			•	•	27/
Thou hadst all Passion's splendor .	•		:	•	•	372
Thousand threads of rain	•			•	•	534
Thou vainly, O Man, self-deceiver .	•	•	•	•	•	442
Thro' innocent eyes at the world awon	d'ring	•	•	•	•	439
Thus sed he, & Hermes hearing .	u Img	:	•	•	•	482
COI . 1 1 11 1	•	:	•	•	•	-
Thus to be humbled	•	•	•	•	•	203
'Tis April again in my garden	•	•	•	•	•	191
To me, to me, fair hearted Goddess, co	· me	•	•	•	•	531
To my love I whisper	······································	•	•	•	•	396
To us, O Queen of sinless grace .	•	•	•	•	٠	339
Trafalgar Square	•	•	•	•	•	400
		•	•	•	•	492
Triolets	•	•		•	•	535
Truest-hearted of early friends	:	•	•	•	•	241
Turn, O return		•	•	•		438
'Twas mid of the moon but the night	•	•	•	•	•	
'Twas on the very day winter took leav		•	•	•	•	531
Two demons thrust their arms out .	7e .	•	•	•	•	216
I TO COMOLIS MILES MALE AND OUT .	•	•	•	•	•	484
Verses written for Mrs. Daniel .						555
Vignette, A						371
Villager, A						319
Virgil, From						444
Vision						540
Vivamus						373
Voice of Nature, The						266
Voltaire, La Gloire de						378
Voyaging northwards						359
	·	•	•	•	•	339
Walking Home	•	•	•			442
Water-Party, A						250
Wanton with long delay		•				284
Weep not to-day						320

					_	
We left the city when the summer day			•	•		270
West Front, The		•		•		491
We watch'd the wintry moon		•	•	•		479
What Fairy fann'd my dreams .		•	•			476
What happy bonds together unite you			•			443
What is sweeter than new-mown hay						292
'What think you, sister'						121
What voice of gladness						306
When Death to either shall come .						347
Whenever I pass that house						564
When first I saw thee, dearest						216
When first we met						241
When from the lowest ebbing						129
When I'see childhood						208
When June is come						289
When men were all asleep						265
When my love was away						294
When parch'd with thirst						208
When sometimes in an ancient house						194
When thou didst give thy love to me					i.	373
When thou, my beloved, diedst .				-		444
When to my lone soft bed						437
Wherefore to-night so full of care .					·	260
Where San Miniato's convent		•			·	196
Where thou art better I too were .	•	·	·	•	Ċ	444
While Eros in his chamber hid his tears	•	•	•	•	•	177
While Northward the hot sun	·	•	•	•	•	520
While yet we wait for spring	•	•	:	•	•	190
Whither, O splendid ship	•	•	•	•	•	244
Who builds a ship	•	•	•	•	•	194
Who goes there? God knows	•	•	•	•	•	484
Who has not walked upon the shore .	•	•	•	•	•	
Who takes the census of the living dead	•	•	•	•	•	236
Why art thou sad	•	•	•	•	•	213
Why hast thou nothing	•	•	•	•	•	347
Why, O Maker of all	•	•	•	•	•	348
Widow, The	•	•	•	•	•	441
Will Love again awake	•	•	•	•	•	564
Windmill, The	•	• ,	•	•	•	242 288
Winnowers, The	•	•	•	•	•	
Winter Nightfall	•	•	•	•	•	•
Winter was not unkind	•	•	•	•	•	345
Wintry Delights	•	•	•	•	•	192
er other y Delights						400

											LACE
Wishes											347
With mild	eyes	agaze									388
Wooing		•		• •						•	246
Woodridge	, To	Harry .	Ellis								501
Would tha	t you	were a	live to	-day,	Catul	llus	•	•	•	•	550
Ye blessed	saint	s.									219
Ye thrilled							•				296

259 (713)

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS, OXFORD
BY VIVIAN RIDLER
PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY